Chapter 3931

Harper Klein felt resentful. She was furious but would not dare say a word about it.

The beautiful woman coldly scoffed before she said, “I’m doing business, kid! I have to entertain Chief Padlow here!

“You didn’t let him cop a feel when you came here this morning!

“You didn’t let him have a smooch when you came this afternoon!

“And now you’re here asking him to work for you? How do you expect him to do anything at this point?

“If I were you, I would’ve let Chief Padlow take a good look at my body to make everything easier already!

Then, the woman bashfully leaned into Rico Padlow ’s arms with a smile.

“Am I right, Chief Padlow?”

The woman then disdainfully glared at Harper.

Rico burst out laughing while he moved his hands around the woman’s body.

“That’s right. That’s exactly how it should be! Take your clothes off so I can get a good look at you, kid!

“If I’m happy about it, I’ll probably be open to discussing many things!”

The woman showed a disdainful expression. She obviously had seen quite a number of young and stubborn women.

In her mind, the pure and innocent ones would always give in to authority.

Harvey’s face instantly darkened.

“Is this how you people treat businesses here?”

Since the two were shamelessly making everything harder for Harper, Harvey would not mind playing the same game either.

Rico glared at Harvey before he slammed the table with a horrible expression on his face.

“And who are you even?!

“Do you think you even have the right to talk here?!

“I don’t need to tell you how I treat businesses here!

“Are you trying to lecture me or something?!

“If you’ve got opinions, then sue me already! You

need me to give you the customer service number or what?!"

The woman showed a playful smile.

'Where did this idiot even come from?

'How dare he speak to Rico like this?

'He wants other people to work for him when he looks like this?

'Dream on!

"That's right! If you have opinions about Chief Padlow, then sue him already!

"I can even lend you my phone if you need it!

"That said, does a country bumpkin like you even have the courage for that?"

The woman pulled out her phone from her cleavage before throwing it on the table indifferently.

"Because of you people, the South Sea has been suffering for so long despite the country's expansion!" exclaimed Harvey, looking at the sight in front of him.

"Who in the right mind would invest in a place like this at this point?!

"There's no chance for you to prosper..."

“Oh? Not only do you doubt me, but you also doubt the entire country?!

Rico slammed the table.

“Why are you still here then?!

“Take your money and leave already!

“We don’t need any more investors here anyway!

“You better scram within three seconds! Don’t blame me for what happens next if you don’t!”

“You have no right to tell me what to do,” replied Harvey calmly.

“You’re doing this on purpose, aren’t you?!

“Do you want to be thrown behind bars or something?!

Rico slammed the table with a cold glare.

“Call the cops here right now!

“I won’t stop until this b*stard is crippled and thrown to jail!”

Chapter 3932

The woman was about to make the call.

“Please don’t! It’s just a misunderstanding...”

Harper Klein was terrified. She was born in the South Sea. That was why she knew what would happen if she went against those people.

She took a step forward before bowing deeply.

“Sir York’s from Hong Kong and Las Vegas, Chief Padlow. He came here with good faith. Please, help him.

“We’ll reward you nicely after everything’s done.”

“Reward my *ss!”

Rico Padlow sized up Harper with a disdainful look on his face.

“Don’t you know how I work?! I want my reward now!

“You want me to wait until everything’s done?!

“You can’t even do things properly now! How can I expect you to do anything after this?!”

Rico was filled with a burning passion. If he could

take the innocent young woman for himself, he would have an enjoyable time soon enough.

And since nobody else was there, he would not mind being a little more fearless with his actions.

Harvey stepped in front of Harper to block her from Rico's gaze.

"Chief Padlow, right?" said Harvey with a calm smile.

"I'm asking you this one more time. Are you dead set on making this harder for us?

"Are you really not going to show us some respect?"

Rico let out a scoff.

"I'm making this hard on you?

"Do you think you people have the right for me to do that?

"You're just a rundown business selling medicine! You're not even worthy!

"Listen closely!

"Other than my position right here, I also belong to the Padlow family! The Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance is backing me up!

"I'm only rejecting your request because the name

of your medicine is a little too similar to the Cobb family's medicine!

"I think you're trying to sell counterfeit medicine here!

"That's why, according to the procedure, this name is off-limits!

"I can be generous about this too! All you need to do is to make me feel good!

"I only wanted this girl before, but I want the business owner to come too! Do you understand me?!"

The woman showed a smile on her face as she glared at Harvey.

"Do you understand now, you country bumpkin?

"There are people you just can't afford to go against!"

Harvey smiled without answering.

"Since we aren't allowed to use that name, is it fine if we just change it to another name instead?

"We'll do that if that's possible."

"Oh? What's with that tone?

Rico glared coldly.

“Of course you can’t!”

“Why’s that?” asked Harvey.

“Why?!” Rico furiously exclaimed while slamming the table.

“Because I said so!”

Harvey smiled.

“I see. So, you’re saying that we’re rejected not because we’re using similar names to someone else …

“Your family is just trying to take advantage of people for your own benefit!”

Rico shrugged with a cold expression.

“You better think about this properly! Don’t just blame this all on me!”

Harvey smiled before he pulled out his phone.

“Get your *ss over here right now, Gael Padlow!”

Chapter 3933

“You’re pretending to call Gael Padlow?”

The woman was showing a disdainful look when she saw Harvey York using the phone.

“Do you know who Gael is? He’s the Padlow family’s young master. His identity in the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance is immense!

“Are you calling him?

“Who are you trying to fool here?

“At least make it more convincing!

“Take a look at yourself in the mirror while you’re at it!

“You think you have the right to even call Gael?!”

Rico Padlow let out a cold chuckle.

“You’ve got guts to show off in front of me, kid!

“If I tell this to Young Master Padlow, you’re dead for sure!

“Judging from how he does things, whoever’s using his name to show off will be forced to grovel as an apology!”

Harvey hung up the phone before he looked at Rico.

"Don't worry. I don't need you to do that for me.

"That said, you'll have to kneel while you finish registering the business."

'What did he just say?'

The woman showed a playful smile.

"Are you done pretending?" she exclaimed.

Rico sized up Harvey before tapping on the table.

"Fine! I'll give you half an hour then!

"If you can't make me kneel, I'll make you do it instead!"

Harper Klein did not know what to say after seeing the sight.

She was just a young woman. She had no prior experience in the outside world when she had just graduated.

She thought that Harvey would be able to deal with the situation smoothly...

But she did not expect things would escalate to this scale.

She started to feel regret. She thought things would

have been done already if she had given it her all...

That said, she had never been in love before. She did not want to do something so vulgar when she had not even held a man's hand.

She looked confused when she stared at Harvey, praying that a miracle could happen.

At this moment, a few workers on the second floor heard about the situation.

Many people were standing outside the office to watch the show.

That said, they were all waiting for Harvey to screw up.

'All they do is sell medicine. Not only are they not properly indulging Rico, but they're also trying to challenge him?'

'Are they insane?'

'Look at him! Who can he even call here? What a joke!'

After ten minutes, the woman stood up and squinted at Harvey with a faint smile.

"It's already been ten minutes, kid! I'm not seeing anyone else here yet!

"Why don't you call over to speed up the process

already?

“You’re stalling quite a bit, kid! We don’t have much time! I’m planning to have dinner with Chief Padlow here!

“Why don’t you kneel first and let your man lecture Chief Padlow the next day?

“Give us some respect here!”

The woman showed a disdainful expression.

Rico crossed his legs with a cold smile.

“A country bumpkin who only knows how to show off...

“That call must’ve been an idle number too. You’ve put up a good show...

“Why go through all this just to pretend?!”

The people watching the show burst out laughing...

But before they were done, frantic footsteps could be heard, and Rico’s eyes twitched.

Chapter 3934

Gael Padlow quickly stumbled into the room while his entire body was covered in plasters and bandages.

A few higher-ups of the Industrial and Commercial Bureau showed horrible expressions while following behind Gael.

Rico Padlow frantically stood up and bowed.

"Young Master Padlow! Sirs!"

The woman and the other workers quickly stepped back before respectfully greeting Gael and the others.

Other than Gael, both the director and vice director of Blackburn City's Industrial and Commercial Bureau were there. Their statuses were extraordinary.

The small fries in front of them were no different than dogs on the street.

Gael completely ignored the people before them and quickly walked toward Harvey York.

"Is there something causing you trouble here, Sir York?" asked Gael with his face leaned in.

“Who is it?!

“I’ll take him out right now!”

Rico and the woman instantly lost color in their faces after seeing Gael’s submissive demeanor in front of Harvey.

They did not expect that Harvey would actually be able to summon Gael here just like that.

Gael’s status in Blackburn City was inferior compared to the young masters of the Lee family and the Moreno family, but he was still quite a prominent figure!

‘Why would such a big character even act this way in front of Harvey?’

Rico froze. His legs were constantly trembling. He could not even stand still anymore.

“Of course not. Nobody would do such a thing.

Harvey threw his documents on the table.

“That said, I don’t have many assets here in Blackburn City! I’m just trying to sell medicine, but this seems impossible right now!

“I called you here because Chief Padlow said he also belongs to the family.

"Since he can't do his job, he should be able to do it now with you here, right?

"That was why I called you here. I'm not wasting your time to take advantage of people outside now, am I?"

When Gael heard Harvey's words, his expression was extremely horrible. He was on the verge of slamming his knees to the ground at that moment.

"Nonsense! I wouldn't do such a thing!

"I have my phone up twenty-four seven just to serve you!

"I'll handle this! I'll make sure that you're satisfied with this!

Then, Gael respectfully handed Harvey a cup of tea before glaring at Rico coldly.

"What's going on?! Talk!"

Rico's eyes frantically twitched. All he felt was utter regret.

After seeing Gael's attitude toward Harvey, he instantly knew he could not afford to go against him.

The director of the bureau stepped forward as well.

“What’s going on here?!” they exclaimed coldly.

Rico’s eyes kept twitching.

“It’s all just a misunderstanding! I couldn’t get the job done because I misunderstood!”

Slap slap slap!

The director slapped Rico around without wasting any time.

“Misunderstanding? At this day and age?

“I told you many times already! You need to be respectful toward businesses from abroad!

“These people are investing in the South Sea! They’re giving us a chance!

“I don’t care if you’re abusing your power, but you’re burning every single one of our bridges for doing this to our investors!

“You’ll pay for this!

Then, the director respectfully bowed in front of Harvey.

“I’m sorry, Sir York. Please forgive us for our disrespectful subordinate.”

Chapter 3935

Harvey York looked at the sight without giving a direct answer.

"Thank you, Director."

The director kept slapping Rico Padlow around before he exclaimed, "Apologize to Sir York this instant!"

"I'm sorry, Sir York! I'm really sorry!

Cold sweat was covering his entire body while he kept bowing.

"I was wrong! I'll get everything done right now!"

"While you're kneeling," replied Harvey.

"You hear that?! Do that while you're kneeling!"

Gael Padlow could guess what had happened after hearing Harvey's words.

Gael instantly kicked Rico down while he gritted his teeth. He wanted him dead so badly at this moment.

Harvey almost crippled the entire Padlow family, and yet Rico was still showing off in front of him regardless.

Gael's rage was not quelled then. Rico's face was utterly swollen after taking a few more kicks in the face.

Rico would not dare to stand, nor did he fight back. He had no other choice but to endure everything.

When Rico looked like he was just about to pass out, Harvey spoke up.

"Let's stop beating him up for now."

"Thank you, Sir York! Thank you!" exclaimed Rico while he constantly bowed.

"You can continue when he's done with his job."

Harvey showed a calm expression on his face. He did not even look Rico in the eye.

Rico's face immediately darkened, but he would not dare talk back. He picked up the files on the ground before crawling to his workplace.

Harvey was indifferent when he saw the sight.

If he had no power in the South Sea, a small fry like this would have pushed him around.

Nobody knew just how much an ordinary person would have to endure to do their business here.

That said, the South Sea had nothing to do with

Harvey. He could not be bothered to clean up another country's mess.

He only wanted to know who was going against him so he could retaliate without any problems.

The crowd frantically stepped back after seeing the sight. They never expected that Harvey was actually this powerful.

"Let's do everything we need right now, Harper.

Harvey did not want to waste the opportunity.

"We'll be delayed if Chief Padlow gets hospitalized for a few weeks because of this."

"Got it!" replied Harper Klein while nodding.

Rico showed a horrible look. He could tell what Harvey was trying to say.

His face had completely lost all color when kneeling on the ground typing away. He knew for sure that he was done for then.

An hour later, the Cobb family's Silver Elixir was finally registered.

Under Gael and the others' respectful gazes, Harvey brought Harper and left the place.

Soon after, screams of pain could be heard from

inside the office.

Then, Harvey followed Harper to the office building she had rented beforehand.

The building was thirty stories tall.

Many big businesses here would choose to set their workplaces here. Even the South Sea's three great families had their own offices here.

Safe to say that this place was Blackburn City's very own financial center.

Other than that, the place was quite close to the harbor. The salty and refreshing air could be felt all the way here.

Harvey lightly nodded after taking a look around the office building.

"We can start looking for people to work on the building now. Let's start with the structure of the company.

"We'll have to find a suitable factory for production. We also need a proper-looking storefront...

After seeing Harper's hasty look on her face, Harvey let out a sigh.

"Forget it. I'll handle this. You deal with

recruitment. Leave the rest to me."

Harvey thought about the situation. Maybe he would need a few people from the Sky Corporation to help out.

Chapter 3936

Harper Klein knew she was making everything complicated for Harvey York because of her inexperience.

"I'm sorry for being this helpless, Sir York," said Harper shyly.

Harvey shook his head without saying anything before he left the building.

As soon as he was about to call a cab, he glanced at the store at the corner of the street.

Even though the store looked quite large and luxurious, it looked abandoned since the people here were not too keen on spending money.

A board was placed in front of the store, saying it was also up for rental.

Harvey nodded after taking a few glances at the store.

"This place isn't bad at all. We'll definitely do great if we make this our flagship store!"

Harper could tell that the store was in a strategic spot as well.

"No problem! I'll contact the property owner so we

Chapter 3936

Harper Klein knew she was making everything complicated for Harvey York because of her inexperience.

"I'm sorry for being this helpless, Sir York," said Harper shyly.

Harvey shook his head without saying anything before he left the building.

As soon as he was about to call a cab, he glanced at the store at the corner of the street.

Even though the store looked quite large and luxurious, it looked abandoned since the people here were not too keen on spending money.

A board was placed in front of the store, saying it was also up for rental.

Harvey nodded after taking a few glances at the store.

"This place isn't bad at all. We'll definitely do great if we make this our flagship store!"

Harper could tell that the store was in a strategic spot as well.

"No problem! I'll contact the property owner so we

can rent the place!"

"No need to rent this out. We'll just buy it," replied Harvey.

Harper lightly bit her tongue upon realizing how deep of a pocket Harvey had.

'He does seem like a really big character, after all!'

As soon as Harvey was about to call another cab, all the drivers stopped before curiously looking at the office building.

Harvey glanced over before his eyes frantically twitched.

A woman was aimlessly stumbling on the edge of the rooftop. It seemed like she was about to fall off at any moment.

Harper screamed in fear.

The people on the road were also terrified. Some were even calling the cops at that moment.

After squinting for a moment, Harvey immediately recognized the woman.

'Ellen Moreno!'

Harvey rushed to the rooftop without hesitation.

A few security guards were already there.

They did not say a word when they saw Harvey come up. After all, they were focused entirely on Ellen.

Ellen was swaying on the edge with a 1982 Lafite wine bottle in her hand.

If she took the wrong step, she would have no chance of surviving!

The sight was extremely dangerous.

"It'll get cold soon, Miss! You should come back!"

"Yeah! You shouldn't be drinking there! We'll have a few drinks with you if you come down!"

"You're a young lady! Your youth is your asset! You can do anything you want!"

"Why don't you drink some water instead?"

"We'll take you to karaoke!"

The security guards were completely panicking.

If the woman actually fell, nobody would even think to rent out the place anymore.

More importantly, the people here were either rich or powerful.

Who would even take responsibility if an accident

were to happen?

Even the security guards would be dragged six feet under if that were the case!

“Don’t come any closer! I’ll jump if you do!

Ellen turned around and screamed. She was showing a miserable look while holding a bottle of wine.

“All men are scum! All they do is lie!

“I’m so beautiful. My body’s absolutely perfect, yet he chose not to be with me?!

“He chose to be with that b*tch behind my back instead?!” 1

Chapter 3937

“I gave him a chance, yet he won’t cherish it!

“He won’t give me a call! He didn’t even bring me a single gift!

“He’s scum! He’s just some playboy!

“I’ll never give this man another chance!

“Who does he think he is?! All he does is hurt me!”

Ellen Moreno lightly bit her lip. At this moment, she felt extremely resentful.

The security guards were all trembling in fear when they saw Ellen swaying around, as if she was about to fall at any moment.

After all, there were too many people who needed to take responsibility for the situation.

“No!” exclaimed the security guards in unison.

“You can’t do that, Ellen. What am I supposed to do without you?” said Harvey York quickly after rushing forward.

“You didn’t forget, did you? Not only am I your boyfriend, but I’m also your fiance!

“You can’t just jump for another man in front of me!”

“What?!”

The security guards were showing odd expressions after hearing Harvey’s words.

They thought Ellen was just a pure and innocent woman who would sacrifice everything for the sake of love...

But a man came out of nowhere before announcing that he was her fiance and she was actually jumping for another man...

This...

Ellen had no care in the world before she was choking on her wine.

She frantically turned back before furiously glaring at Harvey.

“We’re friends, but you can’t just slander me like this!

“Tell everyone that nothing happened between us!”

Harvey sighed.

“Did you forget where you said all this, Ellen? The

police station has surveillance cameras all over the place!

“I can grab the footage whenever I want to prove that!”

Everyone finally understood the situation after hearing Harvey’s words.

They were all almost fooled by Ellen. They did not peg her as that kind of woman.

Ellen started to panic after seeing the crowd’s gaze.

“You can’t just say that! This is slander!

“I only said those things to save you!

“You’re biting me in the back after I helped you?!

“Don’t listen to him! We’re just friends!”

Ellen glared at Harvey furiously, as if she wanted to punch him.

“Everything I said is the truth! You can jump if you want, but you’re still a part of my family!” replied Harvey.

“Right! I’ll tell everyone that you left your fiance for some savage! I’ll make your mother so embarrassed that she wouldn’t dare go outside ever again!”

Ellen was utterly enraged.

“You shameless b*stard!”

She was about to jump down from the edge of the rooftop. She wanted to explain everything properly.

She was about to sacrifice herself in the name of love. She did not want to be known as a woman with loose morals.

She had no qualms about dying, but she would never stand to be shamed like this.

‘This b*stard! Why would he even say something like this?!

‘I should’ve left him to rot!’

Ellen was furious. She was about to scream at Harvey...

But a gust of wind suddenly blew over, making her lose her step.

Chapter 3938

“Aaah!”

“No!”

The security guards screamed in fear.

They could already see the image of a beautiful young woman turning into ground meat.

Swoosh!

Harvey York’s body moved instantaneously!

He quickly stomped on the ground before he launched himself forward like an arrow!

An afterimage could almost be seen. It looked like a special effect that could only be seen in movies!

Right when Ellen Moreno was about to close her eyes and accept her fate, a firm grip immediately held her still, keeping her on the ground.

Everything happened so fast. The security guards’ jaws immediately dropped. They could not even utter a single word because of all the shock they had to take in.

Ellen instantly trembled after experiencing the life-

and-death situation. She was wide awake at that point.

She looked behind her with a horrified expression before turning back toward Harvey.

“Thank you, Harvey!”

She was not stupid. She knew she would be dead meat if not for Harvey’s help.

Harvey slowly lifted Ellen.

“I did that just to save you. Don’t take anything I say to heart.”

Ellen nodded. She was constantly trembling when she leaned into Harvey’s arms.

Harvey felt helpless. He had no choice but to keep Ellen in his arms in case she decided to jump again.

The police came soon after.

They were filled in even after seeing Ellen fine.

After all, this area was under their jurisdiction. They would all be in trouble if anything were to happen to Ellen.

A report needed to be filed after everything that happened.

Harvey was planning to follow Ellen to the police

station. He planned to see everything to the end.

“Remember to buy off the store, Harper. Call me if you don’t have enough money,” spoke Harvey while walking to the police car.

“I got it! I’ll get to it as soon as possible!” replied Harper Klein promptly.

“You want the store, Harvey?” asked Ellen while her body trembled.

Harvey froze.

“Do you know the owner of the store?”

Ellen showed a prideful look on her face.

“This place is my mother’s business. That also makes it mine.

“I’ve decided. To repay you for all this, I’ll let you use it for free.

“That said, I have one condition...

“You’ll take responsibility for slandering me!

“From now on, you’ll be my boyfriend!”

Ellen gave Harvey a warm hug with a tender look, as if he was already hers.

Harvey showed a horrible look on his face before

pushing Ellen aside, but she was not mad at all.

“We have a deal then!” said Ellen warmly.

Soon after, the two filed a simple report at the police station.

The round-faced inspector showed a profound look when she saw Ellen’s intimate stare toward Harvey.

Ellen learned that Harvey was planning to help Katy Cobb open her own business to take down the Cobb family.

Her eyes lit up instantly.

She quickly pulled Harvey to the store soon after. After letting a design company do their work, the place was immediately renovated.

Then, she called over well-known calligraphers in the city to write a few phrases in front of the store. The whole place felt extremely lively and extravagant at this moment.

Chapter 3939

In Harvey York's mind, he wanted to buy off the store at market price to prevent any other trouble from brewing.

But Ellen Moreno kept saying that her things were Harvey's to own and that she wanted to repay him for saving her life.

Along with the fact that she was Katy Cobb's friend and they were going against the Cobb family, it was only natural for her to take action.

This was when Harvey discovered that Eden Cobb was actually Ellen's ex.

While Harvey was surprised by the small world he was living in, he sat back while everything was taking its course.

The basic outline of the store was quickly built. As long as the production of the medicine could keep up, the store would be up and running in no time.

The Cobb family's business was on the other side of the street. From the looks of it, it seemed like the store was about to celebrate its anniversary.

If the renovation of Ellen's store were quick

enough, Katy's business would be able to catch up to that.

Word spread as soon as the store sign was hung up. Grandma Cobb and the others were utterly shocked.

"That insane b*stard!

Grandma Cobb was trembling in her chair after hearing about the situation.

She furiously slammed her cane to the ground while gritting her teeth.

"What's going on with that b*tch?!

"She's opening up her own medicine store?!

"Is she planning to go against us?!

"More importantly, her store's right opposite ours!

"That's just disrespectful!

"Who gave her the courage?!"

After thinking about their previous conflict, Grandma Cobb wanted to slap Katy in the face.

She could not understand how Harvey managed to get out of the police station unscathed.

"Katy and the head house have always been heinous, Grandma Cobb!

“She’s already coming at us when she doesn’t get what she wants!

“She clearly has ulterior motives!

“Thank goodness you’re wise enough to cast those ungrateful b*stards aside!

“If not, you would’ve ended up in a horrible position!”

Valery Cobb gritted her teeth.

“I should’ve killed this ungrateful granddaughter of mine when I had the chance!

Grandma Cobb was showing a wretched look on her face.

“Didn’t I get Gael Padlow to take them out already?!

“How are they still doing fine?!”

Eden immediately stood up.

“It’s not that, Grandma Cobb!

“Harvey’s just too good at clinging onto people!

“Not only does he have a thing with Katy...

“Apparently, he also has a relationship with Ellen!

“Not only did Harvey get his store because of that b

*tch...

“He’s using it to go against us!

“He won’t stop until we’re dead!”

“Ellen?

Grandma Cobb frowned. After thinking for a moment, then she glared at Eden.

“Isn’t that your girlfriend?

“Why is she with Harvey?

“Is she trying to shame our family or something?

“Are we such easy targets now?

“We’re one of the South Sea’s great families!”

“That’s not it, Grandma Cobb!

Eden hesitated.

“We already broke up...

“I think she’s only doing all this just to spite me.”

Chapter 3940

“I heard that Harvey York got bailed out of the police station because of her as well.

“She must be doing all this to take revenge against me.”

Eden Cobb then showed a few pictures of his friend group on his phone.

He pointed at the picture Ellen Moreno took intentionally to prove that he was right.

“I see.

Grandma Cobb felt slightly relieved.

“It’s not that I like to pester you about this, Eden...

“That brat is just an illegitimate child, but she’s still from the Moreno family!

“Once she’s on Harvey’s side, we’ll be in a lot of trouble if they help that ungrateful granddaughter of mine go against us!

“We can’t let our guard down!

“If Ellen’s on their side, we’ll have to deal with another mess if their store gets popular!

"The simplest way to do it is to deal with them before they become stronger!"

Grandma Cobb showed an icy cold expression.

Eden thought about the situation.

"Are you saying..."

Grandma Cobb squinted at Eden.

"I know that b*stard has no right to be with you, Eden, but you'll have to do this for the sake of the family!

"You need to think of something to get that woman back in your arms no matter what!

"As soon as you can do that, Katy Cobb's plans will be foiled! When that happens, I'll make you the successor of the family myself! How does that sound?

"When we take out Katy and the others, it'll be easy for you to poison or orchestrate a car crash to kill off your dear partner! Everything will go smoothly!

"If you plan to marry the princess of the royal family after that, I'll sacrifice my pride just to give you that chance!"

Everyone looked at each other after hearing

Grandma Cobb's words.

They were shocked to learn that Grandma Cobb was this ruthless.

She was planning to hit her enemies where it hurt the most.

Harvey and the others would easily fall apart.

Without the Moreno family's support, he and Katy would never be able to go against the Cobb family's massive business.

Eden quickly nodded.

"Don't worry! I'll do anything you ask of me!" 1

***

Right when Eden got his orders from Grandma Cobb, he was thinking of a way to get Ellen back quickly.

Ellen already brought the construction team to finish up on the flagship store quickly.

After all, the Moreno family was one of the South Sea's great families well-known in the real estate industry.

With Ellen's request for the workers to work overtime, the store was completely done within

three days.

Not only did the store look like an antique medicine store...

There were also countless innovative designs showing all over the place. It was a marvelous sight.

It was said that the construction materials were all imported as well. On top of the materials being perfectly safe, they were all extremely beautiful too.

Harvey did not let the workers down after seeing them being so hardworking. He actually paid three times their salary after they were done with their jobs, with exquisite meals to go along with.

Chapter 3941

“Thank you for this, Ellen.

Harvey York handed cigarettes to the workers before smiling at Ellen Moreno, who was excitedly taking charge as the temporary supervisor, wearing a small vest.

“The store wouldn’t be up so quickly without you, Ellen,” said Harvey while handing a bottle of soda.

“At least you know that. Should you treat me to a few meals then?

Ellen raised her head before looking at the flagship store.

“If you make me happy, I’ll get a few billboards just for you! The store will definitely blow up soon enough!”

Harvey let out a chuckle.

“Of course, I’d have to treat you to a meal.

“That said, I can handle advertising on my own!”

Harvey basically understood Ellen’s grudge against Eden.

It was natural for a young master from the Cobb

family and a lady from the Moreno family to be together.

Harvey had no comments about Eden's character, but it was Ellen's freedom to choose who her man was.

Brrr brrr brrr!

Ellen's phone suddenly rang.

After picking up the phone for a moment, she quickly smiled at Harvey.

"You're lucky, Harvey!

"I wanted to ask you for a big meal...

"But my mother just asked me to invite her dear son -in-law!

"She said she wants to thank you!"

Harvey started to have a headache.

He still remembered Noemi Moreno's attitude toward him the last time. He did not want to get himself into trouble again.

But at this point, he would be disrespecting Ellen if he did not go.

Harvey sighed and gave Harper Klein a few words

before leaving with Ellen.

***

At six o'clock in the evening, Harvey and Ellen showed up at the Blackburn City Hotel in extravagant clothes.

The place was about eighteen miles from the city center, located on the seashore. A calm sea breeze could be felt along with the sunny weather.

Postmodernist-styled decorations and furnishings could be seen everywhere.

The people who showed up here were either rich or powerful.

This was the place for the people here to enjoy the western culture.

It was said that the chefs and other staff were all hired from the Empire of the Sun that Never Sets.

The head chef was also rumored to be a retired royal chef.

Other than the queen herself, he would only cook if other important guests were arriving. 1

And after he retired, he accepted the invitation to become the head chef since he had a love for the scenery here.

He would not cook that often, but he would always cause an uproar in the city's upper social circle whenever he did.

He would get hundreds of likes every time he released his menu in his friend group. The people who gave their likes were people who represented the tallest order in the entire city.

"Mrs. Moreno is waiting for you two in the Paris Night Box..."

A blonde-haired staff immediately walked over after seeing Ellen. She brought the two to a semi-opened box at the edge of the hall.

Harvey glanced over before seeing a few fashionable people with tall glasses gossiping up a storm.

Chapter 3942

After taking a closer look, Harvey York saw Noemi Moreno standing in the middle of those fashionable people.

She was wearing an exquisite dress that showed off her pale and slender legs. It was an extremely eye-catching sight, to say the least.

Along with the distinct and colorful fashionable people gathered together like ripe peaches...

The men could not help but glue their eyes to the sight.

It was a shame nobody dared to step up.

After all, the second lady of the Moreno family was quite a prominent figure.

Ordinary men would not be able to get ahold of her. Even some of the princes and young masters would be daunted by the sight.

The woman was just like a rose...

She seemed extremely attractive, but her thorns would start showing if anyone got a little too close to her.

Without having absolute confidence, who would

even dare do something like that?

“Mother!”

Ellen Moreno hopped her way toward her.

“Hello, everyone,” she greeted respectfully.

“You’re here.”

Noemi pointed at a seat without even looking at Ellen.

“Sit,” said Noemi calmly.

After that, she kept talking to the people around her without even batting an eye toward Harvey.

Harvey was completely ignored. He was forced to stand aside since there were no more seats in the box.

Simply put, Harvey was put in a very awkward position.

For any ordinary man, this would be extremely humiliating. Some would even walk away in anger after getting into the situation.

That said, Harvey remained perfectly calm. After enduring three whole years of the Zimmer family’s treatment, he had seen everything.

He would not bother about such a trivial matter.

Harvey casually took out his phone while he leaned on the side of the door to read the news.

Ellen wanted to get someone to bring another chair, but she would not dare say a word after Noemi showed her a cold glare.

The others kept swirling their glasses around while they chatted happily without even looking in Harvey 's direction.

"I heard you started talking with Sir Ray Hart from the Sky Corporation, Noemi! You'll be the only person they invest in the entire country soon enough!"

"The Sky Corporation is a massive company! You'll be rich if you actually get their exclusive rights!"

"Yeah! With their funds, you can invest in whoever you want! When that happens, you can crush all three great families of the South Sea on your own!"

"No matter how great their businesses are, they're no match against the Sky Corporation!"

"Right! I heard Mordu's Kaizen Group is interested in opening up business here! That's a big fish in the entertainment industry!"

"Making a few movies with them would net anyone

a hundred and fifty million dollars a year at least!"

"I heard people say that the Sky Corporation and the Kaizen Group have the same boss! He's quite the young and handsome man as well!"

"Ellen's a beautiful young lady. Maybe she has a chance to be the man's wife! Your reputation will skyrocket when that happens!"

The people were constantly chuckling, as if they had complete control over everything.

Their high and mighty attitude was enough to afflict immense pressure on the people walking by.

Chapter 3943

Ellen Moreno was a little worried. She knew that her mother despised people like Harvey York...

But she was the one who dragged him here in the first place.

It was extremely disrespectful of Noemi Moreno to leave Harvey like this.

That said, Ellen had no way to speak up on an occasion like this.

After ten minutes or so, the conversation finally ended.

Noemi showed a faint smile when she glanced at Harvey. After looking at the Cartier Balloon Bleu watch on her wrist, she squinted at Harvey with a playful look.

A few others glanced at him with disdainful and arrogant gazes as well.

“I managed to figure out my body’s problem because of you last time.

“I’ll properly thank you for that,” thanked Noemi calmly.

She was acting as if her lungs failing was not that

big of a problem in the first place.

This was only natural. With her family's status, it would not be hard for her to be properly treated as long as she did not stress herself.

She thought that Harvey only got lucky. She also believed that Harvey's bad luck was the thing that caused her lungs to fail.

Even though she seemed grateful on the outside, an unbearable disdain could still be felt in her heart.

Harvey's calm look on his face was enough to make Noemi frown.

She wanted her daughter to be married into a wealthy family.

'Even if she can't be married to the boss of the Sky Corporation and the Kaizen Group, at least she has to be with some prince or young master...

'What's the point of being with this country bumpkin here?

'If I guess correctly, the clothes were all bought just before. My dear daughter probably bought everything just for him too...'

Without a second thought, Noemi was showing an expression as cold as ice.

Harvey did not expect that Noemi was filled with so many thoughts in her mind.

“Don’t mention it, Aunty...”

“Hold on. We’re not that close.

“Call me Mrs. Moreno or CEO Moreno.

“Forget calling me Aunty.”

Noemi immediately cut off Harvey.

Then, she swirled her glass around before taking a sip of her wine.

“I brought you here to tell you something important,” said Noemi with her delicate red lips.

“You can tell that my daughter here is always pampered. She’s a true lady of a wealthy family!

“To put it simply, she’s a woman with extremely high standards.

“And you? I’ve looked into your history before. Your identity, status, and background all say you’re just a country bumpkin. You’re just a poor sob from Country H at best.

“My daughter’s an approachable and beautiful lady, but who in the right mind would marry anyone

below their standards?

“That’s why I’m hoping you’ll let her go.

“Of course, to show my apology, I’ll ensure you’re being treated properly as well!”

Noemi calmly pulled out a card from her Chanel bag.

She lightly tapped on the card with a faint smile.

“Here are seven hundred and thirty thousand dollars. You wouldn’t be able to make this much money your entire life.

“The password is six eights.

“If you promise to leave my daughter alone, you can take this away and enjoy your riches for the rest of your life.

“You have it pretty well despite only being with my daughter briefly.”

Chapter 3944

After looking at Noemi Moreno's faint smile, the card with a hint of fragrance, and the people around showing playful expressions...

Harvey York merely chuckled.

He was only brought here to be broken up with Ellen Moreno.

That said, he had no intention of being together with her.

The two only became friends out of pure coincidence.

He only came here to thank Ellen for everything she had done for the past few days.

Harvey was planning to thank Noemi in person. He was just about to tell Ray Hart to treat her nicely as well...

But after seeing such a horrible attitude, he could not help but frown.

In reality, Harvey did not mind Noemi's words at all. After all, he and Ellen were not couples in the first place. All he needed to do was to explain the entire situation.

That said, he was in a bad mood when she saw Noemi's expression, as if she was trying to tell off some kept man.

Right when he turned around, Ellen immediately got angry!

She stood up and tenderly held Harvey's hand.

"You're crossing the line, Mother!

"I brought him here because you asked for him!

"How could you do this to him?!

"Besides, he saved your life. He even saved mine a few days ago!

"No matter how incompatible we are, he's still our savior! We should always repay the favor! How do you not understand that?!

"Besides, he's still better than Eden Cobb anyway! You were the one who introduced him to me, remember?!

"At least he's not scum! He wouldn't just hook up with anyone he pleases!

"He's an honest man! I like him!"

Ellen's face was bright red. She was utterly furious

at her mother's words. It was as if she was ready to go against Noemi by saying those things.

Noemi did not expect that her own daughter would even start questioning her. After looking deep into Harvey's eyes, she coldly glared at Ellen.

"Who taught you to say these things, Ellen?

"Did you already forget what I taught you?

"Are we not civilized people?"

"Sigh! You two should cut it out already...

A person in a purple dress sipped her wine before smiling warmly in front of Ellen.

"I'll have to be fair, Ellen."

"Your mother told you all this for your own good. She's thinking about your future!"

"This person named Harvey..."

"He did help you two quite a bit. He deserves some credit..."

"But that's no grounds to be tied to him for the rest of your life."

"It's already enough that you're letting him use your store for free, but you even renovated the

whole thing and worked around the clock just for him..."

"If that still isn't enough, your mother can even give him the store for free."

"It's only a few million dollars. Your family can afford to give that money away anyway..."

"You're the lady of the family! You can't just do something that you'll regret just to repay a small favor!"

"Oh, Ellen! You need to understand that we're on a different level here!" said another person.

"Ordinary people just can't hang out with people of our caliber..."

Ellen was furious.

"Harvey isn't ordinary! He has a medicine store!"

"A medicine store?

The person who spoke up let out a scoff.

"What right does he have to be in the upper social circle when he only sells medicine?"

Chapter 3945

“You need to listen, Ellen!”

“Even if you do your best to pull someone like this into our circle...”

“He’s still completely out of place! The smell of medicine on him will only make everyone stay away!”

“Your mother, along with the entire family, will become the South Sea’s biggest joke because of your recklessness!”

“Even if you don’t care about your family, at least think of your mother!”

“She already has a hard time within the family. You’re making it harder for her if you do something like this, aren’t you?”

After seeing Ellen Moreno’s helpless look, a third person jumped in before coldly glaring at Harvey York.

“I’m sure you know yourself enough, kid.

“We can pay you some respect and support your business. We’ll buy fifteen thousand dollars worth of your goods for our dogs to use...

“But don’t even think you can be in our league just by selling some medicine!

“There are some things that you own since birth!

“And there are things you can never have your entire life!

“Do you understand me?”

The person showed a faint smile before sipping her wine.

She thought that she was clear enough.

In their social circle, their birth was enough to dictate a person’s entire life.

Harvey could not be bothered explaining anything. He was not mad because of the people constantly insulting him either. All he did was remain silent with a calm look on his face.

After all, judging from Ellen’s perspective, those people were only protecting her.

Harvey decided to let this one slide since Ellen had been such a big help. He could not be bothered to deal with these people.

That said, Harvey’s casual attitude made Noemi Moreno look more arrogant than before.

Noemi had been with a lot of men for a long time.

She had been countless prominent figures from the government, bosses with massive businesses, and young and vigorous talents, among others.

These so-called successful people had their own pride. They could not afford to have their dignity crushed.

Even the people who had the patience to wait to take their revenge would always grit their teeth while boiling in anger...

But Harvey did not even speak up about the situation. In Noemi's eyes, he was just completely shameless at that point.

'A kept man like him has no shame at all!'

Whatever was left of Noemi's gratitude instantly disappeared. She was filled with disgust when she glared at Harvey.

She sized up Harvey with a disdainful expression before she clicked her tongue.

"Are you not going to say anything after so long?

"Or are you saying that you don't even dare to speak up in front of us?"

Harvey could not be bothered to speak, but after

seeing Ellen's helpless look on her face, he heaved a sigh.

"Me being with Ellen or not...

"And the man she chooses...

"Is none of your business.

"In this day and age, love is all about freedom.

"Ellen has the right to decide for her own marriage!

"She's an adult! She can take responsibility for her own decisions!"

Chapter 3946

"I'm saying this not because I'm desperately trying to get together with Ellen."

"She may be your daughter, but she's also a living being."

"She has her own life."

"She has the right to choose how she lives."

"If you want me to leave, then so be it."

"However, only if Ellen wants the same."

"I'm not leaving if she's not saying anything."

"She was the one who got me here in the first place; not you, and not the others either!"

Harvey showed a calm expression when he stood up for Ellen.

Judging from Noemi's behavior, he knew that she had a strong desire for control.

If this were to continue, Ellen's life would be completely ruined.

As a friend, Harvey knew that he had to give Noemi a warning.

He didn't care about anything else then.

Ellen had an odd expression when she looked at Harvey; her heart instantly skipped a beat.

She didn't think Harvey would care for her this much to stand up for her.

He didn't even stand down against her mother, an extremely prominent figure.

Ellen couldn't help but sigh in secret.

If it weren't for Harvey's poor background, she would've given him her entire life.

After hearing Harvey's lectures, Noemi's glare turned a lot colder.

She didn't look up to him at all; her disdain only grew stronger.

A prince or a young master would naturally have the right to say something like that...

But a country bumpkin would only turn himself into a joke for saying such a thing.

Noemi held her exquisite nose high, her face the epitome of arrogance as she stared down at Harvey

"There's no point in pestering me, Harvey," she

exclaimed coldly.

"Your grandiose words are enough to fool the kids, but it won't be enough to do anything to us."

"Let me tell you this one last time!"

"You and Ellen are from two different worlds!"

"People like you have no future!"

"As a mother and as a member of the Moreno family, I'll never allow a dangerous man like you to be with Ellen!"

Noemi was being extremely fierce.

"If you still don't know what's best for you—if you're still going for someone way out of your league..."

"My daughter can bring you up, but I can easily rip you to shreds as well."

In Noemi's eyes, Harvey was just a kept man clinging onto Ellen and taking advantage of her.

She felt nothing but disgust and hate toward a man like him.

She turned to Ellen with a cold glare.

"Of course we have to repay the favor, but money alone can solve just that."

“You’ll turn yourself into a joke if you give your entire life to this man!”

“Movies are filmed this way to trick ignorant children!”

“You shouldn’t hang out with someone like him anymore! You’re from two different worlds!”

“A medicine seller wouldn’t be able to keep up with a woman from the upper social circle!”

“All he does is sell medicine!”

“He has no chance!”

Chapter 3947

Ellen couldn't even speak up after hearing her mother's words.

She knew those words weren't just nonsense.

In the first place, she was only throwing a fit for saying that she wanted to be with Harvey.

After seeing the look on Ellen's face, Noemi knew that Ellen was swayed.

Thus, she wanted to go all out and make sure that Harvey's will was thoroughly crushed.

"He doesn't even know how to use a knife and fork, let alone live with you for the rest of your life!"

"How could you hope to stay with him when he doesn't even have common knowledge?"

"Are you planning to eat roasted sweet potatoes with a savage like him forever?"

"Are you sure you can handle that?"

Ellen remained silent; she knew full well that her lifestyle was completely different than Harvey's.

She wouldn't be able to handle eating the same

thing for the rest of her life.

At this moment, an elderly blonde man with well-kempt hair in a tuxedo pushed out a tray.

Steaming hot iron plates were placed in front of Noemi and the others, with lids covering what was inside.

Even so, the sizzling sounds of butter could still be heard from inside.

The fragrant smell burst out in an instant, making everyone crave for the food inside.

The elderly man showed a warm smile.

“Mrs. Moreno, this is the best dish from the Empire that I can make. I’d normally only make this for the queen’s birthday.”

The high and mighty Noemi instantly changed expressions after hearing those words; the cold and distant look on her face was replaced with a warm smile.

“Thank you for your hospitality, Mr. Finley,” she said respectfully.

“Thank you for such a wonderful meal, Mr. Finley. We spent the entire night giving you likes in your friend group for this!” the others exclaimed,

grinning foolishly.

Finley burst out laughing, crossing his arms, a prideful look on his face.

“Your happiness is the most important thing to me! I can guarantee that you’ve never experienced this before!”

He waved his hand, and the waiters lifted the lids.

Exquisite platings could be seen on the table, as if they were elegant paintings.

A seemingly ordinary-looking egg was placed in the middle of the plates; the surface of the eggs were swaying ever-so-slightly.

Noemi was in no rush to grab her utensils. At the same, she glanced disdainfully at Harvey.

“Ellen, ask your friend here if he knows what this dish is,” she said with a mocking smile.

“If he even knows how to eat this thing, I’ll admit defeat.”

The others smiled derisively when they looked at Harvey.

In their eyes, a country bumpkin like him wouldn’t know how the upper social circle worked.

‘He probably doesn’t even know how to hold a knife

and fork!'

'He might just ask for a spoon soon enough!'

Ellen instinctively looked at Harvey; she wanted to speak up for him, but she couldn't even open her mouth.

Harvey glanced at the table with a calm look on his face.

"The Empire's Truffled Eggs."

"It's made with eggs from newborn hens with truffles from the Siberian Plains, together with Northern Europe caviar."

"It has an exquisite taste and a long-lasting flavor."

"Even the Queen herself wouldn't be able to have this for more than a few times each year."

"It is quite a rare delicacy in the Empire."

"That said, you're quite unlucky. If you eat this, you 'll die without a doubt."

Chapter 3948

Finley paused in his tracks when he heard Harvey's words.

'I'll die if she eats it?'

Noemi and the others were frightened; they instinctively looked at the egg in front of them with a wary gaze.

'Mr. Finley's dish can kill?'

'How is that possible?'

After the initial shock, the people quickly came to their senses; they thought Harvey was just trying to scare them to get more attention.

"What are you even saying?!"

"Do you know who Mr. Finley is? He's the royal chef of the Empire! The head chefs of the royal family are all his students!"

"And yet, you're saying that his dishes are going to kill?!"

"Not only are you slandering Mr. Finley's abilities, you're also slandering the entire royal family of the Empire!"

“Do you think you’re some big character when you’re just a country bumpkin?!”

“You talk like you know everything! Have you ever seen a truffle? Do you even know what caviar is?”

“Kneel and apologize! If not, you’ll have to crawl your way out of here!”

A few people started frowning.

After all, Finley wasn’t just any head chef; he was the royal chef of the Empire, for pity’s sake!

A prominent figure like him wouldn’t be able to stand such slander from a small fry!

If Finley got furious and decided not to return, where else would the people go for such exquisite meals from the Empire?

They’d probably turn into Blackburn City’s biggest joke, too!

‘He only sells medicine! Does he think that he’s God?!’

‘He probably checked for the meal’s ingredients ahead of time!’

“How dare you act so high and mighty instead of humbling yourself? Do you really think you’re that

impressive?"

Noemi flashed him a frosty glare.

'Kneel and apologize! If not, I'll get the security guards to throw you out myself!"

"I'll chase you out of the damn country, too! You won't get another chance to embarrass everyone else here!"

Ellen's hand, which was holding a fork, trembled.

"Apologize to Mr. Finley already, Harvey!" she exclaimed, tugging on Harvey's sleeve.

"You can't just slander a prominent figure like that!"

"Mr. Finley's a generous man! He'll definitely forgive you if you apologize."

Finley slowly turned around, glaring coldly at Harvey.

"You want me to kneel and apologize?"

Harvey turned to Finley as well, a small smile crossing his lips.

"You should ask Mr. Finley if he can take an apology from me instead."

"Are you still showing off even right now?"

"Why wouldn't he be able to take that from you?" Noemi exclaimed, agitated.

"All you did was spout a bunch of nonsense before slandering him! It's only natural for you to kneel and apologize!"

"If you don't ask for his forgiveness today, we won't let you get off that easily!"

"The other guests here will chase you down to the ends of the earth!"

"You're ruining our idol's image, after all!"

"Yeah!"

The others glared furiously at Harvey.

The rest of the guests were looking at him coldly as well.

'Mr. Finley's dish kills people?'

'Is that man just making fun of those people for being uneducated? There's no way a conman could actually be this impressive...'

Chapter 3949

“Slander?”

Harvey looked calmly at Finley, unperturbed by the scorn he was facing.

“These are Truffled Eggs of the royal family, yes?”

Finley frowned.

“That’s right.”

Harvey took a step forward.

“The ingredients I pointed out are all correct too, right?”

Finley’s eyes twitched.

“That’s right. Only I know this dish. Nobody else would know what’s in it, other than the people who ate it!”

Noemi and the others froze; they looked at Harvey with odd expressions.

‘Did this country bumpkin actually have this dish before?’

‘He’s just a country bumpkin, though! Maybe he’s attended the Empire’s banquets before...’

Ellen's eyes lit up; she was certain Harvey probably had another identity.

"You're pretty impressive, young man."

Finley called himself down after pondering for a moment.

"That said, you still have to apologize."

"Is that so?" Harvey replied casually.

"I admit, you're pretty capable if you can recognize this dish that well."

Finley crossed his arms with a distant look on his face.

"But if I remember correctly, I must've made this exact dish when I retired a few years ago; a TV station did interview me about this."

"If I'm guessing correctly, you must've seen that."

"Not only did I say the name of the dish there, I even pointed out every single ingredient that went in it."

"It's a shame I can't explain the taste to the public since it's confidential."

Finley put on a pitiful look.

“You just got lucky you happen to know the ingredients! This means nothing! It’s just a coincidence.”

“Since you’re able to point out the name of the dish and its ingredients, I don’t need you to kneel. All I want is an apology!”

After hearing Finley’s explanation, the guests looked at Harvey with growing disdain.

‘So he was just lucky enough to see the dish being shown on TV!’

‘People who don’t know might just think that he actually ate the dish before!’

‘How can someone like him have such an exquisite dish in the first place?’

‘Even us elites need to wait our turn!’

A lot of women were glancing seductively at Finley.

‘As expected from a man of the Empire’s royal family! What a gentleman...’

‘This country bumpkin keeps being so disrespectful. He’s even saying that Mr. Finley’s dish will kill people...’

‘But Mr. Finely doesn’t even care! All he asked was

an apology. How sophisticated and graceful he is!'

Harvey only smiled.

"Are you really that sure your dish won't kill?"

Finley frowned; he was getting a little mad.

"The Queen ate this exact dish dozens of times already! If she died from this, I would've been shot to death!"

"Enough nonsense, Harvey!"

Noemi managed to calm down.

"We have nothing against Mr. Finley. In fact, we all respect him very much! Why would he hurt us in the first place?"

The others nodded; they were sure that Harvey was just some clown trying to show off.

'He's just saying all this to impress us so he can get together with Ellen!'

Yet, Harvey seemed so ridiculous and naive to them.

Chapter 3950

Ellen couldn't hold back her feelings any longer.

"You should really apologize, Harvey. Don't anger Mr. Finley!" she exclaimed after a moment's hesitation.

"You won't get another chance later!"

Noemi couldn't help but shoot a deathly glare at Ellen; she thought her daughter was completely blind for helping Harvey.

Finley was a bit angry as well; he believed he had already given the young man in front of him another chance, and yet...

Harvey clearly didn't know how to cherish it.

Once again, Harvey smiled.

"Mr. Finley, your Truffled Eggs should be ingested in three minutes as soon as the lids are opened, right?"

"That's right. The taste is the most mysterious at that timing," Finley replied coldly.

"You say that, but it's actually not as mysterious as it seems."

"The egg would explode in the mouth, and everything inside would then turn powder-like without any chewing. This is the refreshing and unique taste you were talking about, right?"

Finley froze; he couldn't believe what he had just heard.

This was exactly why the dish was special. Nobody would know this without tasting it beforehand...

Yet, Harvey managed to figure it out.

"For other people, this is indeed an exquisite feast. In fact, it's a rare delicacy. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it food for the gods."

"But what does this dish mean for a person with tuberculosis?"

"The food will instantly spread throughout that person's mouth and airways."

"The congealed butter will clog the organs."

"What a patient with tuberculosis needs first and foremost is fresh air."

"Once your dish does all that, the lungs will be in the most danger..."

"Tell me, do you think that person's going to die

after that?"

Finley's expression changed the moment he heard that. He instinctively looked at Noemi.

"Do you have tuberculosis, Mrs. Moreno?"

"It's not a problem..." Noemi replied, though her eyes twitched.

Finley's arrogant and distant look on his face disappeared, and he quickly waved his hand. The staff quickly grabbed the dishes and left soon after.

He let out a sigh of relief; he bowed to Harvey and wiped the sweat off his face.

"I was being reckless!"

"I'm so sorry!"

"You were right!"

"When the dish was passed down to me, my teacher told me that people with tuberculosis aren't allowed to eat it."

"I was serving people from the upper social circle. Everyone seemed healthy, so I forgot about this completely!"

"If it wasn't for you, I'd be making a huge mistake!"

"I'm truly sorry about this! In the future,

everything here is free if you plan to eat here!"

Finley was truly grateful.

If it wasn't for Harvey, someone would've actually died here.

If that were to happen, not only would the business be shut down...

Finley would also be chased down by the furious people from the South Sea.

He didn't want to spend the rest of his life trying to make a living for himself.

The rest of the people there looked at Harvey in surprise; they didn't expect him to actually be right.

'Maybe he actually tasted the dish before...'

'More importantly, Mr. Finley owes him a huge favor!'

'He's a great connection to have!'

Chapter 3951

Ellen was surprised as well; she didn't think that Harvey was actually this capable.

"You have a pretty good attitude. At least you can admit to your own faults."

Harvey smiled while he wrote something on paper before throwing it to Finley.

"When I ate this dish before, I knew that there was something that should've been added."

"Not only will the taste be better, but this accident also won't happen either."

Harvey turned around and left after that.

Finley lowered his head before seeing "quail eggs" written on paper; he froze before coming to his senses seconds after.

The size of the egg was smaller, but the blast of the ingredients would only remain in the mouth; the airways wouldn't be affected at all.

This was a simple change, but it was enough to deal with the problem once and for all.

Finley couldn't help but raise his thumb.

"You're amazing! Truly amazing!"

Noemi froze after hearing Finley's words; she didn't think Harvey was actually this impressive.

Ellen was stunned as well.

"Harvey! Do you actually know this dish?" she instinctively asked after going after him.

"Of course not."

Harvey turned around with a smile on his face.

"I only read the recipe on the Empire's well-known website about the dish."

Ellen stopped in her footsteps after hearing Harvey's words; a hint of disappointment could be seen on her face.

She thought Harvey actually had a hidden identity.

She thought they'd have a chance together.

But no matter how capable Harvey was, he was just a chef and medicine seller who got lucky.

The two would never be compatible...

...

After leaving Blackburn City Hotel, Harvey went

back to the store to prepare for the opening of the business.

He got Irene to send a few disciples from Longmen's Hong Kong and Las Vegas branches who had experience with medicine to help with some samples.

Katy was struggling quite a bit because of everything that happened; she had to stay with Dean the whole time, but she still insisted on sending more men for Harvey.

Ellen, who felt extremely guilty, came to help in the store. Not only did she find journalists to advertise the place, but she even helped Harvey get a few billboards up.

Harvey declined, but Ellen thought he was just being too narrow-minded about his incident with Noemi.

Harvey sighed; he had no choice but to let Ellen do whatever she wanted.

"Come with me to the Budokan, Harvey."

The next afternoon, everything in the store was basically done and all that was left was the opening.

Ellen had nothing to do after that, so she decided to take Harvey around.

Harvey sighed.

"Why are we going there again?"

"There's something you don't know. Martial arts are very prevalent here! A lot of people like to train!"

'The Budokan here is under the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance."

"We should go together. Help me get a good teacher! You can teach me how to do things there, right?"

Ellen kept swaying Harvey's arm around; she looked as if she was about to cry if Harvey didn't humor her and follow her along.

After hearing the organization's name, Harvey nodded.

"Fine. I'll come along."

He wanted to decline, but after thinking about the situation for a while, he wanted to see how different the Budokans under the organization were compared to Country H.

"Great!"

Ellen was exhilarated.

“Let’s go together!”

Chapter 3952

Half an hour later, Harvey and Ellen arrived at the Blackburn City Budokan.

The place was under the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance. Other than training their disciples here, they would also enroll some rich playboys in order to earn a few thousand more dollars every month.

A lot of Martial Arts Alliances would do such things; the things they would teach were all basics that the entire world would know.

Ellen happily told Harvey that she signed up for a crash course for a hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Harvey heard mostly everything from Ellen; those who enrolled would need to take two to three classes every week for the fundamentals of martial arts.

After that, a so-called certificate of completion would be given as proof of their training here.

Harvey was speechless; if he was willing to do something like that, the Martial Hall would be on the market in less than a year.

While Harvey was busy pitying the rich who had

been tricked, Ellen dragged him into the training hall.

Dozens of rich playboys and wealthy ladies were seated there.

They were all dressed in exquisite robes, sparring or sitting on the ground while chatting.

That said, the spars looked just like children playing; there was no point to it at all.

"It's been a while, Ellen. What a coincidence."

A man in an exquisite robe walked over with a group of people.

He strutted forward as if he was the boss around the place.

When he saw Ellen, he had a tender look on his face.

"I've been thinking about you for the past few days, Ellen. Without you, my world's bleak."

"You should come back to me."

Harvey frowned, surprise coloring his face.

The tall and handsome man was none other than Eden from the Cobb family.

Valery was also standing in the crowd.

She raised her thumb up, as if Harvey was done for.

After seeing Eden showing up and saying such shameless things, Ellen's face darkened.

"You're not with your one true love, yet you're spouting nonsense in front of my face?"

"I told you! We're already done!"

Ellen looked like a princess in a fit of rage, completely ignoring the prince in front of her.

"I know what I've done wrong, Ellen."

"I got drunk and made a big mistake!"

"Come on, give me one more chance!"

"I know my mistake now!"

Eden took a step forward, reaching out to Ellen's hand with a pitiful look on his face.

"I swear in front of everyone that I'll spend my whole life loving, cherishing, and taking care of you!"

"I'll never make you sad ever again!"

"I swear by my family's name!"

"If you forgive me, you'll be the family's lady!"

"I'll give you the entire world!"

Eden had an affectionate look; along with his intentionally kempt hair and good looks...

He looked like a third-rate idol filming a sappy movie.

A lot of beautiful women watched him with bright eyes, mesmerized.

After all, his looks and background were completely outstanding. 1

Chapter 3953

Harvey watched calmly; he had no interest in getting involved with the two's relationship.

Eden looked at Ellen with tender affection, but Ellen instinctively moved away from his outstretched hand.

She walked toward Harvey before exclaiming coldly, "Stay away from me! We're not that close!"

"Besides, do you think I'm stupid enough to believe a double-crossing scum like you?!"

"I already have a boyfriend!"

Ellen quickly used Harvey as a scapegoat and blinked at him to signal her intentions.

"I won't leave Harvey for you!"

"I'm a loyal woman. I'm completely different from you!"

Harvey wanted to explain the situation, but he could only sigh when he saw Ellen's miserable look.

"It's been a while, Young Master Cobb."

"You?! You're Ellen's boyfriend?"

Eden's face darkened at that instant.

"Aren't you Katy's little kept man?"

"Now, you're going after the Moreno family too?"

"How shameless can you get?!"

The place fell into an uproar; the crowd stared at Harvey with a disdainful expression.

'A kept man is trying to fight for a woman against someone like Eden?'

'Even if Ellen's completely blind, she shouldn't pick a man like that!'

"Shut up! All of you!"

"I won't allow you to embarrass my boyfriend!"

"He's a real man! He's not what you think he is!"

Ellen was exhilarated when she saw the look on Eden's face.

She shot him a fierce glare while leaning provocatively onto Harvey's arm.

"I believe him!"

"We fell in love with each other at first sight. This is true love!"

“He’s a good man! He wouldn’t be someone else’s kept man!”

“Don’t even try insulting him. Even if he’s really being kept by Katy...”

“I’m perfectly fine with that!”

“Katy and I are good friends! We’ll just share him!”

Everyone was shocked at hearing those words.

A lot of men were starting to get jealous, and immediately glared at Harvey.

‘He managed to get his own harem by just being a kept man?! He must be the king of all kept men!’

The women glared disdainfully at Ellen, thinking that she had lowered the standards of all the ladies in Blackburn City by doing this.

“We all belong in the same circle, Ellen, so stop pretending already. You’re embarrassing yourself and everyone else here.”

Valery took a step forward, her face filled with arrogance.

“I know you pretty well.”

“You’ve always liked my brother. Harvey’s just a

tool here for you to get my brother angry! There's no way you'd let a country bumpkin like him be your boyfriend!"

"Even if you're willing to let that happen, your mother wouldn't think the same!"

"Even if your mother would do something like that, your family wouldn't!"

"Don't ruin your entire life just to take your anger out on someone, Ellen."

"My brother admitted to his mistakes. Just give him a chance already."

"If he makes the same mistake again, I'll take care of him for you!"

While speaking reason with a righteous expression, Valery tried to use Ellen's frail emotions against her.

Chapter 3954

“I already regret everything I did, Ellen!”

“I would never do something that stupid ever again!”

“I made a mistake every man would make after getting too drunk!”

“So, you need to forgive me!”

Eden knelt on one leg before revealing a diamond ring in his hand.

“Come back, Ellen. Come back to me!”

“Look! I even have the engagement ring ready!”

“I only want you in my arms! I’ll make you the happiest woman alive if you become the family’s lady!”

“What’s the point of regretting everything now, you b*stard?!”

Ellen shot him a fierce look and threw the engagement ring to the ground.

“Think about what you’ve done!”

“If you meet another good woman, then you better

treat her properly!"

"It's no use saying anything now!"

Harvey glanced at Ellen; she seemed really adamant on not forgiving Eden.

However, he could tell by her tone and attitude that she was starting to change her mind.

That said, this was Eden and Ellen's personal problem; Harvey didn't like Eden at all, but he wasn't going to say anything about the situation either.

After all, this was Ellen's choice.

As a friend, Harvey would only help if she needed it without crossing the line.

"Harvey! It's because of you that she's treating me like this!"

"You damn kept man! Not only did you force Katy to break off from the family..."

"You're even forcing Ellen to break up with me!"

Eden pointed furiously at Harvey while screaming at him, as if he was the main perpetrator.

"For the Cobb family and Ellen, I decided to challenge you to a duel!"

"Right here, right now!"

“Do you dare?!”

“If you beat me, I swear to everyone here that I won ’t pester Ellen anymore! I’ll even give you 1.5 million dollars!”

“But if you lose, you’ll have to leave Ellen once and for all!”

Eden was burning with righteous fury.

“Do you dare, Harvey?!”

“Do you dare fight me like a real man?!”

A lot of beautiful women were completely infatuated after hearing Eden’s righteous words.

“Whoa! Now, that’s a real man!”

“He’s giving it his all to fight for his woman!”

“Charm and dedication like this are enough to move the entire world!”

“Do your best, Young Master Cobb! We support you!”

A lot of women started cheering for Eden.

The people who were jealous of Harvey started fanning the flames as well; they wanted Harvey dead more than anything.

Ellen's face darkened at the sight.

She knew Eden wasn't trying to apologize at all; rather, she was being forced to accept his proposal.

She immediately held Harvey's hand and said, "We're leaving, Harvey! I feel dirty breathing the same air with people like these."

"I'll take you somewhere else instead."

Eden had a horrible look on his face after hearing those words.

He quickly stepped in front of the two, glaring coldly all the while.

"Do you dare or not?!"

"If you think the money's not enough, I'll double it for you!"

"Well?!"

"Are you going to step up like a man, Harvey?!"

Chapter 3955

After making such a huge fuss about everything, Harvey finally turned around and looked at Eden.

He let out a sigh. "You don't have the right to duel me."

"Forget about it."

"Think this through."

The bustling training hall was instantly dead silent.

Everyone was completely shocked as they looked at Harvey, thinking that he was the world's biggest idiot.

Eden was from one of the South Sea's great families; he had been trained by the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance since he was a child. Out of the younger generation, he was quite the capable fighter.

Even ordinary disciples from the organization were no match for him.

'How dare this country bumpkin even talk to Eden like that?!'

'Who gave him the courage?'

Eden froze as well; he had seen a lot of show-offs in his life, but it was rare for him to see someone acting as pompous as Harvey.

People who didn't know would think that Harvey was actually capable of something.

Valery couldn't help but chuckle disdainfully.

"You really think you're impressive just because you had the upper hand back in the Cobb family's villa?"

"We were just caught off guard last time!"

"If my brother really wants to, he can kill you off with a single slap across the face."

"Forget it," Harvey said while glancing at Valery.

"He'll look bad if I do that to him instead."

"Your family too."

"Do you think you can even do that to me?"

"You think I have no right to go against you?"

Eden finally came to his senses; he did suffer some losses against Harvey last time...

But after thinking about the situation a few times, he came to the conclusion that Harvey only gained

the upper hand because Harvey snuck up on him.

After the incident, the prideful Eden quickly got a few experts from the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance to teach him a few more tricks for a few days straight.

When Harvey was showing off everything that happened last time, Eden couldn't help but feel like he heard the biggest joke of the century.

"Do you even know what you're talking about, Harvey?"

"I'm the young master of the Cobb family! I'm destined to become the head of the family!"

"I'll be taking control over billions of dollars worth of assets in the future! I'll become a top-rated figure in this city!"

"And you? What else can you do other than being kept?"

"Don't you know that you only got in here because of Ellen?"

"Without her, you can't even stand outside the front door!"

"Katy, the woman you look up to so much, is already cast aside by her own family!"

“You have no authority, nor do you have any money! How dare you say that I have no right to fight you?!”

“At least use your brain when you talk!”

“Look at yourself in the mirror! How do you still not understand your worth?”

Eden glared disdainfully at Harvey.

“Ask everyone here—ask my sister or Ellen!”

“They’ll tell you you’re just some kept man! Compared to the successor of the Cobb family, you’re just inferior!”

“You’re the one who’s unworthy, not me!”

Chapter 3956

Harvey remained emotionless, while Eden was filled with baseless confidence.

On the other hand, Ellen quickly held Harvey back.

“Don’t fight him! You’re no match against him!” she whispered.

To Ellen, Harvey was completely inferior compared to Eden.

Eden was the Cobb family’s young master, after all; it would be as easy as drinking water for him to take out an outsider like Harvey.

Ellen was planning to use Harvey to rile up Eden, but she didn’t want to get Harvey into trouble either.

“What? You only know how to hide behind women now? You’ve spent too much time being kept, I see …”

“You don’t even have the balls to step up!”

Eden had a disdainful look when he saw Ellen trying to protect Harvey

“No wonder people from the Island Nations keep

looking down on your people!"

"I can see that now!"

Harvey's gaze turned cold after hearing those words.

He raised his head before glaring at Eden, who was acting all high and mighty, with narrowed eyes.

"You shouldn't spout nonsense like that, Eden," he hissed icily.

"I'll give you a chance for Ellen's sake. Kneel and apologize."

"I'll let you off the hook after that."

Harvey didn't mind people insulting him, but...

He wouldn't allow anyone to insult his country.

Eden froze, and his face darkened.

"Come again?"

He slowly tightened his fist before cracking the bones all over his body threateningly, as if he was ready to kill Harvey with a single punch.

Ellen was getting worried.

"Enough, Harvey! You can't beat him."

"It's not about that. It's about him apologizing,"

Harvey replied.

"People should admit to their own faults."

Harvey glared coldly at Eden.

"I'm giving you three seconds. Are you kneeling or not?"

"Three..."

"Two..."

"One..."

"Enough showing off already, you b*stard!"

Eden was furious; unbridled rage filled him when he saw Harvey's cocky attitude. He instantly swung his leg right at Harvey's face without any hesitation.

His kick was extremely fast; the force was as powerful as a bullet being ricocheting out of a rifle.

The disciples of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance watched from afar with shocked gazes.

They didn't think that a rich playboy like Eden would be this strong.

The kick alone could shatter a brick into pieces if it landed!

Even ordinary people with some practice would get

a concussion after getting hit; that is, if they didn't die from it.

'The kept man's finished for provoking Eden like that!'

"Look out!" Ellen instinctively exclaimed.

"I told you not to go against him, Harvey!"

"Why are you like this?!"

"You..."

Harvey took a step aside before swinging the back of his palm forward.

Slap!

The slap landed on Eden's face, sending him slamming into the ground.

"Aaagh!"

Eden screamed in pain and stumbled to the ground.

He couldn't believe what had just happened; shock and disbelief filled his eyes as he stared incredulously at Harvey...

Chapter 3957

Eden crawled off the ground while covering his face, pointing an accusatory finger at Harvey.

“H-How dare you sneak up on me like that?!” he screamed through gritted teeth.

“You’re shameless!”

Slap!

Harvey calmly swung his palm forward.

“Well? This doesn’t count as sneaking up on you anymore, right?”

Slap!

“You’re actually challenging me when you’re this bad?”

Slap!

“I told you you have no right to fight me. Why didn’t you believe me in the first place?”

Slap!

“You have no right to insult my country with such standards!”

“You’re not even worthy!”

"I told you to kneel! Don't you understand me?!"

Harvey kept relentlessly insulting Eden while slapping the latter around like a ragdoll.

Eden rolled around the training hall in circles before slamming into the weapons rack in the corner.

A lot of the weapons fell right onto him soon after, hitting him repeatedly. It was a horrible sight.

Valery, along with the other young masters and wealthy ladies, were bewildered; they all stepped back in utter disbelief after seeing what had happened.

"I'll kill you! Mark my words!"

Eden's reputation was completely ruined; he gritted his teeth and picked up a dagger from the ground before charging right toward Harvey.

"Raaargh!"

However, Harvey calmly took a step forward and held Eden up by the neck.

"Do you honestly think you can just show off however you please when this is how you fight? I can strangle you to death right now if I want to."

Harvey applied more force as he spoke. Eden's face

was bright red before it gradually turned purple.

His hands were wriggling around as if he was a drowning fish.

The people around were covering their mouths in shock; they wouldn't even dare stop Harvey from doing anything.

Even the disciples couldn't come to their senses.

At this very moment, Harvey felt a sharp pain on his back.

He felt someone swinging a wooden bat at him at full force.

Harvey instinctively looked down, and saw Ellen hugging his arm with a miserable look on her face.

"Don't kill him, Harvey... Let him go..."

Harvey frowned and threw Eden aside.

Eden fell to the ground and coughed out blood, a horrible look on his face.

Ellen quickly came to her senses after seeing Eden completely fine.

She shrieked in fear, and immediately dropped her bat.

"I'm so sorry, Harvey! I didn't mean to..."

"I was worried you'd have to go to jail if you kill Eden..."

Ellen constantly stepped back as she panicked; she wouldn't even dare look Harvey in the eye.

Harvey calmly glanced at the bat on the ground.

The bat had snapped in half; he wasn't hurt at all, but it was clear that Ellen used all of her might to swing the bat at him.

No matter how stubborn Ellen may seem, she still had a special place in her heart for Eden.

Harvey didn't care too much about it; he didn't want to get involved with Ellen and Eden's affair in the first place.

That said, he wanted Eden to pay the price for insulting Country H.

As for Ellen, he decided to let her off the hook as she was a friend who had done him a favor before.

Without a second thought, Harvey took a deep breath and looked at Ellen.

"It's fine. I'll let this go for your sake."

Chapter 3958

"You shouldn't be that reckless, Harvey."

After seeing Eden's bright red neck, Ellen was heartbroken; she couldn't help but chide Harvey angrily.

"Eden's a young master who's used to being pampered. He isn't like you; you're used to things like this since you were a kid."

"You almost killed him just now. You were being too harsh on him!"

Harvey smiled calmly.

"He insulted my country and took action first. I only defended myself."

"So what if he did? He wasn't insulting you! That doesn't even matter!"

"Besides, you were the one who provoked him and said that he wasn't worthy to fight you!"

"Eden wouldn't say things like that if that wasn't the case."

"He's been living a pampered life; he's used to everyone spoiling him! He only got a little reckless

after you challenged him! That was why he did and said those things!"

"He isn't what you think he is..."

"So you're saying it was my fault?"

Harvey sighed. He was staring at a woman who had finally lost herself.

"You're saying that I shouldn't have come; that I shouldn't be pretending to be your boyfriend, nor should I have fought back when he came at me?"

"You know that's not what I mean, Harvey. Stop twisting the facts here, alright?"

Ellen was filled with hatred when she saw Eden being lifted off the ground.

"No matter the case, you shouldn't have been so hard on him! You're just an outsider! You can't afford to go against the Cobb family! I'm saying all this for your sake!"

Ellen was heartbroken when she saw Harvey almost kill off the man she cherished.

She started regretting bringing Harvey here in the first place.

At the same time, she was strongly against Harvey being this harsh towards Eden.

Harvey narrowed his eyes before smiling faintly at her.

"You're saying that he can hurt me however he wants..."

"And I have no choice but to endure everything, right?"

Ellen hesitated for a moment before she let out a sigh.

"My mother was right, Harvey."

"There are classes in this world."

"There are things you're born with..."

"And there are things that you can never even dream to have."

"You can't compare yourself to Eden."

"Even if he kills you, all he needs to do is pay a small fine."

"But if you even hurt him, it'll be really bad for you ..."

"It's fine though; I'll talk to him. You're my friend, so..."

"It's fine," Harvey replied calmly.

“I get what you mean.”

Ellen was only trying to say that Harvey and Eden were people from two different worlds...

And that Harvey was just completely outmatched.

Harvey treated Ellen like a true friend, but he felt disappointed when he finally saw her true colors.

“I’m sorry, Harvey; don’t be like that.”

Ellen hung her head low.

After a moment, she instantly left Harvey and charged into the crowd to check on Eden.

“Are you alright, Eden?”

She pulled out a fragrant handkerchief to wipe Eden’s blood from the corner of his mouth.

Chapter 3959

“I’m fine, Ellen. I almost died, and my face and neck are hurting like Hell!”

Eden was actual scum; he could clearly tell that Ellen was getting soft.

He didn’t keep going against Harvey; instead, he used the opportunity to hold onto Ellen’s soft hand with a miserable look.

“Did you know? All this pain is still nothing compared to the pain of losing you!”

“If you forgive me, I’d be willing to get beaten to death or crippled, let alone endure this kind of pain!”

“You’re extremely important to me!”

Eden’s acting was immaculate.

“Please give me another chance, Ellen!” he exclaimed.

“My brother challenged that man for you even though he knew that he was a savage, Ellen!” Valery added quickly.

“He still gave his all to fight, even if he knew that

he was going to lose! Can't you see how brave he is?"

"Look at him!"

"My brother's been pampered his entire life!"

"And yet, he was willing to give up his life just for you! Are you still not going to forgive him after this?"

"A man is willing to sacrifice his own life just for you! You need to cherish him!"

Ellen hesitated; she was completely tangled in her feelings toward Eden and Harvey.

On one hand, Harvey was her good friend. On the other hand, Eden was the man she loved; she couldn't make a choice. 2

Eden coldly chuckled at Harvey, and seized the opportunity.

"Please, come back! I can't lose you again!"

"I'll love you for the rest of my life! I swear!"

Eden pulled out a ring with an even bigger diamond, his face a heartbroken look.

"My god! That's the Pigeon Egg Ring! That thing alone is thirteen carats! It's worth hundreds and

thousands of dollars at least!" 1

"That's one of the most well-known diamonds of the South Sea! I didn't think he'd bring something like this here!"

"He had this ready for Ellen?! This is insane!"

"He's giving his all for the sake of love!"

Under Valery's lead, a few wealthy ladies screamed in shock; there was admiration and jealousy on their faces.

The feelings were all naturally directed toward Ellen.

Ellen was quite surprised, but she had her fair share of money as well.

She had hoped someone would propose to her with the exact same ring...

But she didn't think that Eden, who had never really cared for her, would remember such a thing.

She now believed Eden had always been listening, and that he knew exactly how to treat her.

Ellen was moved; she thought that Eden was completely different from how he was before.

Sensing that her heart was being moved, Eden

quickly exclaimed, "Ellen, I swear! I'll stay by your side no matter what happens from now on!"

"No matter rich or poor, I'll protect and take care of you until the end of my life!"

"And if I look for another woman in the future, then let me be struck by lightning!"

Eden's expression turned tender and affectionate.

Meanwhile, Ellen's expression kept changing; she walked toward Harvey without answering Eden right away.

"You won't hate me no matter what, right?" she said after a moment's hesitation.

"You'd still be my good friend, right?"

The people around were all looking at Harvey disdainfully.

'Even if he's filled with resentment, what can a kept man like him do about it?'

Chapter 3960

Harvey looked at Ellen's miserable expression, and nodded.

None of this mattered to him, anyway.

Ellen let out a sigh of relief after receiving Harvey's answer.

"I'm happy I got to know you, Harvey," she said seriously.

"I'm thankful you've been by my side as well."

"That said, I still want to be together with Eden."

She then walked toward Eden before putting on the Pigeon Egg Ring, a faint smile on her face.

"If you do anything out of hand from now on, Eden, then don't blame me for what happens next!"

She then leaned into Eden's arms with a fulfilled expression.

"I got it!" Eden cried.

"I'll do everything my princess says!"

Eden completely ignored the pain on his face before sweeping Ellen off the ground and kissing her

cheeks.

He then glared at Harvey, as if he had already won.

'Why's a kept man like him trying to go against the young master of the Cobb family?'

'What a joke!'

'Doesn't he know his limits?'

Eden was planning to slap Harvey around to vent his anger after sending Ellen away.

Ellen, on the other hand, looked at Harvey with an apologetic expression.

She decided to forgive Eden because she truly loved him...

Other than that, Noemi had been pestering her the entire time.

Besides, Harvey was completely inferior compared to Eden.

He could never go against the successor of one of the South Sea's great families.

Ellen believed that there were things only obtainable by birth...

And that there were things that were out of anyone'

s reach otherwise.

In Ellen's eyes, Harvey could never hope to have the things that Eden already had.

"Finally, a happy ending for the couple!"

"Please, give them your applause!"

After seeing the lovebirds in each others' arms, Valery quickly led the crowd to act accordingly.

Someone even gave a gesture before balloons and flowers were seen all over; the entire place was as beautiful and romantic as it could've been.

Ellen was filled with bliss, but she still instinctively looked at Harvey.

In her mind, Harvey was probably feeling down about the situation.

Thus, she wanted to pay him back.

She didn't think that Harvey would still be standing still with his arms crossed, looking completely emotionless, as if none of this mattered to him.

His calm expression annoyed Ellen somewhat.

Normally speaking, when a beautiful and rich woman slipped away from one's grasp...

In any case, Harvey should've been angry about it.

‘Is he not resentful about this?’

‘Doesn’t he feel any remorse?’

‘Am I worth nothing to him since he’s so calm about it?’

‘Or is he trying to play hard to get?’

Meanwhile, the beautiful women were all glaring disdainfully at Harvey.

They believed that he was just pretending to be calm.

‘He’ll probably cry himself to sleep later!’

‘A country bumpkin has no right to fight for a woman against a true young master, anyway!’

‘All he can do is just stare! What else is he even capable of?!’

‘He’s just filth! He’s completely useless!’ 1

“Congratulations, Ellen! I’ll be heading off now.”

Harvey watched calmly before leaving the place.

This entire celebration had nothing to do with him, but he didn’t want to ruin it for her sake.

Chapter 3961

“Leave! We don’t welcome you here!”

Eden had a prideful look when he saw Harvey’s “ miserable” expression.

“For Ellen’s sake, I’ll let you off the hook for now!”

“That said, don’t blame me for what happens tomorrow!”

Harvey glanced at Ellen without saying a word; he wasn’t going to go after Eden for her sake, but...

If Eden was going to cause more trouble, Harvey wouldn’t mind dealing with Eden.

“Harvey, wait!”

When Harvey was about to leave, Ellen remembered something important.

She waved her hand to gather the crowd. There was a brief hesitation on her face, but it was soon replaced with determination.

“Eden’s my boyfriend. You’re a good friend of mine, Harvey, and so is Katy!”

“I know you and Katy don’t think too well of the

Cobb family. I know you're planning to open up your business to go against them when they're celebrating their anniversary."

"I know that you gave Katy the original formula for the Cobb family's Silver Elixir, too..."

"But for my sake, can you settle this peacefully?"

"Please give Eden the formula, Harvey."

"He'll give you money that you'll never earn your entire life. So much that you won't be able to spend all of it even if you want to!"

"We'll just bury the hatchet after that."

"I'll still help Katy out with her work."

Naturally, Ellen was filled with guilt after seeing Eden on the brink of death.

Thus, she hoped that she could get the formula back for Eden.

That way, Eden's position as the family's successor would be set in stone.

"What? The Cobb family's medicine formula?"

Eden froze, and then scoffed coldly.

"I don't know how you stole the family's formula,

Harvey."

"But for Ellen's sake, I won't argue about it."

"You need to hand it over right now!"

"I can give you a hundred and fifty thousand dollars! We'll bury the hatchet right now!"

"I can get Grandma Cobb to take Katy back in the family, too!"

"Listen, I'm giving you a lot of respect here."

Harvey only smiled faintly at the arrogant Eden.

"I stole your family's formula, you say?"

"You're going to let me off the hook, you say?"

"You'll even pay me a hundred and fifty thousand dollars?"

Eden puffed up his chest.

"That's right! Now, accept my generosity!"

"Or are you saying that much money isn't enough?"

"Well, that's only natural! You country bumpkins have always been ridiculously greedy!"

"How about this? I'll make you rich immediately. I'll give you 1.5 million dollars right now!"

Eden put on a kind look, as if he was being very generous.

The young masters and wealthy ladies glared disdainfully at Harvey.

'As expected from a kept man...'

'Not only is he clinging onto women for his own good, he's even selling out his own woman for such little money.'

'It's rare to see someone this shameless!'

"Excuse me."

Right when everyone thought that Harvey was going to accept the money, Harvey spoke up calmly.

"I don't need that kind of money."

"The formula has nothing to do with your family, either."

"As such, I'm declining your offer."

"I owe Elder Cobb and Katy a favor."

"For me, paying them back is much more important!"

Chapter 3962

Harvey calmly rejected Eden's offer.

After hearing the obedient man daring to fight back ...

Ellen's exquisite face darkened, and she frowned.

She gritted her teeth and shouted at Harvey.

"Since you're being so heartless, Harvey! Fine... Since you won't pay me any respect, then don't blame me for what happens next!"

"You won't be getting the office building or my company's help anymore!"

"Tell your people to take everything away tomorrow —no, right now!"

"I'll smash up the entire place too! You won't get anything from me!"

"After all, I have to help my boyfriend and my future family. I can't side with an enemy!"

'Take everything away?'

'Smash up the entire place?'

Harvey stopped in his tracks, and shot Ellen a

mystified look.

After everything he had done for her, he thought she wouldn't come to this...

And yet, immediately after getting back together with Eden, she said all that without hesitation.

Harvey smiled faintly at her. "Are you sure you want me to do that?"

"Are you sure you want to be like this?"

Ellen's eyes twitched slightly before she looked away guiltily.

However, she quickly puffed up her chest with a haughty expression.

"I wanted to treat you better after everything we've been through..."

"In the first place, I never wanted to do this."

"But there was no other choice! You didn't want to go along with my plan to solve the problem!"

"What else can I do?"

"No matter what Eden has done, he's still my boyfriend!"

"The Cobb family's assets will be mine in the

future."

"I can't just help an outsider go against my future family!"

"I'm giving you one chance, Harvey."

"It's not late for you to say yes right now."

"Hand over the formula, and I can give you the money tenfold!"

"After this, you'll get fifteen million!"

"If the Cobb family won't give that money, I'll give it myself."

Ellen had a bitter look on her face, as if she was doing all this for Harvey's sake.

"I really do cherish the friendship we have, Harvey. Honest."

"After all, you saved my mother and me. I do hope you can stay well..."

Eden started screaming at Harvey, ignorance written all over his face.

"Hey, country bumpkin! My girlfriend's giving you enough respect!"

"This is already a blessing for you. Accept it

already!"

"I told you! You won't get another chance after this!"

Harvey took a step forward and glanced at Ellen.

"Since we're already at this point..."

"Let's not bother about Katy's grudge against the Cobb family right now. Let's talk about the formula itself."

"You're from the upper social circle, so you have standards."

"You should know that the Cobb family's built up from selling medicine."

"Do you really think that the formula itself would only cost you fifteen million?"

Ellen froze.

"You're buying the formula from me with that money, yet you think I'm the one benefitting from this?"

Chapter 3963

Harvey let out a sigh.

In his eyes, Ellen was a reasonable person.

Thus, he didn't think that she could turn out like this for Eden's sake.

She was trying to take advantage of Harvey, yet she acted as if she was scolding him on her moral high ground.

Harvey didn't even know what to say.

"I understand what you're saying. I know the value of the formula!"

Ellen's pride rose up to greater heights after she was disrespected by Harvey; she had an extremely horrible look on her face.

"That said, you should know that the formula in your hands still belongs to the Cobb family!"

"Don't you understand how shameless you are for stealing that formula and demanding money for it?!"

"That's right!" Eden exclaimed coldly.

"Our formula was stolen forty years ago! I suspect

that you were the thief from back then!"

"If you don't give us the formula, I'll make you live the rest of your life behind bars!"

"You hear that, Harvey? He'll call the cops at any moment!" Ellen said earnestly.

"You're just a man from Country H. You're no match against the Cobb family!"

"Hand over the formula now, and you'll get the money without any hassle."

"If not, you'll be finished when the cops come!"

"More importantly, we'll still be friends if you hand it over."

"With the money, you could at least stay in the upper social circle."

"That way, we can still be friends. Isn't that great?"

"Think about this, Harvey!"

Valery stepped forward with crossed arms.

"Ellen and my brother are already giving you enough respect, Harvey!" she said, glaring coldly at him.

"Don't you understand what our family represents

in this city?"

"You're trying to go against us with a stolen formula! Who do you think you are?"

"Don't you know that if it wasn't for Ellen, you wouldn't be able to get out of the police station?"

"The assets you're using to go against the Cobb family are all borrowed, too!"

"And now that Ellen's taking everything back, so what if you have the formula?"

"You wouldn't be able to survive without her help!"

"Now, hand over the formula already!"

The people looked at Harvey with disdainful expressions.

They knew it was a stretch for Eden to claim that Harvey was the same person who stole the formula forty years ago...

But without Ellen, his only support, the Cobb family could take advantage of him however they wanted.

"I'm sorry," Harvey said, "but I'm still not accepting the offer."

"One, your stolen formula has nothing to do with

me. If you're mad about it, then call the cops however you like. We'll see if anyone's going to cause me trouble!"

"Two, I don't need to rely on anyone here. I'm my own biggest strength and support."

"Three, fifteen million means absolutely nothing to me."

Harvey calmly said everything with a nonchalant expression.

"Fine! Since you're going down this path, then don't blame me for what happens next!"

Seeing Harvey being so headstrong, Ellen's face turned as cold as ice .

Chapter 3964

"I'm giving you two hours! Clean everything up till then!"

"Even if I smash up the entire store, I won't let you use it!" Ellen exclaimed through gritted teeth.

Eden burst out laughing.

"You can't be so wasteful, Ellen!"

"Just give that to the family. We were planning to open up a massive flagship store, anyway."

"When that happens, you should come host the anniversary. We'll show the entire city who the happiest couple here is!"

Eden glared pridefully at Harvey.

'How dare a country bumpkin from Country H even go against me?!' he thought angrily. 'Does he have a death wish?!'

Ellen glared at Harvey. She wanted to see how he'd react—she wanted to see if he was going to get angry or resentful about it.

"Fine," Harvey said calmly.

He turned around and left right after.

He didn't even try to stall anybody. The way he acted made it seem as if Ellen and Eden were talking to a brick wall—it was a completely useless conversation.

Ellen froze.

She thought Harvey would show his true feelings; she was sure that Harvey was suffering in pain and anger because of her.

After all, she took back the store she had lent to Harvey, and he was left with nothing...

Yet, she didn't think that Harvey would just leave as if he was fine with everything.

His calmness and decisiveness were enough to upset Ellen.

At the same time, she wondered if she might've made a wrong move.

"No need to care for the country bumpkin, Ellen! Does he think he's a hotshot?"

Eden was quite an experienced manipulator; he quickly wrapped his arm around Ellen's small waist after seeing her getting a little soft-hearted.

"He was saying all that to act strong. He's just pretending!"

"If he could have someone as rich and beautiful as you, he'd go against the entire world!"

"He wants you so badly! He's probably dreaming of you every single night!"

"You made the right choice for coming back!"

"He lost his chance of getting rich! He lost his chance to make a comeback!"

"He's angry. He's resentful. I can feel it!"

"He's just acting like that to get your attention!"

"Those lame tricks of his are easy for me to see through!"

"He may seem calm as if this doesn't matter to him, but I'm sure that as soon as he leaves, he'll start crying in a corner nobody can see."

Eden was sure he could see through Harvey.

"People like him can never fight again after losing someone like you."

"I suspect he's just making up a random formula to catch your attention. He has nothing!"

"If not, why would he put on such a big show? Fifteen million dollars is a pretty good deal, I'd

say."

"He's not the kind of man who'd give up that money for some useless formula, anyway."

Valery and the others nodded instinctively.

They were shocked that Harvey had the Cobb family 's formula. They were also quite surprised to see him showing a backbone against all their heckling.

However, everyone came to an understanding after hearing Eden's words.

'The Cobb family's formula might've been just a fluke.'

'He's just pretending because he doesn't have it in the first place!'

'At the end of the day, he's just a loser. He has no chance against someone like Eden!'

Chapter 3965

Ellen nodded after hearing Eden's words.

If Harvey really had that formula, he would've been filthy rich by now! Why open up a shop with Katy in the first place?

More importantly, Katy had been absent the entire time.

Maybe Harvey was bluffing about opening up the store as well. Maybe he was just trying to grab Ellen's attention so he could use her to make a comeback.

After losing the chance, Harvey had no option but to leave with a broken heart. Ellen would probably not see his face ever again.

Without hesitating, Ellen caressed Eden's face with a tender look.

"I'm sorry, Eden. You got hurt so badly because of me..."

"This is nothing."

"For you, this pain means nothing. This is the symbol of my love for you!"

"After this, we'll love each other even more!"

Eden flashed her a sad smile.

"I won't cause any more trouble to Harvey for your sake. The Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance, on the other hand..."

"No matter what, I'm still a part of the organization. Harvey even beat me up in the Budokan here."

"Not only is he disrespecting me, he's also disrespecting the entire organization!"

"Senior Bierstadt is both the top disciple of the organization and the person in charge here!"

"When I tell him this, he won't let Harvey go."

"Unless Harvey leaves Blackburn City right now, he won't even know how he'll die later!"

Ellen hesitated, but she ended up not saying a word in Harvey's defense.

Valery and the others looked at each other before chuckling coldly.

'How dare a country bumpkin like him challenge us elites from the upper social circle?'

'What a joke!'

'Does he have a death wish?'

Right when Eden and Ellen started flirting with each other, Harvey, who the others thought was crying in a corner, went back to the flagship store.

While Harper was still organizing the workers to clean up the place, Harvey clapped his hands and called everyone over.

"We'll take a break today. No need to clean up right now."

"Harper, get a few workers to get all the products and materials out of here."

"We can't use this place anymore, but it's fine. We'll just have to find another place for our company and store."

For Harvey, as long as there was money, it wouldn't be a problem to get another store.

"What? We're leaving?"

Harper was distraught.

She could tell Harvey wasn't just moving the store, but the entire company had to move as well.

"Why, Sir York? Everyone's doing their best here!"

Harper was reluctant to leave. Though Ellen was the one who got everyone here, Harper had put her

heart and soul into the project as well.

She couldn't accept leaving the place.

"I had a fight with Ellen. She thinks that I'm going against her. Thus, she decided not to lend us the store or the office building anymore."

Harvey casually explained the situation, and Harper listened with a mystified expression.

She never thought that things would turn out this way, even after Harvey had crushed Eden completely.

Chapter 3966

“It’s fine if we leave, Sir York, but we really can’t bring all this with us. The workers can’t stand the weather, either. If we don’t find a storage place for everything, it’ll all be useless!”

The disciples of Longmen’s Hong Kong and Las Vegas branches who came all the way here were heartbroken as they looked at the materials and the medicine.

For the past few days, they put all their heart and soul into this.

Harvey thought about the situation for a while.

“Harper, take the workers to see if there are any other places for us to rent.”

“It doesn’t matter how expensive they are. It’ll be better if we can buy it.”

Ellen said that everyone had to leave the store on the same day, but it shouldn’t be a problem even if they didn’t make it past midnight.

Harper quickly ran out with a few workers in tow.

Harvey crossed his legs and sat in front of the store, looking calm all the way.

Half an hour passed soon after.

Harper came back with a horrible look, panting profusely.

"Sir York! The stores nearby are either from the Moreno family, the Cobb family, or the Lee family."

"I don't know where they got word of everything that's happened, but they won't rent out their stores for us no matter how much money we offered them."

Harvey's gaze turned cold.

Harper hesitated for a moment after seeing Harvey's icy expression.

"That said, there's an old store beside the building. But it's a nail house..."

"It's only about a hundred square feet."

"The owner said he'd sell it to us for 1.5 million dollars..."

"It's the one over there."

Ellen pointed at a store not far away from here; there was a small place in between two massive buildings. The place looked like it was about to crumble, and was probably a few decades old. 1

Because of how beautiful the entire street looked and the signs blocking the way, Harvey wasn't able to see the store before.

After looking closely, he could see a seemingly-ancient sign of the store.

"What does the store sell?" Harvey asked curiously.

"Sham...goods..." Harper replied, worried.

She thought she was completely useless to find a store as sketchy as this.

Harvey froze for a moment. Then, he burst out laughing.

"Right! I'll have that one!"

"Tell the owner that I'll buy it!"

"Handle the transfer procedures this afternoon."

"We'll open up our business there."

The store was done with all legal formalities in less than an hour.

Soon after, the owner happily left with the money.

Harvey told the workers to move all their materials and products into the store.

At the same time, he found people to paint the store

before taking off the sign at the entrance.

That said, there was no time to renovate the place at the moment.

Harvey decided not to take down the rent sign to preserve the store's original style.

How the store looked didn't matter to Harvey.

The most important thing was going against the Cobb family during their anniversary.

Since Ellen and the Cobb family were planning to crush him, he wouldn't mind showing them what despair truly meant. 1

Chapter 3967

After hesitating for an entire night, Ellen finally decided not to hold back since Harvey didn't appreciate her favors.

Early in the following morning, she took Eden and a huge group of people to the renovated store to see if Harvey and the others were already gone or not.

Other than the products and materials, everything else was still in the same spot. Ellen felt a little upset at seeing that.

Soon after, they noticed a small store beside the office building.

"Huh? Look there! Looks like Harvey York opened up a new store."

"He must be selling sham goods or something!"

"It's such a small place, and it was renovated thirty years ago. The walls are completely black, too!"

"Even the store Ellen renovated is completely inferior compared to the Cobb family's store, let alone this one!"

"He didn't go insane after all that suffering, right? Why would he open up a store like this?"

"Are you sure you're using this place to build up your business?"

"Are you sure you can do anything to the Cobb family with this?"

"Do you have no shame? Or are you just hallucinating at this point?!"

Ellen and the others insulted Harvey ruthlessly. They didn't expect the country bumpkin would still open up a store despite everything that had happened.

Eden and the others burst out laughing; they had never seen someone so stupid their entire lives.

"Hey! You people better not come over to our store! It's bad luck!"

Ellen brought the others to the store entrance, and screamed at Harper and the others.

She was angry that Harvey bought a nail house just to go against her boyfriend without even gauging his own strength.

At the same time, she was angry that Harvey didn't beg or negotiate with her.

Ellen, who had lived an extremely pampered life, thought that Harvey was doing all this just to

humiliate her.

After being reminded of Ellen's affectionate attitude toward Harvey a few days ago, Harper opened her mouth. She wanted to say something, but she ended up not uttering a single word.

Harvey calmly looked at everything without saying a word. Rather, he started teaching the workers how to display the products and how to collect money from customers.

Ellen's face darkened instantly when she saw Harvey acting as if his business would definitely work out.

She glared at the billboards that had been built up using her connections not far away from here.

"I don't want to see those billboards up anymore, Eden. Get a few people to smash them all up!"

"Tell the entire city, no, the entire country to stop broadcasting anything related to Harvey's store!"

"This is my will—the Cobb family's will!"

Ellen had a righteous look on her face; naturally, she wanted Harvey to give up and kneel to her.

Only then, would she feel relieved.

Vroom!

At this moment, a few Toyota Alphards stopped right in between the two stores.

Noemi's slender legs could be seen as soon as the car door opened.

Fashionably-dressed people followed her; every single one of them was covered in extravagant jewelry. It was a dazzling sight.

A grand aura could be felt before the people even got closer.

Chapter 3968

Noemi slowly walked toward Harvey and looked at him with a bossy expression.

Naturally, she knew everything that had happened the day before; that included Ellen getting back with Eden.

For her daughter, this was the best place to be in.

Not only was Noemi here to disrespect Harvey, but she was also here to stand up for Ellen and Eden.

"How does it feel, Harvey?"

"Now, are you starting to regret not heeding my warnings?"

"If you didn't have ulterior motives in the first place —if you didn't try to take advantage of my daughter to climb the ranks, maybe you could've become her subordinate by now."

"You wouldn't have to leave the store, and you'd probably have all of the Moreno family's support."

"It's a shame your greed got ahead of you. All you think about is climbing ranks!"

Noemi's elegant face leaned toward Harvey as she

whispered nastily, "It's a little too late for regret now."

"The high-end office building and the extravagant store have nothing to do with you now."

"All you can do is sell your stupid medicine in a pathetic thirty-square-foot-wide store."

Hearing Noemi's scathing words, the others covered their mouths and chuckled coldly.

They burst out laughing when they saw the rusty sign Harvey had left.

'He had a chance to be in the upper social circle—he had a chance to change his life by becoming someone's subordinate.'

'And yet, he didn't cherish it. He only wanted to climb the ranks as soon as possible.'

'This is what happens! What a hilarious and pathetic ending!'

"Regret?"

Harvey returned Noemi's stare, completely calm.

"I saved your life twice, yet you're still here trying to ridicule me."

"That said, do you think you can actually win here,

CEO Moreno?"

"You'll know what you missed out on soon enough."

"When that happens, I hope you won't regret your decision."

Noemi laughed coldly after hearing those words.

Her gaze was filled with utter disdain and resentment.

"You have a sharp tongue, Harvey. You say all that as if you have a bit of backbone..."

"But that's completely meaningless to me."

"I don't know if I'll regret my decision or not..."

"But I do know that you're already regretting yours! I'm sure you're on the verge of tears at this point!"

"Without a beautiful and rich woman and the Moreno family's support to pave a way..."

"Who are you? How are you supposed to climb the ranks now?"

"You managed to find a rundown store around and put everything into it; for the others, maybe you're a warrior risking your life for your business to work

..."

"But for us, you're just an ignorant man who has a death wish!"

"You think you can go against the Cobb family with a hundred square feet store like this?"

"I'm curious, Harvey. Did you get kicked in the head?"

"An ordinary person wouldn't even dare do something like this!"

Noemi narrowed her eyes as she looked at Harvey's sign with a pitiful look.

"The Cobb family wouldn't feel good when they look at you!"

"Even if they're not going against you, do you think people would visit a place like this?"

"How are you this naive?"

Chapter 3969

"Naive?"

Looking at the charming woman in front of him, Harvey smiled faintly.

"CEO Moreno, people have always failed to recognize the things outside of their knowledge."

"You're talking real big right now, but aren't you scared you'd get completely disrespected again like last time?"

"Don't you understand that the effectiveness of the medicine is the reason they sell?"

"The ones the Cobb family are making right now can't even compare to most of the medicine on the market right now."

"Do you think it's that hard for me to crush a business like that?"

"Maybe the time I'm open for business is when I lead the business to become a living legend!"

"Heh, heh, heh! I admire your naivety, Harvey."

Noemi showed a mocking look on her face and crossed her arms, pushing out her delightful

cleavage.

"You're quite experienced—you have a few tricks up your sleeve, but that doesn't mean that you know the business."

"You should really order a few flower baskets at least. It'll be embarrassing if the entrance is completely empty!"

"If you can't afford them, I'll buy you a few just to send you off."

The others burst out laughing upon hearing Noemi's words.

Harvey kept on smiling.

"No need. There wouldn't be enough space if everyone starts bringing their baskets here. I don't need you to fill up the space even more."

"I wonder how the customers will get enough space to shop when the entire place gets filled up..."

"Hahaha!"

Ellen and the others laughed their stomachs off after seeing Harvey's arrogant and stubborn expression.

Eden looked as if he was staring at an idiot.

He was wondering why he even went against a

country bumpkin like Harvey. It wasn't necessary in the first place.

'He won't have enough space for the flower baskets?'

'He's saying this as if it's all real...'

'People who don't know might just think that he's the prince of the South Sea, or a young master from one of the great families!'

'Safe to say that out of the entire city, maybe even the country...'

'Harvey's the only one who's actually this shameless!'

'The one and only!'

Vrrr, vrrr, vrrr!

Right as Noemi was about to ridicule Harvey even more, her phone started to vibrate.

After looking at the screen, she picked up the call in excitement. There was an extremely respectful look on her face.

"What?! CEO Ray of the York Enterprise will be coming to Blackburn City the day after tomorrow?"

"The prominent figure's secretary from the Sky

Corporation and the Kaizen Group, Ms. Xavier, will be here too?"

Noemi was exhilarated upon hearing those words.

The man behind both companies was a young and talented man!

He had a mysterious identity, but his assets were worth hundreds and billions of dollars. He was a being that could shake up the South Light and Mordu with the tip of his finger.

And now, two of his subordinates were about to come to the city...

Did that mean that the legend himself was arriving as well?

Noemi was ecstatic; this was her best chance to show her worth!

"What are they coming here for anyway?" she quickly asked.

"I heard they're here to participate in the opening of a medicine store. They're being discreet about it though, so nobody knows which one they're going to exactly."

Noemi froze. Then, she looked at the Cobb family's store not far away from her with an odd

expression."

"As expected from a well-known family!"

"They were once the head of the great families after all!"

"The Moreno family wouldn't be able to go against them..."

Clack!

Ellen stomped the billboard that she paid a hefty price for on the ground, furious.

Chapter 3970

Harvey completely ignored Noemi and the others, and casually left the place after giving instructions to the workers.

This whole event was about Katy, so he decided to go to her temporary place of stay.

Julian was the one who arranged the villa located in the suburbs.

Not just Katy; Dean, who was still extremely weak, was resting here as well.

Many security guards were in charge of the place. Thus, Harvey felt at ease here.

After heading into the main hall, Harvey saw Katy happily humming a song while cutting some vegetables in the open kitchen.

Harvey narrowed his eyes at the sight; he didn't think he'd see the bloodthirsty head of the South Sea Gang emanate such a feminine aura.

As the sun went down, her elegant and tender figure could be seen clearly; any man wouldn't hesitate to wrap their arms around her.

Harvey let out a sigh to stop his heart from

pounding hard, and then knocked on the marble wall.

"You're here?"

Katy showed a warm smile upon seeing Harvey.

"I heard you and Ellen had a fight."

"Not only did she completely humiliate us, she even almost killed you..."

"It's good I know how you act. If not, I would've thought that you'd given up."

Katy placed a plate of aromatic curry right in front of Harvey.

Harvey took a bite with a spoon, and smiled.

"At the end of the day, the Cobb family's Silver Elixir is still your business and Ellen's still your good friend."

"I'm just the guy doing the dirty work."

"I've been pouring my heart and soul for the past few days. Can you bear treating me like this without properly thanking me?"

Katy narrowed her eyes.

"I wasn't just slacking off either, you know."

“Rumors of the family’s formula started to spread.”

“Someone’s interested in it...”

“This might get a little dicey, so you should be careful about this.”

“They wouldn’t dare steal anything from us at this point.”

Harvey shrugged.

“In any case, I’ll deal with the store while you keep the formula safe.”

“It wouldn't be my responsibility anymore if you manage to lose it somehow.”

Katy smiled before. Then, she showed Harvey a video on her phone.

A mysterious factory was working around the clock to produce samples.

This was the actual Silver Elixir; the ones Harvey got in the store were only distractions.

“Not bad.”

Harvey nodded after taking a few glances.

He started to admire Katy’s patience and hard work more.

After hiding herself from the Cobb family, she had been taking care of Dean while quietly producing the Silver Elixirs.

Not a lot of people in the family could compare themselves to her.

"Since you're happy with the arrangements, how are you planning to deal with my dear friend?"

"When will you make her regret her decisions?"

Harvey smiled.

"She's completely blinded by love. The more we pester her, the more agitated she gets."

"We'll add more trouble to our list if that's the case."

"We're about to start up our business, anyway. It wouldn't be late to deal with her after we make a name for ourselves."

Chapter 3971

"The people outside say that I'm a patient woman, but it looks like you're one step above me right now," Katy said.

Harvey smiled, but didn't say anything.

He couldn't just say that he was used to his life with the Zimmer family for the past three years.

"Alright, let's not talk about Ellen for now."

Harvey revealed a satisfied expression after taking a few more bites out of the curry.

"In the first place, we only met because of you ."

"Everyone thinks I'm just trying to climb the ranks using her, but you of all people should know the truth."

"I thought I'd make a new friend here, but it looks like it's the opposite."

Harvey smiled helplessly; he felt a little disappointed.

Ellen felt like a totally different person after everything that happened; he didn't expect any of this to happen.

Their friendship turned to dust in a matter of days; it wouldn't be far off to call them enemies at this point.

Eden and Noemi instigated the entire thing, but at the end of the day, their values simply weren't aligned.

"This is all my fault," Katy replied.

"Ellen and I have been together since we were children, but she got along with Eden while I was away for a while."

"She's just a poor child at the end of the day."

"She's an illegitimate child, and her mother wouldn't even say who her father was. This is the whole reason why their status within the family has been quite awkward for the longest time."

"Noemi must've wanted Ellen and Eden to be together."

"Things wouldn't have happened if I was here before she got to know Eden."

Harvey sighed.

"There's something that I told Noemi that you should know."

"Love is freedom."

“In the end, Ellen chooses who she wants to be in love with.”

“This isn’t up to you, nor is it up to me.”

“It’s her own choice.”

Harvey stopped for a moment.

“If she stops getting herself involved with our business...”

“Then I won’t do anything to her.”

Katy froze before chuckling bitterly.

“Is that even possible?”

Wealthy families are heartless; friendships don’t matter to them.

When Harvey rejected Ellen’s “goodwill”, and said no to her unreasonable demands and be her subordinate...

Their paths had already been set in stone.

Even Katy wouldn’t be able to stop this.

Only interests and benefits mattered to them, anyway.

They wouldn’t hesitate to betray their own family

members, let alone a friend from a few days ago.

Even under these circumstances, Ellen wouldn't hesitate to crush Harvey under her feet.

"Right, you should head to the store as well during the opening."

"You're the boss of the Cobb family's Silver Elixir anyway. You should be standing in the front lines."

"I'm just your worker, after all."

Right as Katy was about to say something, Harvey instantly jumped at Katy. Right after, the two fell to the ground.

Her soft and tender body was wrapped around his hands.

Katy wanted to struggle, but her body instantly went limp and her face turned bright red...

Chapter 3972

Bam!

While Katy was still stunned, the windows of the main hall blasted open.

A silhouette jumped in soon after.

The silhouette then pulled the trigger in Harvey and Katy's direction.

Bang, bang, bang!

Six bullets ricocheted out almost at the same time, stopping the two from going anywhere.

Harvey immediately pushed Katy and covered her.

At the same time, he rolled on the ground and picked up a knife, and threw it straight ahead.

The sound of metals clanked, and the silhouette swung the firearm forward to deflect the knife.

The knife pierced right into the kitchen hood.

The killer froze for a moment, hands trembling profusely.

The person's figure could finally be seen clearly.

She was a small person in a school uniform and a

face mask; no matter how anyone looked at her, she seemed like an ordinary student.

That said, she had quite nimble movements and deadly attacks.

Harvey's calm expression was enough to freeze the killer.

She picked the best moment to strike, just for the element of surprise...

But not only did she fail to kill anyone, but she was completely compromised; this was a failed operation for her.

"Talk. Who sent you here?"

Harvey clapped his hands before casually grabbing a knife from the table.

Swoosh!

The killer didn't say a single word; she knew she had nothing to gain out of the situation.

She quickly swung her hand, and an arrow flew out of her sleeve.

She wasn't planning to kill anyone, though; she used the opportunity to hop back out of the window she came in from.

The security guards outside came to their senses.

They all pulled out their firearms after hearing all the ruckus inside, but the killer managed to pull the trigger much faster than them.

She was about to leap past the wall after forcing the security guards away.

Bang!

A loud firearm could be heard.

The killer's body shivered, and she fell to the ground.

Her leg was shot.

Harvey instinctively looked back, and saw Katy holding a small exquisite firearm that looked like an ornament. Smoke was coming out of the firearm at that moment.

Harvey smiled. He remembered that there was only a single bullet in the firearm.

'Pretty decisive shot!'

He didn't admire Katy for too long, and leapt out the window and approached the killer.

The security guards surrounded the killer completely, pointing their firearms at her.

"Don't move!"

“Tell the others to stay back and keep Elder Cobb safe!”

Harvey quickly gave the order and threw the knife in his hand forward.

Clang!

The killer’s exquisite-looking weapon was instantly nailed to the ground.

Her pupils shrunk, and tried to take a step back...

But as soon as she tried, a sharp pain could be felt in her leg that was shot.

Before she could do anything, Harvey had already kicked her to the ground.

“Enough! You’re done for. Stop struggling.”

Chapter 3973

Harvey cleanly took off the killer's mask and removed the poison sac in her mouth. He then quickly kicked her firearm away without hesitation.

An innocent and pure-looking face could be seen.

The killer seemed to be in her twenties; she had a good-looking face, but her gaze expressed her stubbornness.

The woman glared furiously at Harvey.

After realizing that she had no chance to even kill herself, she could only look at Harvey in anger.

"Talk. Who are you? Who sent you?" Harvey asked with a judgmental gaze.

The woman didn't say a single word; she only looked away as if she didn't mind what Harvey had done to her.

Katy walked over, glaring at the woman with a small smile.

"If I'm guessing correctly, you must be from the most well-known killer organization from the South Sea—the Royal Palace."

"You came here to kill me, not Harvey."

The woman instinctively glanced at Katy before scoffing disdainfully.

"Let me guess again. If I'm correct, the Cobb family must've paid a high price for you to kill me."

"For them, my departure, the establishment of my company, and my store opening up for business on the Cobb family's anniversary must be pretty embarrassing for them."

"That's why they want me dead."

"At the same time, you have another objective. You were planning to get my formula as soon as I'm dead, weren't you?"

"How did you know?" the woman asked after hearing Katy's detailed explanation.

She was shocked; Katy's words were the exact same as her mission briefing.

Not only did Katy completely expose the killer, the entire thing was explained perfectly as if it was a prophecy.

"The Cobb family told me, of course."

"They were scared of me destroying the formula, so they decided to threaten me this way."

Katy smiled.

"They told me the exact time and place you were going to kill me as a warning, too."

"If not, why did you think that Sir York here would show up on time?"

"Do you think everything's just a coincidence?"

The woman froze. Then, a hint of anger seeped into her eyes.

"It doesn't matter if you answer Sir York or not."

"But don't worry, I won't kill you right now. You're the best weapon we have against the Cobb family, after all."

Katy took a few glances at the security guards and made a gesture.

"Call the cops and the ambulance. Make sure she stays in the police station for a long time!"

Several security guards then took the woman away.

When everyone was gone, Harvey looked curiously at Katy.

"Are you actually trying to fool the killer just now? Or did the Cobb family actually threaten you like this?"

Katy flashed him a tiny smile.

“Why don’t you take a guess?”

“You must’ve made that all up.”

“That said, the Cobb family has the biggest grudge against you right now. With your expertise with the South Sea, it shouldn’t be hard to figure out the instigator of the entire situation,” Harvey replied with a smile.

Chapter 3974

Katy chuckled when Harvey saw through her completely.

"Why don't you guess why I decided to send her to the police instead of killing her?"

"You sent her to the hospital with the cops for two reasons..." Harvey replied.

"Number one, you want the Cobb family to know that their plan was foiled. You want them to panic."

"Number two, you want the so-called Royal Palace to go against them."

"No matter how much they were paid, it should be obvious how things would turn out if they found out that they were betrayed."

"Pretty impressive for you to come up with the plan on the spot. Two birds in one stone, as they say."

"That said, this is still a little risky. I'll get Julian to send a few more experts to keep you safe."

Katy nodded.

She turned the situation around against the Cobb family, but nobody knew what kind of tricks they

were going to pull out after this.

...

At the same time, in the Cobb family's courtyard.

Inside the quiet meeting room, Grandma Cobb was sitting in her chair, her hand on her cane and her face a drowsy look.

Her phone on the table suddenly vibrated. She opened her eyes and picked up the call.

"How's everything?"

Grandma Cobb was excited.

"Is that brat finally dead?"

"I'm truly sorry, Grandma Cobb. The person who we sent out failed," the person on the other side replied.

"But don't worry, that person wouldn't say a single word about the situation even after getting captured. That much is guaranteed!"

"We'll definitely complete the mission the second time!"

"That said, we'll have to extend the time limit."

Grandma Cobb's pupils shrank. Then, she took a

deep breath.

“You’re the biggest killer organization in the South Sea, yet you can’t even kill a brat?!”

“And now, you want to get more time? How am I supposed to trust you now?”

The person on the other side of the phone chuckled.

“Don’t worry, we won’t stop until we complete our objective.”

“We’ll kill the target no matter what happens.”

“Even if we’re down to our last man, we’ll fight until the very end.”

“That said, we know why we failed this time. There was a person with Katy, and he had the surname of York.”

“Our mission failed because of that man.”

“York? Harvey York?”

Grandma Cobb’s hand trembled while holding the phone; she was furious.

She didn’t think that filth would be able to ruin her plans so easily and forced her into a passive position.

“Why not just kill him? He’s just a nuisance at this

point!"

The person sighed.

"We have information about Mr. York. To be honest, we were quite shocked."

"We'll have to pay a huge price for killing someone like him..."

"That's why you need to pay more!"

"How much?" Grandma Cobb asked with a cold tone.

"I'll give you a discount."

The person chuckled.

"A hundred and fifty million as a deposit."

Chapter 3975

Grandma Cobb's hand trembled once again. She screamed, "Are you playing with me, you b* stasrd?"

"You want that much deposit for some damn country bumpkin?"

"Are you kidding me?!"

"According to the rules, we're not allowed to provide any sort of intel. That said, we'll explain the current situation to you."

"This person's true identity is quite extraordinary. He's pretty skillful as well."

"According to our intel, he was the one who managed to get Katy in such a favorable situation against the Cobb family."

"If he doesn't die, we can safely assume that your family will collapse without a doubt."

"Anyway, you can decide if you want to pay the money."

The person was about to hang up the phone.

For them, the Cobb family was just an ordinary

customer after all.

“Wait!”

Grandma Cobb took a deep breath, an odd look on her face.

“I’ll pay!”

“But I need to make sure that the formula will be in my hands after this!”

“Not a problem.”

The person smiled.

“We’ll definitely complete the mission.”

“Even if your family dies, we’ll fulfill our duty and bring you the formula.”

“You b*stard!”

Grandma Cobb hung up furiously; the person’s words were utterly heinous, to say the least...

Immediately after that, she brought up a bank account in a phone app.

The money was sent a moment later.

...

While Grandma Cobb was transferring the money,

Katy and Harvey were just done cleaning before his phone vibrated.

He glanced at his phone before picking it up; Harper 's anxious voice was heard soon after.

"This is bad, Sir York!"

"The people from the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance are here to smash up our store."

"Is that so?"

Harvey smiled.

"Tell them to call Chase. Ask him if he dares to do just that."

Harper only managed a few words before sounds of slapping could be heard through the phone.

Harper soon heard a crying voice.

"They're not listening to me, Sir York..."

"I'll head over. Tell them to smash up the store in front of me if they dare."

After that, Harvey took Katy to the store.

While they were on the road, Harper sent a text to him saying that a person called Arlo Bierstadt was leading the violent group to the store.

He was said to be a young master with the same status as Gael in the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance. He had been pursuing Valery for the longest time, too.

After hearing Valery complaining about Harvey, he came to cause Harvey some trouble.

After all, not only did Harvey slap Eden around in the Blackburn City Budokan, but he had also disrespected Noemi, Ellen, and the rest when they showed up at the store.

Even Harvey didn't think that the organization would actually be this stupid.

They didn't understand that he wasn't scared of Chase at all, let alone other people from the same organization.

Safe to say, that this was another person brainwashed by love itself.

Harvey was completely devoid of any anger, he was starting to pity these people.

'What the hell did they eat to make themselves this stupid...?' 1

Chapter 3976

Katy Cobb sat beside Harvey York, stretching her slender legs with a smile.

“I heard it’s best not to spill blood before the opening. It’s bad luck, after all.

“Maybe we should just call the cops and chase the troublemakers out of the place.”

Katy was in low spirits. She was not interested in fighting after everything that had happened.

“Don’t worry. I won’t let that happen for the sake of our company.

Harvey sent a text while showing a faint smile.

“That said, there’s no need to call the cops.

“The inspectors here love the nightlife. It’d be rude if we disturbed them.

“Outstanding citizens like us should deal with our own problems.”

Soon after, the car arrived.

Compared to the elegance of the Cobb family’s flagship store, Harvey’s store seemed a lot more

gloomy.

Not only were a few signs completely smashed up, but dozens of people in robes were also standing around the place.

A tall man was leading the group of people. His muscles were quite eye-catching when murderous intent was seeping out of him.

He was bare-handed while shaking his head before Harper Klein and the others.

"Get Harvey here right now!

"I'll slap the sh*t out of you if you don't!

"How dare he beat up people in the Blackburn City Budokan?! He even hit Young Master Cobb, of all people!

"Who gave him the courage?!

"He has to pay for this!

"Not only will I get him to smash up his store, but I also want him to kneel in front of the Cobb family's flagship store for three whole days!"

Naturally, Ellen Moreno and the others felt extremely resentful after being disrespected just this morning.

Valery Cobb complained about the entire situation

to Arlo Bierstadt. For the sake of the person he loved, the man with the same status as Gael Padlow rushed all the way here.

The others were showing righteous looks on their faces after hearing Arlo's words.

"How dare a country bumpkin even do something like this?! Who gave him the courage?!

"We're giving you ten more minutes! Tell him to get here right now!

"If he doesn't, we'll beat the sh*t out of every single one of you and hang you up like Christmas ornaments!

"A man should always admit to his faults! If he can't take responsibility for this, what right does he even have?!

"Tell him to hurry up! Wasn't he all high and mighty when he came to show off in the Budokan previously?!"

Harvey squeezed past the crowd with Katy while everyone was screaming all over the place.

Then, he showed a faint smile in front of Arlo.

"I'm Harvey. What do you need?"

Harvey then gestured for Katy before she took

Harper and the other workers inside.

It'd be unfavorable if they were hurt during a conflict.

The entire crowd froze. They did not expect that Harvey would actually show up.

They trembled when they saw Katy's face.

Her slender legs, her exquisite figure, and the smoky look on her face greatly affected Arlo and the others.

Valery was a beautiful woman, but she was nothing compared to Katy.

Ellen was also good-looking, but the aura on her seemed inferior.

That alone was enough to set the two apart.

Chapter 3977

A Porsche 718 parked on the side of the road, not too far away.

Ellen Moreno, who was ready to make fun of Harvey, suddenly sat up straight.

After seeing Katy Cobb come along, Ellen showed a confused look in her eyes.

'He's actually being kept by Katy! He's just showing off using her presence!

'He brought her along after being targeted by the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance!

'This damn b*stard!

Ellen cursed Harvey under her breath. She felt utter disdain toward him, but for some reason, there was still a hint of resentment in her heart.

'Why would he rather be kept by Katy than accept being her subordinate?!

'Why?!

She was in a terrible mood. She did not know if this was jealousy or something else.

"That's him! That's the b*stard who hurt Young

Master Cobb!

“That’s right! He snuck up on him before slapping him around a few times!

“He doesn’t respect the organization at all!

“All he can do is play dirty! He said that nobody in the organization would be good enough against him! He even said you’ll only be slapped around if you also showed up!”

After a short silence, the people could not help but scream.

They came with a mission.

They were here to smash up Harvey’s store and break his legs.

That was why they were putting all the possible blame on him.

After squinting at Arlo Bierstadt momentarily, Arlo’s gaze was filled with utter greed.

Then, he screamed at Harvey, reeking with the smell of alcohol from his mouth.

“Were you the one who beat up all those people in the Budokan from before, you b*stard?”

“Arlo Bierstadt?

Harvey smiled faintly before grabbing a bottle of ointment from the shelf.

"This is our Silver Elixir. It's useful for injuries both inside and out.

"Why don't you accept a box of this as a gift before we talk?"

"You're giving me that?

Arlo showed a wretched look.

"Do you think I need it or something?

"Do you think I'd just let you go after?

"You want us to talk?

"You say that as if you have a choice here!

"Who do you think you are?!"

After seeing Harvey showing off with a beautiful woman behind him, Arlo was filled with jealousy.

He had the same status as Gael Padlow in the organization!

Even though he rarely showed himself to the public, he was still quite a prominent figure in the city!

Someone like Gael would have to pay his respect to

Arlo, let alone some guy who sold medicine...

That said, Harvey's expression remained indifferent. Not only did he not kneel, but he was also planning to chase him off with just a box of medicine.

'What a joke!'

The disciples behind Arlo could not believe what they had just heard.

'He's still acting all high and mighty when Senior Bierstadt's right before him?!'

'He's even trying to chase him off with just a few dollars worth of products?!'

'What is he thinking?!'

'Someone like Senior Bierstadt wouldn't even bat an eye if offered a block of gold!'

'He's just a country bumpkin who sells medicine! What right does he have to even talk in front of him?!'

'He should be kneeling at the very least!'

Chapter 3978

Harvey York smiled before he said, "Not only are you martial artists still not proficient in your crafts, but you're also always out here taking advantage of the people at large. You'll suffer sooner or later once you bump into someone stronger than you.

"The Silver Elixir's an impressive product. You might just need it soon.

"After all, prevention is the best medicine."

Harvey casually spoke up, as if he could not be bothered about Arlo Bierstadt's threats at all.

"Bump into someone stronger?

Arlo let out a cold chuckle.

"Are you threatening me when you're here selling this?

Arlo instantly slapped the ointments to the ground.

"I'll deal with you right now! Mark my words!

"I'll smear your entire body with your own product! We'll see if your products work or not soon enough!"

"He's paying you respect for giving you the damn

medicine! Who gave you the courage to run your mouth like that?!"

A cold tone could be heard from afar when a group of people came over.

The disciples furiously turned around to scream at the people...

But they all shivered after taking a closer look. They could not even utter a single word when their knees were going weak.

Arlo instinctively turned around after feeling completely disrespected.

"Who's stopping me from dealing with this b* stard?!

"Don't you understand what'll happen if you get yourself involved?!

"I'll..."

Arlo's eyes frantically twitched before he was even done talking. A man in a white shirt walked over with an icy cold expression.

It was Trey Bierstadt, the top talent of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance!

His status was much higher than Arlo's. Even Gael Padlow would have no choice but to kneel before

him.

After seeing Trey's arrival, Harvey indifferently walked into the store and told the workers to start boiling the ointments.

The faint fragrance of the ointments could be smelled everywhere.

Arlo froze before forcing a smile on his face.

"It's just a small matter, Senior! I can handle this on my own!

"You didn't have to come!"

Obviously, he thought that Eden Cobb also called Trey over.

He was quite impressed with the Cobb family's authority just then...

Slap!

"Who's your senior?!

Slap!

"Who gave you the courage to go against Sir York?!

Slap!

"Who even are you?!

Slap!

“He gave you the ointments, so just use them already! This is your damn blessing!

“Do you have a death wish or something?!”

Trey kept slapping Arlo around without remorse. Trey was bleeding out of every single orifice while his face was as swollen as a pig. 1

‘Isn’t it enough for this ignorant fool to do whatever he pleases in the city?!

‘How dare he go against Governor York?!

‘Does he want to die?!

‘Gael was forced to beg for mercy, Rhett was completely crippled, and even Chase had to kneel for causing Sir York trouble, yet he still dared to show up like this.

‘Doesn’t he know there’ll be terrible consequences for making Sir York mad?!’

That said, Trey remembered that he had no chance to perform in front of Harvey before. Arlo was basically providing him with an opportunity.

Without a second thought, Trey was filled with excitement before he started slapping Arlo even harder.

Arlo would not dare fight back. He was completely

dazzled after being slapped around for so long.

Soon after, he covered his face with a helpless expression.

“I’m sorry, Senior! I didn’t know you had his back!”

Chapter 3979

The disciples gasped after hearing those words.

They never thought that Harvey York would have Trey Bierstadt's support...

But after looking at Katy Cobb, they could also tell what happened.

'This kept man probably sold his woman out for Trey...'

'If that wasn't the case, why would someone as powerful as Trey even protect Harvey?'

"Shut the f*ck up!

Trey was so scared that he instantly kicked Arlo Bierstadt down.

"I'm nothing in front of Sir York!

"Why would he even need my support?! Are you insane?!

"Stop spouting nonsense already!

"If you weren't my junior, I would've already cut you down!

After kicking Arlo a couple more times, then Trey

dragged Arlo in front of Harvey before forcing him to kneel.

“ Kneel properly and apologize!

“If he doesn’t forgive you, then just prepare to die!

Trey slapped Arlo a few more times before he showed a regretful expression on his face.

“I’m really sorry, Sir York! I didn’t teach him properly!”

“Senior, you...”

Arlo’s eyes were twitching frantically. He really could not understand the entire situation.

But compared to the sharp pain on his face, he was more shocked by Trey’s attitude.

A man who only sold medicine was able to make Trey slap Arlo around and kick him to the ground before forcing him to kneel...

‘What the Hell is going on here...?’

That said, no matter how Harvey managed to do something like this, Arlo knew he was done.

He had no right to go against Harvey at this very moment!

Arlo frantically changed his expression before he

kneeled up with his back straight.

“I’m sorry, Sir York! I was being ignorant! I shouldn’t have caused you any trouble!

“Please forgive me for this! Please pretend this never happened!

He groveled on the ground, hoping Harvey would be generous enough to let him go.

The other disciples who came to show off were completely shocked.

Nobody thought that Trey did not come to stand up for Arlo, let alone take care of him.

They could not wrap their minds around the fact that Harvey managed to turn Trey this respectful toward him either.

Was this all because Harvey had Katy behind his back?

Could a kept man be this efficient at clinging onto people like this?

Slap slap slap!

Even before the shock could dissipate, Trey immediately walked forward and slapped someone else to the ground.

“Kneel! Now!

“Our job is to remove violence and protect the weak!

“And yet all you people do is take advantage of people just because you’re a little stronger!

“What?! Do you think you’re hotshots after learning a bit of stuff?!

“What do you think you’re doing with those guns and bats?!

“Are you trying to blackmail someone?! Or are you here to smash up the store?!

“What did I even teach you?!

“Kneel! Every single one of you! Kneel until Sir York ’s happy with it!

“If not, you should just die kneeling!

“If you even say a single word, you and your ancestors will get it!

“I’ll dig them all up just to be burnt to a crisp!

“Do you understand me?!”

Chapter 3980

Harvey York was impressed by Trey Bierstadt's show of display.

He had always been the one being threatened. He had never known what being on the other side was like.

'Julian York should've taught Trey better so he could behave himself.

'Country H is a country of etiquette. Since he belongs to me, I can't just let him make threats like digging up someone's ancestors and burning them... '

After hearing Trey's words, all the disciples kneeled in fear with their backs straight.

Inside the Porsche 718, Ellen Moreno's jaw dropped when she froze in place for the longest time.

She could not believe what she just saw.

She and Eden Cobb had been planning for a long while. They even paid a huge price for Arlo Bierstadt to show up at this moment.

Not only did they want Harvey's business to stay shut, but they were also going to force him to hand

over the formula.

But nothing happened as planned. Arlo and the others kneeled without warning.

Ellen could not even comprehend the sight in front of her.

That said, she did not think this was Harvey's doing at all. All she did was glare at Katy Cobb with a vengeful expression.

'What right does she have to be more beautiful and capable than me?!'

After Trey was done with everyone there, he respectfully stood in front of Harvey before he spoke up.

"Just let me know how you want to deal with them, Sir York!

"The Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance wouldn't have any opinion about this even if you want them dead!"

Arlo shivered when he saw Trey's respectful look on his face. Comment by Hassanel Zachary Amaludin: Aldo or Arlo? I keep seeing Aldo mentioned in this chapter but not in previous chapters.

"We know that we were in the wrong, Sir York!

Please give us another chance!”

Snap!

The ointment that the workers prepared was set on the ground. The faint fragrance could still be smelled then.

Harvey stirred the ointment with a wooden stick while smiling faintly.

“I never really liked killing, but I hate people disrespecting me even more.

“Senior Bierstadt, right?

“You knocked a whole box of my ointments to the ground. You’re not going to do the same to this too, are you?

“Come. You can leave after using all this up. That’s not a problem for you now, is it?”

Harvey’s smile was enough for Arlo and the others to shiver.

Arlo and the others showed up at the store to completely trash the whole place. They were also fully prepared to beat everyone up there. Harper Klein even suffered because of this...

For someone like Harvey...

This was unforgivable.

If not for his authority and skill, his store would have collapsed instantly. He would have to be sent to the hospital as well.

Harvey had no intention of going easy on these people.

His peace would not last long if he did not teach these people what fear looked like.

"That was my fault, Sir York! I shouldn't have knocked your ointment down!

The corner of Arlo's mouth twitched.

"Don't worry! I'll use every last drop!"

The others nodded in unison before they heaved sighs of relief. They did not mind using a bit of ointment to get out of the situation anyway.

Harvey smiled.

Arlo was about to reach out for the ointment...

"Hold it," said Harvey.

"How are you supposed to use this without getting hurt first?

"We need to put this wherever it hurts. You understand?"

Harvey smiled while Arlo and the others unconsciously trembled.

'Put this wherever it hurts?!'

Chapter 3981

“Do you hear that?! Sir York wants you to use it where it hurts!”

Trey Bierstadt glared at Arlo Bierstadt coldly before stomping on his left wrist.

“Aaagh!”

Screams of pain could be heard when Arlo’s hand snapped.

He would not dare struggle after that. He had no choice but to keep kneeling on the ground.

Then, Trey applied the ointment on Arlo’s hand before putting on a bandage.

“This is how you use the ointment!”

After hearing Trey's words, Arlo and the others were frantically twitching their eyes. The disciples were all trembling in their boots.

They were terrified when they looked into Harvey York’s eyes.

They knew full well that an arm or two would not be enough to use up the entire pot of ointment.

“Heh heh! You’re pretty petty yourself, Harvey!”

Ellen Moreno was boiling in anger when she saw Harvey abusing his authority.

She planned for so many things just to see how miserable Harvey would get. She never expected the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance to fear him without him even lifting a finger.

She gripped the steering wheel while gritting her teeth with a vengeful gaze.

"I underestimated you, alright! I didn't think you and Katy Cobb would bring Trey here to help you! I lost this time!

"But that doesn't mean that Trey can let you do anything you want!

"The Moreno family has connections with the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance! The people we know have immense statuses, even compared to Trey!

"They can crush both of you with a single finger if they want to!

After mumbling to herself, she then gave Noemi Moreno a call.

"Mother! We need to bring the vice leaders of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance to the Cobb

family's anniversary!

"If we get them to order the goods first, the Cobb family's business will skyrocket!"

"Of course! I'll do everything possible for my daughter and son-in-law's future business!"

Noemi elegantly hung up the phone at the airport before bringing a group to the VIP passageway.

She had news that Ray Hart and Yvonne Xavier had arrived in the city ahead of time.

She did everything she could to get closer to them and improve her standing within the family.

This was why she had been standing here for the longest time.

A dozen people showed up soon after.

A beautiful woman in casual clothing and a compelling look was walking in front. Her unspeakably domineering aura could be felt every time she made a gesture.

A man in a suit with the aura of an upperclassman could be seen walking a step behind her.

Noemi was an observant woman. She could discern that the two were Yvonne and Ray.

At the same time, she knew that Yvonne's status

was a lot higher compared to Ray's.

'Looks like it's true that she's the secretary of that legendary man...

Without a second thought, Noemi smiled elegantly and walked forward before reaching out her hand.

"Good evening, Secretary Xavier, CEO Ray!

"My name is Noemi Moreno. I'm from one of the South Sea's great families!

"On behalf of the Moreno family, we welcome you here!"

Chapter 3982

Yvonne Xavier and Ray Hart froze when they saw Noemi Moreno show up.

"Ah, CEO Moreno. You're pretty well-informed, and I didn't think you'd be able to figure out our flight schedule accurately.

"Interesting."

Noemi showed a faint smile.

"My daughter's the daughter-in-law of the Cobb family, after all.

"It's customary for us to know when you're here to celebrate the Cobb family's anniversary event.

Yvonne and Ray looked at each other before showing profound looks on their faces.

"Why don't you let me treat you to a meal now that you're here?

"I'll treat you to the best local meals tonight. How does that sound?"

"I'm sorry, CEO Moreno. We're going to see the chairman right now.

"Maybe another time."

Yvonne turned around and left after that.

Ray showed an apologetic smile before following behind.

Noemi did not get angry after being rejected. Rather, she froze before showing an expression full of shock.

'The chairman?

'The legendary man himself?

'He's here in the city?!

'Is the Cobb family really this powerful?!'

At this very moment, Noemi was dead set on her daughter being married into the family.

She would also have control of the family's authority if that were the case.

Of course, if Ellen Moreno were lucky enough to meet the legendary man, Noemi would not mind her being a mistress either.

That said, she thought that this was just wishful thinking.

Noemi gritted her teeth while looking at Yvonne and Ray's backs.

“My daughter and I will get this done for sure!

“It’s just a man anyway!”

***

The next day, at ten o’clock in the morning.

The Cobb family’s flagship store was flooded with bright lights and extravagant decorations. Even an entire dance team was hired to hype the event. It was quite the bustling sight.

The Cobb family wanted to pay their respects to the Moreno family’s mother and daughter while taking the opportunity to crush HarveyYork and Katy Cobb’s so-called business...

That was why Grandma Cobb decided to host the event using the store under the Moreno family’s name. It was only about thirty feet away from Harvey’s old store.

The place was three stories tall, around four hundred square miles on each floor. The furnishings were old school yet extremely extravagant. 6

More importantly, a well-known calligrapher was hired for the event. The elegant name of their family ’s business was extremely eye-catching while it was

hung in front of the store.

Journalists from TV stations and newspaper companies came as soon as possible to experience the glory of one of the South Sea's great families.

Not only did the family give away a tremendous amount of money to the journalists, but lottery and celebrity events were also held there.

At the same time, long tables were placed on each side of the floors with flavorful drinks. It was quite a lavish sight.

A celebratory event felt like a massive banquet.

A graceful red carpet was also laid before the entrance.

Slender and beautiful people in dresses from model agencies were hired to stand and greet the guests on both sides of the carpet.

Fireworks were prepared to welcome every single person as soon as they stepped inside the building.

In any case, the event was as lively and luxurious as it could be.

Chapter 3983

As time passed, guests gradually started to arrive.

Mercedes, Ferraris, Porsches, and other luxury cars were showing up one after another. All the people who arrived looked extremely extravagant.

They were all neatly dressed, with jewelry covering their entire bodies. They were moving past the crowd with tall glasses in their hands, as if they were attending a high-end banquet.

They would occasionally chat with the others while laughing out loud before showing playful expressions when looking at Harvey York and the others.

Compared to their extravagant event, Harvey's store was completely invisible.

'What a pity...'

'No journalists from TV stations or newspapers...'

'No well-known guests...'

'No celebrity models to hype the scene...'

Without free money and drinks, even ordinary people did not bother heading over.

Other than "free samples" written on the sign, there was nothing else to indicate that Harvey's business was officially open.

The people could not help but laugh at such an empty sight.

'The Cobb family's strength is night and day compared to Harvey, yet he's still trying to challenge them!'

'What a joke!'

'Have some self-awareness!'

Harvey and the others did not feel a sliver of shame. Julian York and Irene Johnson also came over to help put the products on the shelves.

The workers were boiling a huge pot of ointment as well. The faint fragrance could be smelled from a mile away.

Katy Cobb was sitting at the register while playing with a few coins in her hand as if she was the boss of the place.

"You're supposed to be opening up for business, Harvey! You should be welcoming your customers at the front door! This is common courtesy!"

When Harvey and the others were having their tea

after getting their jobs done, Ellen Moreno showed up with a short black Chanel dress, along with a few people completely bejeweled behind her.

Exquisite adornments were shimmering around Ellen's body. She looked extremely noble and exquisite, as if she was a true wealthy lady.

"Normally speaking, there shouldn't be anyone here to support you, but you should still be standing out here anyway!

"At least bow in front of the people passing by to show your respect!

"If not, you'll be embarrassing yourselves if there isn't a single customer today!

Ellen pointed toward Harvey and Katy with a bossy look on her face.

"Harvey, Katy, since you were both my friends before, I do hope you know how to do business!

"If not, you won't be able to go against my boyfriend even after a hundred years, let alone the entire family!"

She proudly looked at the Cobb family's store as she spoke.

Eden Cobb and Valery Cobb were happily

welcoming the guests.

Even Grandma Cobb herself would occasionally show up to talk to them to show her respect. 1

Chapter 3984

After seeing the organized and classy look of the Cobb family, Ellen Moreno could not help but chuckle at Harvey York when she looked back with a cold expression.

"I could give you a flower basket and buy a box of whatever ointment you have to get your business running."

The people behind Ellen chuckled after hearing Ellen's words.

'A country bumpkin from Country H put his heart and soul into opening a store, and then what happened?'

'Not even a single customer came! He's even relying on the goddess who left him to bless him with a flower basket!'

'This is just pathetic at this point!'

Harvey sipped his tea before casually replying, "No need. Your flower basket has no right to be here.

"We also have no space for you here."

Ellen's expression changed.

"Heh heh heh! There's no space for me?!

“Keep pretending!

“Do you think you’re impressive just because you know Trey Bierstadt?!

“Do you think you’re the king of the world?!

“You’re a nobody here!

Ellen let out a cold chuckle with a playful look on her face.

“There’ll always be someone better in a place like this!

“My mother has really good relations with the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance! Soon enough, the vice leaders of the organization will be here to celebrate the Cobb family’s anniversary event!

“Right! The executive CEO of the Sky Corporation and the chairman’s secretary from the Kaizen Group will be here too!

“Flower baskets will fill up the Cobb family’s entire space at this point!

“Do you think people will visit a shabby place like this?

“What a joke!”

Ellen’s disdainful look was more apparent at that

moment.

It does not matter if people are talentless nowadays ...

After all, everyone's class has been decided since birth.

That said, it was only natural for Noemi Moreno to keep Ellen from being with Harvey. He was just a man who challenged all the prominent figures without knowing his limits anyway.

After all, Harvey's class and mind were utterly unappealing.

Ellen was impressed by her mother's sight.

She believed that Noemi had already seen through Harvey's uselessness.

'Thank goodness I broke off with Harvey and got with Eden Cobb instead...'

"Go back to your place, Ellen.

Harvey could not be bothered to speak to Ellen any longer.

"There won't be space for you.

"We don't welcome you here."

"Pfft!"

Ellen and the others burst out laughing after hearing Harvey's words.

They have seen a lot of clowns in their lives, but it was truly rare to see someone this ignorant!

"I'm not welcomed here?

"You're being a little too cocky, aren't you?

"Do you think I care about this rundown store?

"I only came here for the sake of us being friends! I took pity on you after seeing the pitiful look on your face!

Ellen let out an awkward chuckle, as if Harvey forced her to.

"Fine! If you're dead set on going down this path, then I have nothing to say to you either.

"You asked for this!

Then, Ellen shifted her gaze to Katy, who was showing a calm look.

"You b*stards are truly a match made in Heaven!" exclaimed Ellen furiously.

Chapter 3985

Harvey York squinted. It was a big day, so he could not be bothered to argue against Ellen Moreno.

"Drink some water and get more rest while you still can," said Harvey, looking at Katy Cobb and the others.

"We won't get time for that once the guests arrive."

Then, Harvey poured himself another cup of tea before taking a sip.

Ellen and the others stumbled for a bit before looking back at Harvey with utter disbelief.

Everyone showed playful and distant smiles, as if they were looking at the clown.

They had seen a lot of shameless and ridiculous people, but it was rare for them to see someone like Harvey!

'Not a single customer could be seen, not a single flower basket is taking up space, yet he still has the face to say things like that!'

'How shameless can he get?!'

"Tch tch tch! This is getting a little too much, don't

you think?"

Grandma Cobb, Eden Cobb, and Valery Cobb walked over with a group of people after seeing Ellen and the others.

They immediately scoffed when they saw Harvey sipping his tea.

"Are you going to build the only Cobb family when you look like this, Katy?

"Do you want our family to collapse?

Valery constantly mocked Katy without remorse.

"How are you supposed to do that?

"With your damn ointment?!

"If I were you, I would've snuck back to Hong Kong and Las Vegas and continued being a street rat there!

"Even if you're not embarrassed here, we're embarrassed for you!"

Eden strutted over and wrapped his arms around Ellen's small waist before scoffing at Harvey.

"Oh, Ellen. Men like this have no right to even be your servant, let alone your friend!

"Servants at least have a sense of nobility. People

like him have none of that!

“It’s embarrassing even to keep him around!”

Noemi Moreno and her group of friends walked over as well.

They wore beautiful dresses and Cartier jewelry on their wrists while showing their elegant auras. A hint of their slender legs could occasionally be seen. It was indeed an eye-catching sight.

They showed derisive looks while glaring at Harvey and Katy.

When they saw Katy’s beautiful face without any makeup and jewelry, they started to get envious.

Noemi heaved a sigh in front of Harvey.

“For the sake of you saving my life, why don’t I hire a few actors to line up in front of this place? At least you’ll be able to pretend a lot better that way.

“After all, I don’t think a useless man like you even has the money to do something like that.”

Boom boom boom!

Fireworks were going off when the crowd was showing disdainful looks.

“Sigh! There are just too many guests here!” said

Eden with a pompous look.

“There are prominent figures who came to celebrate the event when we didn’t even invite them!

“Looks like we’ll have to prepare a few more tables and drinks!”

Ellen showed Eden a gentle smile.

“It’s fine, Eden. With me here, we’ll prosper together…”

Chapter 3986

Vroom!

Along with the loud sounds of engines revving, a Maybach slowly parked on the street.

Right when Grandma Cobb and the others were about to welcome their new guest with a smile, they just realized that there were already no parking spots left for their event.

The Maybach was parked right in front of Harvey's store.

Soon after, five men and women walked out of the car.

Their clothes were exquisite. Every single one of their movements exuded the auras of elites and upperclassmen.

The leading person was none other than Yvonne Xavier.

Ray Hart was following closely behind her.

Grandma Cobb and the others froze before they showed faces full of shock.

There were already reports of Yvonne and Ray in

the city for a few days. That was why everyone recognized the two prominent figures of Country H.

That said, Grandma Cobb believed she and her family had no right to invite those two!

They were not worthy enough just yet!

'Did Noemi get them here?!'

After hearing that the Moreno family got along with the Sky Corporation, Grandma Cobb thought that Noemi Moreno was the only person who could pull off something like this!

Without a second thought, proud smiles were clearly showing on Grandma Cobb's and the others' faces.

After all, the two prominent figures from Country H were true young and talented upperclassmen.

If they were here to support the Cobb family, their business would definitely be able to prosper! The family would undoubtedly rise again to new heights!

Grandma Cobb quickly waved her hand, gesturing everyone to gather before excitedly walking up with a respectful look on her face.

"Secretary Xavier! CEO Ray! You're here!"

Noemi's eyes lit up before she strutted forward.

"Welcome! Welcome!

"There are too many guests today! It was my fault for not reserving a parking spot for you!

"Eden! Ellen! Quick! Welcome our dear guests!

"They are extremely prominent figures here!"

Ellen Moreno and Eden Cobb excitedly stepped out after hearing those words.

'This is insane!'

'With support from people like this, the Cobb family will surely grow!'

At this very moment, a man stepped forward before speaking up.

"Yvonne Xavier of the Kaizen Group!

"Ray Hart of the Sky Corporation!

"Fifteen million dollars worth of orders for the Cobb family's Silver Elixir!"

'Fifteen million dollars?'

'For the Cobb family's Silver Elixir?'

Grandma Cobb and the others instantly froze.

Ellen's jaw also dropped. The gaze in her eyes was filled with nothing but utter shock.

Nobody thought the two companies were actually here to celebrate Harvey's business opening...

Let alone spend fifteen million dollars instantaneously!

They were making Harvey look too good!

"How is this possible?

Noemi trembled. She understood just how powerful Yvonne and Ray were.

"What right does Harvey have to have them celebrate his business opening?!"

They thought the Cobb family were the ones who got the two prominent figures here...

But never did they expect that the prominent figures were actually here for Harvey!

'Fifteen million dollars!'

'The Silver Elixir's about to blow up overnight!'

"Secretary Xavier, CEO Ray, you must be mistaken. Our store isn't here!" exclaimed Noemi, out of disbelief.

Chapter 3987

Yvonne Xavier and Ray Hart did not even bat an eye at Noemi Moreno. They immediately walked past her without even bothering to answer her question.

Casually ignoring someone like that was clearly an act of silent ridicule.

When the two walked toward Harvey York, Yvonne showed a faint smile while Ray showed a respectful expression.

"It's been a while."

Harvey and Yvonne lightly wrapped their arms around each other.

The simple movement and Yvonne's exquisite face were enough for Ellen Moreno to change her expression. She did not even know how to feel at that point.

She could not wrap her head around why women like Katy Cobb and Yvonne would treat Harvey with such respect!

After all, he was just a man she had cast aside!

Harvey glanced at Ray before calmly saying, "You should probably figure out who you're working

with first next time.

“After all, we don’t want any random person to get up in our business.”

Ray lightly nodded.

“You’re right about that. I couldn’t stop certain people from taking advantage of others with our company name. That was my fault.

“Other than celebrating your business, I came here to settle scores.”

Then, Ray glanced at Noemi. Her face had slightly lost color since then.

Harvey smiled after hearing those words.

“Just abide by the rules. There’s no need to make it harder for anyone. You don’t have to take it easy for my sake either.”

Noemi did not know how to feel after seeing the three happily chatting together.

After all, Ray was a prominent figure!

Even the second lady of the Moreno family would have no choice but to pay her respects!

‘Why is a man like that acting like a subordinate before Harvey?

‘What right does he even have?

“Tch! It’s only two people from Country H! Who cares?!

Valery Cobb scoffed with a prideful look after seeing Harvey’s calm expression on his face.

“At the end of the day, they’re still just people from Country H!

“Harvey must’ve begged these two to come just because he’s from the same country!

“Their relationship is clearly unequal!”

“Yeah! It’s just fifteen million dollars worth of ointment anyway!” exclaimed Eden Cobb coldly.

“They’re just trying to disrespect us at this point!

“There’s no way that prominent figures like them would look up to a shabby hundred-square-foot-wide store like this!

“They don’t even have the production capacity!

“How are they supposed to produce fifteen million dollars worth of ointment?!

“Valery’s right. This b*stard’s just using his identity as a man from Country H to beg for all this!

"If the order's actually real. I'll eat up the sign right now!"

Grandma Cobb and the others nodded after hearing Eden's explanation.

Other than the shocking order, they would never believe that anything in front of their eyes was even remotely real.

Katy was kicked out of the family. They would not want the woman to rise through a stroke of luck!

Harvey was just a country bumpkin from Country H. He had no right to go against one of the great families!

"Heh! It looks like I underestimated you, Harvey!"

Ellen showed a sudden realization after feeling resentment for a long while. At this moment, her expression toward Harvey became a lot more playful.

Chapter 3988

“I didn’t think you’d care about me this much to get these prominent figures here!

“It’s a shame that their identities and statuses are just too high.

“You have no right to even have their company here either! This act is just completely out of place!

“We can clearly tell these two are just here for show!

“At least be honest about it! Just say the word if you can’t get anyone here!

“There’s no need to pretend! Nobody knows just how many times you have to kneel for them even to come here!

“You only asked for fifteen million dollars? Why not ask for at least 1.5 billion?

Ellen Moreno raised her head with a disdainful glare.

“Other than these two, I can guarantee nobody else will be coming to your store’s opening!

“If there are any, I’ll eat up the sign right now!”

Ellen then pointed at Harvey York’s sign with a

playful expression.

Noemi Moreno was starting to get a little irritated.

“Ellen! You can’t just accuse Secretary Xavier and CEO Ray of that!

“They’re just soft-hearted people!

“If not, they wouldn’t see Harvey eye-to-eye even if he kneeled until his knees gave up!

“They’re all doing this for the sake of their country!

“I see it now!”

The others came back to their senses after hearing Noemi and the others’ forced explanations.

Soon after, they were all playfully chuckling in front of Harvey.

‘He’d go to such lengths just for a bit of fame?’

‘He’s lucky that he’s abroad right now!’

‘If he were in Country H, he wouldn’t even have the chance to meet the two prominent figures!’

After hearing the Cobb family’s insults toward Harvey, Ray Hart’s face darkened slightly.

He was just about to say something when the fireworks started to go off again.

“Look! It’s Mr. Finley!” someone said, full of excitement.

A Range Rover drove over before the car door opened, revealing Mr. Finley in a tuxedo and his trusted subordinates.

He strutted toward Harvey’s direction with a bright smile on his face.

‘That’s the royal chef of the Empire!’

‘He’s a big character around here!’

‘He’ll attract everyone’s attention just by standing here!’

“It is Mr. Finley!”

“I heard that he’s never participated in events such as these. What brings him here today?”

“The Cobb family really is impressive!”

Everyone was shocked after seeing Mr. Finley’s arrival.

After all, he was not just any ordinary chef!

He had hundreds and millions of dollars worth of assets. He was also the representative of the Empire’s business industry in the South Sea!

A man like this would be able to shake up the entire upper social circle just by showing up!

It was said that he declined the head of the Lee family's offer to join their banquet...

And yet he came here of all places.

'What is the Cobb family actually capable of? Do they have some sort of magical powers or something?'

Grandma Cobb and the others were utterly shocked by Mr. Finley's arrival.

Noemi was also showing a confused look on her face.

Chapter 3989

Ellen Moreno looked prideful when she glared at Harvey York.

To Ellen, Mr. Finley's worth was immense compared to Yvonne Xavier and Ray Hart, after all.

"Welcome, Mr. Finley! Thank you for gracing us with your visit!"

Noemi Moreno and Ellen followed behind with gentle smiles and rising egos hidden in their hearts.

After all, having connections with Mr. Finley was a symbol of one's status in the city.

"Oh, Grandma Cobb, CEO Moreno. Congratulations.

Mr. Finley felt a little annoyed after having his path blocked off, but he still showed a gentle smile like a true gentleman.

"Keep up the good work."

Grandma Cob and the others burst out laughing after hearing Mr. Finley's words.

"Thank you for your support! It really means a lot to us!"

"Ellen! Eden! Quickly! Mr. Finley has a gift for us!"

exclaimed Noemi quickly after seeing a gift box in his hands.

“It’d be embarrassing for him to hold it for so long!”

Ellen and Eden Cobb excitedly reached out for the gift box.

After all, in their eyes, even a piece of trash from the people of the Empire’s royal family was considered treasure.

“Oh, sorry about that.

After coming to his senses, Mr. Finley shook his head.

“I didn’t come here for your event. This gift isn’t for you either.

“I came to celebrate Sir York’s business opening.

He could not be bothered to talk to anyone else. He quickly gestured to his trusted subordinates to make way for him.

Then, he happily walked into Harvey’s old store with a smile on his face.

“I’ve prepared the Empire’s business license for you, Sir York!

“With this, you can sell your Silver Elixir in the

Empire whenever you wish!

"Another thing! As a small token, I even picked out a store for you in Walsh!

"May your business prosper and your pockets full at all times!"

Ellen froze before her face instantly lost all color.

'The Empire's business license?

'A store in Walsh?'

These seemed like simple things without carrying any weight...

But this meant the Empire would always be open to the Cobb family's Silver Elixir!

With Mr. Finley's help, the sales in the Empire would instantly skyrocket!

After realizing that fact, everyone went dead silent.

Yvonne and Ray were considered to put up a show because they were from the same country as Harvey. Everyone thought they had no choice...

But there was no way to spin Mr. Finley's arrival like that!

After all, his name was too well-known in the city!

Someone from the royal family would never do something like this, nor would they stand up for another person solely for their own benefit!

Everything was real, after all.

The Cobb family's products would never be able to make their way into the Empire even after a hundred years!

Eden was filled with utter fear!

Valery Cobb also immediately became sluggish!

Chapter 3990

Even a person like Noemi Moreno, who could keep herself calm at any moment, instinctively trembled. She could feel immense pressure crushing her at this very moment.

If the Silver Elixir actually had the chance to sell abroad, it would be an extremely lethal blow to the Cobb family.

Grandma Cobb shivered. She also understood that fact very well.

“We’ve been so respectful to you! Why would you go against us like this?!” screamed Grandma Cobb instinctively.

“Go against you?

Mr. Finley froze before showing a faint smile.

“I have no interest in doing such a thing, Grandma Cobb.

“Your grudge has nothing to do with me either.”

After all, why would someone from the royal family even bother about them?

In his eyes, the Cobb family simply had no right.

“You never thought about that?

Grandma Cobb’s tone became a whole lot fiercer.

“You use your reputation and status to help those b*stards sell their stuff abroad! How is that not going against us?!

“We should be the ones to have that right!

“What did Harvey York even do to make you do such a thing?!

“How much money did he give you?!

“How many nights did that b*tch, Katy Cobb, stay with you?!

“Why would you do something like this if it wasn’t for that?!”

Grandma furiously slammed her cane on the ground. She was seething in anger that she managed to straighten her back all of a sudden.

She was boiling with fury. The situation was about to escalate...

The situation would definitely be the start of the Cobb family’s downfall. Even at this moment, she did not care that she was going against Mr. Finley.

“No need to say things like that to me. You don’t

have to slander me like that either.

“I’ve always followed the gentleman’s rule! I have nothing to be ashamed of!

Mr. Finley showed a calm look on his face.

“I wasn’t the one who allowed them to sell their products in the Empire...

“I sent the samples to the Empire’s military and police forces for them to try.

“At first, they didn’t believe the products that I recommended...

“But after trying it for a while, they were simply impressed by its effectiveness!

“Wounds that needed three whole days to heal were gone in just a single day! This is life-saving to them!

“I didn’t even need to say anything. The people from the military and police forces asked the royal family for a business license on their own.

“Harvey and Katy’s Silver Elixir can now be sold in the Empire and the rest of Northern Europe!

“We’ll protect their exclusive rights as well! Anyone who infringes on that right will have to pay the consequences!

“Without the royal family’s authority, how am I supposed to do all this on my own?”

Mr. Finley showed an honest expression on his face.

Harvey stopped any lives from being lost in his hotel while also perfecting his signature dish. He was simply returning the favor.

Mr. Finley then showed an open wound on his wrist.

“I got hurt in the kitchen earlier.

“Now that I’m here, I should also try out the ointment.”

Chapter 3991

Mr. Finley then told one of his trusted subordinates to take some of the ointment that Harvey York and the others had prepared beforehand.

Then, he smeared a thin layer of it on his wound.

Everyone could clearly see the wound that was oozing blood healing up instantly!

The swollen muscle caused by the wound also shrunk immediately!

“Incredible! Truly marvelous!

Mr. Finley burst out laughing.

“I didn’t understand why the people from the military and police forces would just sign the petition for this previously!

“This is life-saving for people like them!”

Harvey calmly smiled. In reality, the product he gave Mr. Finley only had fifty percent of the original ’s efficacy.

The perfected product was obviously reserved for the people of Country H.

After all, it took a lot of work to produce this.

But even so, the Empire was still completely shocked that something like this even existed when they only believed in antibiotics.

“You... You...”

When Grandma Cobb saw Mr. Finley demonstrate Harvey’s marvelous ointment in front of everyone...

She was boiling with anger. She could not even utter a word while pointing at Harvey and Katy Cobb.

Ellen Moreno stepped forward with a face that had lost all color.

“You’re completely shameless, Harvey!” she exclaimed in a fit of rage.

“You’re using the favor Mr. Finley owed you to do this!

“Have you no shame?!

“When is this going to stop?!

“Don’t you understand how bad of a quality your so -called ointment is?!

“More importantly, you stole the formula from the Cob family!

“Stolen products will always be inferior compared

to the original!

“I know you’d use anything you can just to make a comeback...

“I know that you like to show off as well!

“But I didn’t think you’d be shameless enough to exploit Mr. Finley like this!

“I’m disappointed in you, Harvey!

“I shouldn’t have brought you to the hotel!

“You’re such an ungrateful b*stard!

Ellen turned to the crowd after she was done scolding Harvey.

“That’s the whole truth! Mr. Finley owed Harvey a favor!

“I was blind enough to let this country bumpkin experience a life of the city’s upper social circle! I was the one who brought him to Mr. Finley!

“I have known Harvey for the longest time! I know exactly what he’s capable of!

“What right does he have to earn the Empire’s respect?!

“Mr. Finley’s only doing this because he was

blinded by Harvey's favor!

Then, Ellen looked at her mother.

"You were right there when everything happened, Mother! Tell them!"

Noemi Moreno frowned. She knew things were not that simple, but she could not stand her daughter's helpless look. She could not stand Harvey's proud expression even more.

More importantly, Ellen was about to be married into the Cobb family. There was no way she was not going to stand up for her daughter's future family.

"I can testify for this, everyone!" exclaimed Noemi after stepping up.

"At that point, I almost ate something that would kill me!

"Harvey must've gotten lucky and stopped it from happening. Mr. Finley owed him because of that!

"I remember Harvey saying there'd be a time for Mr. Finley to help too!"

"Right! That is exactly what had happened! We were there too!" chimed in the others in unison.

Chapter 3992

“Ah! So that was what happened! We also thought the ointment was something impressive!”

“Mr. Finley’s a gentleman, no? He cares about his reputation above anything else! Why would he even do something like this?!”

“He had to go against his principle exactly because of that! That’s what you call a gentleman’s spirit!”

“This is bad! Mr. Finley’s standing up for a shameless man like this to put up a show just to return the favor! Who’s going to trust him after this?!”

The crowd started gossiping after hearing the mother and daughter’s words. The disdainful glares toward Harvey were soon directed at Mr. Finley instantly.

Grandma Cobb and the others started to feel relieved after hearing those words.

Ellen Moreno even pointed at Harvey with her exquisite nose while showing an arrogant look like a pampered princess.

“Enough pretending, Harvey!

“Unless you show some real talent to be above Eden Cobb...

“I won’t let you win using underhanded tactics like this!”

In Ellen’s mind, Harvey and Katy’s store should have been completely empty. They should have been depressed and miserable about the entire situation...

This was the only way to show the Cobb family’s glory!

Ellen wanted to expose Harvey and Katy’s horrible end to the public without her support.

She wanted everyone to know that having even a single customer here would be considered traitorous.

But even so, Harvey still used all sorts of tricks to disrespect the Cobb family!

This was unforgivable!

Harvey showed a cold glare when he stared deep into Ellen’s eyes.

“Mr. Finley’s a true gentleman. You should apologize for slandering him like this.”

Mr. Finley waved his hand with a smile on his face.

"This is fine, Sir York.

"The better person is always calm. What these people say doesn't matter as long as I have a clear conscience."

"These ignorant fools will surely regret what they've done soon enough."

Then, Mr. Finley stopped Harvey from standing up for him.

He then took a step forward toward his old friend, Noemi Moreno.

"Soon enough, you'll know what you lost because of your actions, CEO Moreno."

"Heh! Because of him?

"What can he even make me lose?

Noemi glared at Harvey, as if she was the queen of the world, thinking that Harvey was just a major eyesore there.

"If he can make me lose anything at all, I'll kneel and call him 'Daddy'!"

Bam!

Fireworks went off once again.

“Allen Olford, Vice Leader Olford of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance, is here!”

“What?! Vice Leader Olford?!”

“His position within the organization is immensely high!”

“He’s one of the most prominent figures out of the entire city! Even the city’s first-in-command has to pay respects to this person! Why is he even here?!”

“Obviously, CEO Moreno herself invited him here!”

“What a strong alliance! The Cobb family will surely rise again after this!”

Everyone was quietly gossiping with each other while showing utter disbelief on their faces.

Chapter 3993

After all, from a certain standpoint, a prominent figure like Allen Olford had a higher status than Mr. Finley.

Not only was Allen terrifyingly powerful, but his connections alone were also enough for people to fear him.

It was said that even the leader of the organization, Chase Smith, respected him as well.

Chase announced before that if he were to be assigned to the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance, or if anything bad were to happen to him...

Allen would be taking his place!

Simply put, he was already Chase's successor!

He had an incredibly bright future!

Grandma Cobb's and the others' eyes lit up before they swarmed toward the convoy.

"You're doing so much for our family, CEO Moreno! Thank you for your support!"

"We'll remember this for the rest of our lives!"

"Don't you worry. Ellen will definitely become the

lady of the family sooner or later!"

Grandma Cobb showed her gratitude while she was stepping forward.

She was dead set on Eden Cobb marrying Ellen Moreno, even if she was just an illegitimate child.

After all, she knew that Noemi only had one daughter.

Her assets, authority, and connections would fall into Ellen's hands.

Simply put, the Cobb family would gain a huge profit just because of this.

Ellen was also exhilarated.

She secretly glanced at Eden before mumbling, " Thank you so much, Mother!"

Ellen did all those things not only because she was resentful that Harvey was unwilling to be her subordinate, but she also wanted to make Eden understand that he could never lose her.

Obviously, her mother helped her with this vision.

More importantly, even though they were trying to slander Yvonne Xavier and Ray Hart earlier, Mr. Finley managed to lose all of Harvey's reputation just by showing up.

But even so, the people on Harvey's side were still extremely prominent figures.

Slandering would make people talk about the situation more.

If the Cobb family wanted to prove their worth, the most important thing they had to do was also to get prominent figures on their side.

And with Allen's strength, connections, and reputation within the city, he could easily crush Mr. Finley and the others.

For the Cobb family, Allen's arrival was the help they needed the most.

"We're a family, Grandma Cobb. This is nothing.

Noemi showed a faint smile.

"The Cobb family will be my daughter's family in the future. It's only natural for us to lend you a hand."

Grandma Cobb smiled back before instinctively looking at Eden.

Eden felt a little resentful, but he had no choice but to force out a smile at this point.

"Aunty, no—Mother, I'll take good care of Ellen!

Don't you worry!

"I'll give her the entire world!"

Ellen could not help but wrap around Eden's arm with a blessed look on her face before shifting her glance toward Harvey.

She wanted to see the shock on his face.

She wanted to see him in disbelief.

She wanted to see him panic.

She wanted to see him regret with his face covered in tears...

But she did not expect that Harvey was still as calm as ever.

He was even idly chatting with the others around him, as if nothing had ever happened.

Ellen had mixed feelings when she saw the sight.

Chapter 3994

Noemi Moreno glanced at her daughter after sensing her deathly stare.

“He may look all calm, Ellen...” she explained after letting out a light chuckle.

“But he must be sweating bullets right now.

“I bet the situation’s got him dumbfounded.

“A small fry like him can only pretend at this point!”

Eden Cobb nodded with a stern expression.

“That’s right! These pretenders can do nothing but show off!”

Ellen Moreno felt slightly relieved after hearing those words.

That said, she still furiously glared at Harvey York, quietly hoping for him to roll around on the ground in sorrow.

At this very moment, a middle-aged man with a red and chubby face strutted forward with a dozen people surrounding him.

“Grandma Cobb! CEO Moreno! Hello!

"Congratulations on your anniversary's big hit!"

The middle-aged man lightly nodded in front of Grandma Cobb as a greeting, as if his arrival was more than enough to pay respect to the Cobb family.

"Vice Leader Olford is a busy man! He came all the way back here to celebrate the Cobb family's anniversary while he was having a vacation at the Island Nations!

Noemi smiled while secretly showing off her relationship with Allen.

"He came here straight without even visiting his home!

"He's showing us so much respect!"

"You're too kind, Vice Leader Olford!

Grandma Cobb was trembling in excitement when she reached out to shake Allen's hand.

"The family will definitely remember this!"

Eden showed a smile on his face as he stepped forward with the air of an upperclassman.

"Give us young ones a chance to learn from you, Vice Leader Olford! Let's have a few drinks together soon!

"Just say the word if you need anything from us!

"The family will do everything in our power to help without question!"

Eden showed a passionate and righteous look, as if he could actually do anything.

Allen burst out laughing.

"You have a bright future ahead of you, young man!"

Then, he glanced at Ellen.

"It's been a while, Ellen! You've gotten a lot prettier since the last time I saw you!

"If anyone in the Cobb family's taking advantage of you, just let me know! I'll stand up for you anytime!"

"I wouldn't dare do that to Ellen, Uncle Olford!" exclaimed Eden promptly.

"Then, that's good!"

Allen chuckled before sizing up Eden with a satisfied look on his face.

Ellen shyly raised her face. She felt extremely proud even in front of the Cobb family.

She wanted to take a peek at Harvey, but she forced herself against it.

She believed that a loser like him did not deserve her attention.

“Oh? Mr. Finley? You’re also here?”

Allen glanced at Mr. Finley after a small chat. They were both prominent figures in the city. It was only natural for them to know each other.

Valery Cobb quickly took a step forward.

“Mr. Finley isn’t our guest. He’s actually here to support the other store.”

Chapter 3995

“Oh? He isn’t here for the Cobb family?”

Allen Olford squinted slightly, with a hint of rage showing in his eyes.

Noemi Moreno smiled before whispering into Allen’s ear.

Allen quickly understood the situation.

Then, he looked at Harvey York’s side profile.

Harvey’s face seemed quite familiar, but it did not ring a bell since he was still too far away.

Allen showed a disdainful look on his face when he coldly chuckled.

“How dare a country bumpkin from Country H challenge the Cobb family on their own turf?”

Allen was getting irritated after realizing that Harvey and the others completely ignored him without showing some respect.

Grandma Cobb coughed with a gloomy look before she said, “Vice Leader Olford! Our family has been quite unfortunate!

“Not only did an ungrateful daughter of the family

decide to cast us aside, she even had a kept man going against us!

“I’m sorry you had to see this!

“He even stole the Cobb family’s medicine formula and made a counterfeit out of it! This is completely shameless!” exclaimed Ellen Moreno.

“I almost had a stroke after how much he managed to rile me up,” said Noemi nonchalantly.

“B*stards! This is ridiculous!”

Allen showed a cold expression and waved his hand before screaming at Harvey with his group of people.

“I don’t care what grudges you have against the Cobb family and the Moreno family, but they’re outraged right now!

“Kneel and apologize to them right now!

“If not, I’ll have to teach you a lesson about this!”

The dozen people who went on a vacation with Allen furiously stepped up before showing deathly glares at Harvey.

They were all Allen’s trusted subordinates. They clearly had to stand up for their master.

Ellen and the others were looking at Harvey with

glee.

‘So what if he has the top talent of Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance’s support?’

‘Even if Trey Bierstadt’s here, he’d have to kneel in front of Allen!’

After seeing Allen's righteous look, Mr. Finley could not help but speak up.

“Vice Leader Olford, I think it’s better if you look into the situation first. Sir York isn’t like that...”

“Shut up! I know you’re from the Empire’s royal family! You have an immense status...

“But I’m warning you. You’re standing in the South Sea! You better keep your mouth shut!

Naturally, Allen was so proud of his fighting skills that he did not even show a hint of respect toward Mr. Finley.

“My students are vigorous and fierce young people!

“If you disrespect me, I won’t be able to stop them from teaching you a lesson out of respect for me.”

Allen showed a cocky expression.

He had also been pursuing Noemi. He did not care about offending Mr. Finley if it meant finally

getting the woman of his dreams.

Mr. Finley showed a cold glare.

“Are you sure you want to do this in front of me?

“Can you bear responsibility for doing this?”

Allen coldly chuckled disdainfully.

Harvey finally turned around at this moment.

“Take a break, Mr. Finley. I’ll handle this myself. There’s no need for you to put your reputation on the line for this.”

Allen could not even be bothered to look at the cocky man before him when he showed a faint smile on his face.

Chapter 3996

Harvey York did not mind at all. He calmly sipped his tea while looking at Noemi Moreno and the others.

"You've got a lot of connections, CEO Moreno. It's truly terrifying.

"Ordinary people would've been kneeling before you by now, wouldn't they?

"That said, are you sure you're going to challenge me with that idiot?"

Noemi smiled calmly.

"This isn't a challenge, Harvey. This is justice."

Allen Olford realized something after hearing that name...

But he did not think much about it when he saw the beauty before him.

"What the f*ck did you just say, you b*stard?" said Allen with a gloomy tone after coldly chuckling.

"Did you just call me an idiot?

"Do you know who I am? Do you understand just

how powerful I am?

“I’ll turn your entire damn store into rubble with a single word!

“Kneel and apologize right now!

“If not, you won’t even get the chance to apologize later!”

The dozen people behind Allen stepped up while cracking their necks after hearing his threats.

They were showing fierce looks, as if they were ready to tear down the store at any moment.

Harvey completely ignored Allen when he calmly glanced at Ellen Moreno.

“For the sake of us being friends...

“I’ll give you a chance to bury the hatchet. It’ll be better for the both of us this way...”

Ellen scoffed before she coldly glared at Harvey.

“How shameless can you get?!

“You’re just a country bumpkin! What right do you have even to give me a chance?!

“You think you’re a hot shot just because I took you around the city’s upper social circle for a few days?!

“I’ll get Uncle Olford to let you off the hook...

“But you have to hand over the Cobb family’s formula!

“Depending on your performance, I might just get you out of this situation!”

Allen nodded before showing an expression as cold as ice.

“Enough chitchat! I’m giving you three seconds!

“Kneel and hand over the formula!

“If not, I’ll raze the entire store with you in it!

“Three! Two!”

Before Allen was done counting down, fireworks suddenly went off.

An Audi A6 stopped in the middle of the road.

A dozen people in different uniforms could be seen. They were all people who often showed up on the city’s TV shows.

Eden Cobb instinctively looked over before he quietly said, “The first-in-command of the Industrial and Commercial Bureau? Rico Padlow’s also here?”

Ellen was exhilarated.

“Mother! How did you get these people here too?

“That’s just impressive!”

Typically speaking, the people from the Industrial and Commercial Bureau would not support any business events as they are quite sensitive.

From a certain standpoint, they represented the authority of the city’s government.

Grandma Cobb was glad when they saw those people here.

“Good! Good! This is the highest peak for the family!

“There are so many guests gathered here!”

Noemi frowned. She did not invite those people here.

She instinctively glanced at Allen.

Allen calmly smiled when he saw Noemi’s judgmental gaze.

“Those old friends of mine must’ve come on their own after hearing about me here...”

Bam!

Fireworks were going off again.

A few Mercedez with foreign car licenses drove over.

Soon after, a dozen foreigners walked out of the cars.

Before Grandma Cobb and the others could even react, the fireworks went off again.

This time, an extended Cadillac drove over. It had a discreet look, but it was extremely eye-catching.

Shortly, another black Rolls Royce drove over. The car represented immense authority within the entire South Sea.

Chapter 3997

Grandma Cobb and the others were completely stunned!

It would be hard for the Cobb family to stay unpopular after this!

"The first-in-command of the Industrial and Commercial Bureau is here!"

"Trey Bierstadt himself is here!"

"Rhett and Gael Padlow are here!"

"Chase Smith is here!"

"Even the representative of the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance, Gordon Moreno, is here!"

Announcements were getting louder and louder when the well-known figures arrived one after another.

The guests' jaws dropped instantly. They could not even utter a single word.

After all, those people represented immense authority within the entire city.

Any single one of them would cause an uproar just

by showing up.

Besides, it was shocking for all of them to arrive together in a small place like this!

Someone like Noemi Moreno and Allen Olford would never be able to compare to the likes of them!

Even Allen immediately straightened his back with a respectful look on his face after hearing the names of the prominent figures.

“You know just how to give me a surprise, Allen! How mean!”

After a moment of silence, Noemi quietly wrapped herself around Allen’s arm before leaning on him.

“I brought you here to give the Cobb family a surprise...” she whispered in a tender voice.

“But I didn’t think that you’d even get the representative of the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance here just for me!

Noemi was showing an excited look, as if she was ready to give Allen her body.

“You’re just being too nice to me!”

Naturally, she knew full well that a lot of authority and connections would have to be used just to get the prominent figures here.

"Were you the one who did all this, Vice Leader Olford?"

Grandma Cobb and the others came to their senses soon after.

Then they exhilaratingly nodded their heads to show their gratitude.

"Thank you so much! We'll remember this for the rest of our lives!"

Eden Cobb and Valery Cobb were so excited that they were about to kneel.

After all, the Cobb family had been thriving off of selling medicine. Their biggest customers were also the people from the Martial Arts Alliances.

With the Blackburn City and South Sea Martial Arts Alliances' support, their business would be able to last for at least a few decades.

Even if they were selling rubbish, people who were training in martial arts would still buy their products for the brand.

'So what if Harvey York and Katy Cobb have that impressive formula? What can they even do in the face of such a spectacular sight in front of them?

'They have no chance!

Ellen was ecstatic when she looked at Allen.

Then, she held Eden's hand with a satisfied look.

"Did you see that, Eden?! This is a real man!

"You should be like that in the future too! Take control of everything you hold!

"This is what a real man is capable of!"

Eden raised his head while crossing his arms.

"Don't you worry! Since I'm your man, I'll do everything in my power to make you prosper!

"I'll become a man like Vice Leader Olford!"

Ellen smiled tenderly before replying, "I'm sure you can do that!

"Harvey and Katy are just jokes in front of you! They're trash!

"They're destined to become your stepping stones!

"Soon enough, they'll be forgotten by history!"

Chapter 3998

“Hahaha!”

Allen Olford burst out laughing after seeing everyone’s shock on their faces.

Soon, he respectfully walked toward Chase Smith and the others.

“You’re here, Director!”

“Leader! Fancy seeing you here!”

“Representative Moreno! What an esteemed guest! We’ll have to get drunk tonight!”

Allen was also quite surprised.

It was still normal for the first-in-command of the Industrial and Commercial Bureau to show up, but Gordon Moreno and Chase were both highly prominent figures!

With their identities, they would never show up at such an event.

That said, Allen had no time to think about this at all. Noemi’s praise was enough for him to be in a trance.

He boldly stepped forward to show off his

acquaintance with those people.

The first-in-command showed an odd expression after seeing Allen. Gordon coldly scoffed while Trey showed a faint smile...

Chase, on the other hand, stepped out before swinging his palm forward.

Slap!

A loud slap was heard!

Allen stumbled around, almost falling to the ground after leaning in, as if he wanted to take the slap.

A bright red palm print was seen on his face.

Everyone was dead silent!

Their jaws all dropped in an instant!

None of them knew what the sight meant as they stared in utter disbelief.

Even Allen froze. He knew that his identity, status, and skill were all inferior compared to Chase's...

"What's the meaning of this?!" exclaimed Allen, covering his face.

"Are you asking me?!"

Chase coldly chuckled before kicking Allen to the ground.

He would not dare dodge the kick. He had no choice but to endure it.

He grunted while his entire body shuddered, almost to the point of coughing out blood.

Allen held his chest with a bitter expression on his face.

“What are you trying to do?!

“Are you mad?!”

“I’m mad?

Chase let out a cold chuckle.

“Not as mad as you?!

“I made you the first vice leader of the organization to make you in charge of daily work, not to let you take advantage of the people at large!

“Who the f*ck do you think you are?! The king of Blackburn City?!

“You’re nothing in front of Governor York! How dare you even try to challenge him?!”

Chase heard about Allen going up against Harvey

while he was coming here. He was instantly scared witless.

If Allen really managed to offend Harvey, Chase would be dead meat.

After seeing Allen's attitude, he could not help but burst into a fit of rage.

He kept slapping Allen around before kicking him down again without remorse.

Chase was a big and fierce man. Allen's face was completely swollen as he constantly coughed out blood after taking a good few hits.

Grandma Cobb and the others panicked.

They were about to welcome the prominent figures but were so scared that they kept stepping back.

Noemi was also in complete shock.

She did not understand why their greatest support was getting beaten up like a dying dog.

That said, she knew she would be unable to stop this from happening.

Chase's identity was immensely high. He was also an extremely moody person.

She would be instantly slapped away if she even

spoke a single word.

Chapter 3999

“How is this even possible?

“Why did this happen?”

Ellen Moreno’s entire body was shaking.

She was still looking up to Allen Olford just a minute ago, hoping that Eden Cobb would become a man like that...

But a minute later, Allen was lying on the ground while getting thrown around like a punching bag.

Ellen could not accept that fact.

Even Eden shivered when his face had completely lost color. He could feel something in his heart collapsing at this very moment.

“Alright, Leader Smith. It’s bad to spill blood on the opening day.”

Right as Allen’s face was as swollen as a pig, a calm voice could be heard when he would not even dare to speak himself.

It did not matter if Allen died or not...

But a person’s death would surely affect Harvey’s

business.

Ellen and the others instinctively turned around before showing playful smiles when they saw that Harvey was the one who spoke up.

“Who do you think you are? You’re nothing in front of Leader Smith, you...”

Eden went dead silent before he could even finish his sentence.

The constant screams of pain abruptly stopped.

The high and mighty Chase Smith immediately released Allen.

Then, he took a few steps forward before respectfully bowing.

“I apologize for being too reckless, Sir York!

“I was being too lenient on that man!

“Don’t you worry! I’ll give you a statement that you ’ll be satisfied with!”

Everyone was shocked when they saw how Chase reacted.

Nobody could believe the sight that was happening before them.

“What...

Grandma Cobb's eyes twitched. She did not even know what to say at this moment.

"What is going on here?!"

Eden froze.

"Harvey, you... You..."

Ellen was stunned. She did not know how to react to the situation then.

The person Harvey spoke to was Chase Smith himself!

Not only was he the leader of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance, but he was also the top expert in the entire city!

People like that only believed in their own two fists!

With the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance's support, he had always been extremely domineering...

But why was he acting like an obedient servant in front of Harvey?

"What did Leader Smith just call Harvey? Governor York? Sir York?"

Everyone was confused by the titles. They could not figure out what all of that meant...

But Allen immediately trembled when he was kneeling on the ground.

As a vice leader of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance, he knew full well what those titles meant.

He started trembling harder when he looked Harvey in the face with disbelief.

No wonder he was familiar with Harvey's face and name...

'Governor York!

'He's the man in charge of the entire South Sea Martial Arts Alliance!'

Allen shuddered upon realizing that he was challenging such a prominent figure.

He also knew a little about Harvey's history.

Not only did he defeat India's top talents to a pulp all by himself, but he also conquered the four great Martial Arts Alliances and became one of the directors of the World Martial Arts Alliance.

Allen would never be able to go against someone like that!

He would be squashed like an ant if Harvey actually wanted him dead!

Chapter 4000

Allen Olford quickly came to his senses and crawled toward Harvey York before he started groveling right in front of him.

“I’m sorry, Governor York! I was just ignorant! I didn’t know anything!

“Please be the bigger person and let me go! Just pretend that I was clowning around!

Then, Allen kept slapping himself around nonstop.

“Please! Give me a chance!”

All of his trusted subordinates slammed their knees to the ground in fear after seeing the sight.

They all also have heard of Harvey’s great achievements.

Soon, a whole group of people was kneeling with their backs straight in front of Harvey’s store.

Noemi Moreno and the others were completely stunned when their eyes were frantically twitching.

They could not understand why Allen was just about to teach Harvey a lesson a minute ago...

And then he was acting like a scared cat right after

that.

‘Are you kidding me?!’

‘Isn’t Harvey just a country bumpkin?!’

‘Does he have another identity?!’

‘How did he manage to get Allen to act like this?!’

Ellen Moreno was boiling with anger.

Everything that had happened was completely different from what she had pictured.

She wanted Harvey to be alone and be totally made fun of.

She wanted to see him cry and beg her to give him another chance.

She also wanted him to admit to his mistakes…

But none of this happened!

Frustration was looming in the back of Ellen’s mind.

She almost broke a tooth as she gritted on the verge of tears.

“We wish you good fortune, Sir York!”

“Your ointment is really impressive, Sir York!”

“Congratulations, Governor York!”

The prominent figures walked past Grandma Cobb and the others to greet Harvey, while Ellen was feeling extremely resentful.

"Thank you for coming, everyone."

Harvey stepped forward and shook everyone's hand.

He did not invite those people, but it was clear that they respected him by coming all the way here.

Naturally, he would have to treat them the same.

"You're too kind!"

The first-in-command burst out laughing.

"This is you and Ms. Cobb's big day! Please forgive us for coming here on our own!"

Then, he waved his hand before Rico Padlow stumbled forward with a document.

"Sir York! The first-in-command sent your samples to the South Sea's military and police forces with his connections and managed to get them to sign this contract!

"If you sign this, the Cobb family's Silver Elixir will be listed as one of their essential supplies!'

Chase Smith burst out laughing.

"The Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance also tried your product!"

"I have decided to buy all our ointments from you from now on!"

Rhett and Gael Padlow shyly stepped forward.

"Sir York, we don't have that much power, but the Padlow family will be buying from you as well..."

Contracts and orders were handed over one after another.

Harper Klein and the other workers were ecstatic when they verified the orders while attending to the customers.

Ellen and the others could not accept the sight before them.

They could not believe that a small and shabby store like this would be able to attract this many prominent figures.

None of it seemed like an act either.

The supply rights and purchase orders were all as real as they could be!

Chapter 4001

Grandma Cobb looked as if she had been dead for three whole days.

Then, Gordon Moreno stepped up while laughing heartily.

“Congratulations on your opening, Harvey York!

“Here’s a gift on behalf of the South Sea Marital Arts Alliance! I hope you like it!”

Gordon then waved his hand before a few disciples of the organization brought over a plaque.

The plaque had four words written on it.

“Cobb family’s Silver Elixir!”

Other than that, the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance’s signature was also left under the plaque.

Without any promises or orders...

It was clear that the organization was planning to buy all of its ointments from Harvey!

More importantly, with the plaque here, nobody would dare go against Harvey, even if the business were to expand in the city.

At this point, the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance was clearly on his side!

The benefits were endless!

"What?!"

Noemi Moreno and the others understood that fact.

When they saw the sight, they could not help but stumble on the ground in utter disbelief.

Grandma Cobb and the others' expressions instantly darkened.

They knew how impressive the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance was just by looking at the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance.

The plaque was near-priceless!

With it, Harvey and Katy Cobb's store would flourish!

Grandma Cobb and the others wanted to slam their heads to the ground. They could not accept the fact that this was actually happening.

They understood that their family would be on the verge of collapse as soon as Katy was able to stand her ground.

How was the Cobb family supposed to do their

business after this?

They hoped the sight before them was unreal, but everything constantly reminded them that they were not just having a nightmare.

“Thank you, Representative Moreno.

Harvey also knew just how vital the plaque was.

“On behalf of the Country H Martial Arts Alliance, as long as the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance doesn’t cause trouble in the country, we’ll remain friends forever.”

“Thank you for that!”

Gordon showed a delighted look on his face.

He did not expect Harvey to reciprocate the organization’s sentiments and make such a promise.

With the promise, Gordon’s standing in the organization would skyrocket!

Without a second thought, he curiously looked at Grandma Cobb and the others.

“Do you understand what you have lost?

“Not only is Harvey the representative of the Country H Martial Arts Alliance, but he’s also the governor of the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance. He’

s in charge of thousands here!

“At the same time, he’s also the legendary figure behind both Sky Corporation and Kaizen Group!

“He’s also the future successor of Longmen itself!

“Even Chase and I have to pay our respects to a man like that!

“Even your God of War, Elder Cobb himself, is barely on par with him!

“And yet all you do is constantly ridicule him!

“You people are really ridiculous, don’t you think?”

‘The governor of the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance?’

‘The future successor of Longmen?’

‘The man behind the Sky Corporation and the Kaizen Group?’

Everyone was completely shocked after hearing those words!

‘How is this even possible?!’

Chapter 4002

“Harvey York...”

Ellen Moreno was completely stunned when she stared at the man she had never once looked up to...

An unbelievable thought came to her mind.

Eden Cobb was one of the most well-known young masters in the city, but if he wanted all of those prominent figures to respect him and earn the plaque...

It would be challenging, to say the least.

Even if he actually could, he would need at least decades to do so!

And with Eden’s capabilities, he would never be able to accomplish something like this!

Unless he became a God of War, of course...

But how was he going to do that when he could barely even fight?

What a joke!

Ellen was filled with despair and regret after realizing all this.

“Harvey’s the true prominent figure here, after all.

“He’s so strong that the three great families are just jokes to him.

“He doesn’t care about anything. He doesn’t get mad not because he’s weak and powerless...

“He’s acting this way because nothing truly matters in his eyes!

“I thought he was just a loser, a country bumpkin from another country...

“I thought he was going to end up in jail for the rest of his life if he didn’t bump into me...

“And even a million of him wouldn’t be able to compare to someone like Eden.

“But in reality, it was the other way around...

“I was the arrogant one, after all!”

Ellen did not know how to feel at this very moment.

Shock...

Regret...

Disbelief...

And ridiculousness were all looming in the back of

her head.

All of those feelings had Ellen extremely tangled. She was on the verge of coughing out blood because of this.

She suddenly realized her arrogance and dominance meant nothing in front of Harvey.

Even if she could not become Harvey's girlfriend, she would have an extremely bright future with him as a good friend!

But she ruined everything with her own hands...

Ellen wanted to cry, but no tears came out of her eyes.

Her stomach was shriveling with regret.

'How is this possible?!'

When Noemi Moreno first met Harvey, she thought that any random prince or young master would be able to crush him.

That was why she had always thought of him as someone insignificant.

But in reality...

Not only was Harvey the representative of the Country H Martial Arts Alliance and the governor of

the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance, but he was also the man behind both Sky Corporation and Kaizen Group!

He was the very man that he wanted her daughter to marry!

But she crushed that opportunity herself!

Noemi wanted to slap herself around badly just to relieve herself...

“If Katy Cobb had not broken off with the family, with a man like that...

“The family would surely become the head of the three great families!” an elder of the Cobb family mumbled to himself with a sluggish look.

“But is that even possible anymore...?”

He was reticent, but those words sounded like explosions going off in everyone’s ears.

The family was stunned. They were filled with mixed feelings.

With Katy and Harvey’s relationship, with Harvey’s unwavering support toward Katy...

If the family did not cast her away, they would have prospered!

Chapter 4003

What a total shame. Grandma Cobb chased Katy Cobb out of the family to let Eden Cobb rise to power. In return, she threw away their best opportunity for the family to prosper.

The future of the family was gone. They managed to offend an unimaginably powerful character in the process.

Everyone instinctively glared at Grandma Cobb, full of hatred and disdain.

They wanted to know just how she was going to deal with the situation.

Grandma Cobb furiously held her cane as she gritted her teeth.

She knew full well that there was no way out of the situation anymore.

Safe to say that the family had no choice but to endure the humiliation while Harvey York and Katy basked in glory.

She wanted to become a God of War herself and slap Harvey to the ground so badly.

“Grandma Cobb...

Katy casually walked out from behind Harvey.

“Are you regretting your decisions now?”

Grandma Cobb’s eyes frantically twitched. She was getting hysterical, as if this was the last straw.

“Who are you calling that?!

“You have nothing to do with the family, you ungrateful b*tch!

“What?! Do you want to embarrass me in front of all these people?! Do you want me to feel regret?!

“Heh! How petty can you get?!

Grandma Cobb wanted to lash out when she saw Katy’s calm expression.

“So what if you’re basking in glory?

“We can’t compare to your reputation, but we still have hundreds and millions of dollars worth of assets!

“Even if we stop doing business right now, we’ll still hold up for another hundred years!

“Do you want to humiliate us? Do you want to gain superiority over us?

“I’m warning you! The family will never give up!

"We also won't kneel before the likes of you!

"We don't care if you use your influence and strength to crush us!"

Eden stepped forward with an unwavering look, as if ready to fight for his family.

"We'll just sell all our assets and move to America!

"We'll flourish anywhere we go anyway!"

"That's right! We have a lot of money for that!" Valery Cobb coldly exclaimed.

"No, we can spend the money however we want for eight whole lifetimes!"

Naturally, they had no choice but to stand up against Harvey and Katy at this point.

If not, it would just be too embarrassing.

"Is that so?

Harvey showed a faint smile.

"Does your money include Katy's assets you managed to freeze after you got Gael Padlow to sue her?"

'How did he know?!'

Eden and the others frantically changed their

expressions before they instinctively shifted their gaze toward Gael.

They were supposed to be working together!

More importantly, Gael should have been standing with the Cobb family after getting constantly disrespected by Harvey!

Why would he completely break off from Harvey and tell him everything?

Gael took a step forward with a smile on his face.

“Eden, Grandma Cobb—to be honest with you, I’ve always sided with justice!

“People like me are destined to do what’s right!”

Chapter 4004

‘Sided with justice?’

‘Do what’s right?’

The Cobb family was on the verge of coughing out blood after hearing those words.

‘You lying sack of sh*t!’

Before the Cobb family even said another word, Gael Padlow immediately spoke up with a righteous look.

“You people are shameless, hoping to quietly move all of Katy’s assets away after I sue her!

“But a just man like me would never stand with you scoundrels!

“I agreed to work with you people. I even made you believe that I was actually beaten up by Sir York!

“You fell right into my trap, and that was when I stopped suing Katy and returned her assets where they belonged!

“The procedures were all prepared soon after that!”

Harvey showed an odd look when he glanced at Gael.

Actually, he begged to be Harvey's subordinate, yet he acted all high and mighty about the entire situation.

As expected from a true talent...

Harvey could not be bothered to expose him, though. He was fine with it as long as it had the same effect.

Grandma Cobb and the others were completely shocked after hearing Gael's words.

Katy showed a profound look when she glanced at Grandma Cobb and the others.

She had been showing signs of weakness lately, but it did not mean anyone could just take advantage of her however they pleased.

She had already gone through with the procedures of the head house's assets in secret. Nobody was going to take that away anymore.

Harvey showed a faint smile while looking at the commotion before him.

Eden Cobb could not help but scream in rage.

"What right do you have to take the head house's assets?!

"You're not even from the damn family!

“The head house’s assets belong to us!”

Valery Cobb showed a vengeful look on her face.

“That’s right! You’re just a worthless commodity from the family! Not only were you unwilling to marry a prominent figure for the family’s sake, you even dared to take away our assets! How shameless can you get?!

“Give it all back, or we’ll sue you until you die!”

Katy showed a calm expression.

“Try it then.”

“Are you sure you want to play by those rules, though?

Harvey smiled before he squinted at Grandma Cobb.

“Did you forget that Elder Cobb is the actual holder of the assets, not you?

“Every single one of you will lose everything once he speaks up about it!

“Dean Cobb?”

Grandma Cobb showed a disdainful expression.

“What right does he have to do that?

“Let me tell you something! I’ve been feeding him

porridge every day and night since he came back! 1

“I’ve been adding poison to make him weaker too!

“I needed more than a year to kill him, but I didn’t think Julio Garcia would just knock him into a coma just like that!

“Right! I heard that you managed to wake up that old b*stard!

“Tell him to come then! Tell him to take the assets back!

Grandma Cobb was boiling with rage.

“Can he even stand up on his own? Even if he’s not dead, he’s probably just a vegetable now!

“You want the assets back?

“Keep on dreaming!”

Chapter 4005

Without question, Grandma Cobb was getting extremely desperate.

The things she should not have said were all flooding right out of her mouth.

‘He has no power yet wants the family to crumble?

‘What a joke!’

In her brilliant mind, a God of War, let alone some random stranger, meant nothing to her.

Noemi and Ellen Moreno felt relieved after hearing Grandma Cobb’s words.

After all, Harvey York had no way to crush the Cobb family, no matter how powerful he was.

The Cobb family was still one of the three great families!

The Cobb family was still in Grandma Cobb’s total control!

The Cobb family’s next successor was still destined to be Eden Cobb!

So what if they were being disrespected at this

moment?

The only thing that mattered was the assets!

“Is that so?

Harvey showed a faint smile before snapping his fingers.

“Looks like you were right after all, Elder Cobb.

“The person who poisoned you has been the one you held most dear!”

An exhausted voice could be heard from inside the store.

“A woman’s heart is always the most vicious...”

Julian York and Irene Johnson were seen pushing out an elderly person in a wheelchair.

Katy Cobb was ecstatic after seeing that person.

“Grandfather?! You’re awake?!”

She pounced into Dean Cobb’s arms with tears of joy.

Dean merely smiled.

“I wouldn’t be able to see such a spectacle if I didn’t wake up.”

The crowd was utterly shocked.

‘The God of War’s awake?!’

‘This means that the entire South Sea will still be his to reign!’

The Cobb family’s eyes were frantically twitching.

If Grandma Cobb did not say those words, the family would probably have had another chance...

But Dean had heard everything!

‘This...’

“This is impossible!” screamed Grandma Cobb.

“How did you wake up?!

“How?!

“You should’ve stayed a vegetable! You should’ve been stuck in your bed for the rest of your life!

“You’re fake! That’s it!

“You’re just a double!”

Eden wretchedly stepped forward before reaching out to grab Dean’s face.

He wanted to pull off the mask to prove his speculation.

He wanted to prove that everything was just a show

Harvey had set up!

Slap!

Dean calmly swung the back of his palm forward the moment Eden got closer.

Eden was sent flying before he slammed into the ground. He grunted in pain when a few teeth came out of his mouth.

"It's him... It's actually him..."

The others felt extremely parched.

Not only did Dean wake up, but he was also mostly recovered!

Valery Cobb's body swayed when she saw the sight.

"Is the second house destined to fall...?"

Grandma Cobb's face darkened.

"How did this happen?! How did he wake up?! How did he recover?!

"This is all your fault, Harvey! You woke up that old b*stard to rob us of what we were owed!"

Valery had completely lost her mind. She instantly pounced over with a fierce look, ready to scuffle with Harvey.

“Die! Die already!”

Chapter 4006

“Leave!”

Before Harvey could do anything, Katy wiped the tears off her face and slapped Valery aside.

“Step aside! You’re embarrassing everyone here!”

“How dare you hit me?!”

“What right do you have to do that?”

Valery was boiling with anger; she marched forward to retaliate, but Katy slapped her again.

The others wanted to help, but they were all frightened by Dean’s gaze. Thus, they had no choice but to stand there and watch.

Dean was a God of War; though he had been crippled for many years, his fierce aura could still be felt clearly.

If it weren’t for Grandma Cobb’s schemes and Julio’s challenge, he would still be the head of the Cobb family.

“Enough!” Grandma Cobb yelled after seeing Valery daring to embarrass herself again.

“Stop embarrassing yourself! Get back here

already!"

"Impressive, you old b*stard!"

"I'll remember you as well, Harvey!" Grandma Cobb exclaimed vengefully.

"That said, do you think you can ruin my reputation like this? Do you think you can make me lose everything here? How naive!"

"I've already saved up enough assets to move to America! I'll flourish, no matter what!"

Dean sighed upon seeing Grandma Cobb running her mouth.

"Let me ask you something, Eula. We've been married for so many years, and I've always treated you kindly.."

"I gave you everything..."

"So, why would you do something like this?"

"Why?!"

Grandma Cobb chuckled coldly.

"You shouldn't have come back!"

"I should've been the one controlling the family! I should've been the head of one of the great

families!"

"I should've been the only voice in the family!"

"Yet here you are, taking everything back!"

"Are you kidding me? I can't let you do something like that!"

"Besides, are you planning to give everything to that b*tch from the head house instead of my baby boy?!"

"I will never allow that!"

"If I don't kill you now, I'll lose all my pride. If that happens, I'll kill myself!"

At this point, Grandma Cobb had nothing to fear.

"So what if you know everything now? So what if you take back the assets?"

"We'll get to the immigration procedures right now! With America's diplomatic immunity, you wouldn't dare to even touch us!" 1

Dean had a confused look on his face. He then waved his hand, looking as if he didn't want to say another word.

"Let me tell you something, Grandma Cobb," Harvey began.

“Elder Cobb knows where and how you moved the assets all these years.”

“He can track them all down whenever he wants.”

“But for the sake of your marriage, he’s been holding himself back.”

“I’ll give you a choice: break both Eden and Valery’s legs, then respectfully ask Katy to get back in the family.”

“Do that, and Elder Cobb will ignore your assets in America.”

“If not, you people should all prepare to live on the damn streets!”

Everyone was shocked.

Nobody expected Harvey and Dean to be working together behind the scenes.

No matter what the Cobb family did, they were still just seen as clowns!

“You b*stard! How dare you?!”

Grandma Cobb’s face instantly lost all color; blood spewed out of her mouth immediately after she spoke.

Chapter 4007

“Grandma Cobb!”

Eden and the others quickly rushed forward, panicking.

“Are you alright?!”

Valery and the rest glared at Harvey, and screamed at him.

“You’re completely heartless, Harvey!”

“We’ve been letting you off the hook even though you kept causing us trouble!”

“I didn’t think you’d be this ungrateful and do such a thing to Grandma Cobb!”

“You b*stard!”

Harvey was unperturbed by Valery and the others’ baseless accusations.

“I’m giving you one day,” he said.

“If Katy doesn’t have authority over the family within that time...”

“If Eden and Valery’s legs aren’t broken by then...”

“The Cobb family will fall!”

Upon hearing Harvey's casual tone, Grandma Cobb could only see darkness.

She held her chest, her face a wretched expression.

"How dare you, you b*stard?!"

"Dean! How dare you work with an outsider against your own wife?"

Harvey smiled calmly.

Dean, meanwhile, revealed no emotion.

"You can't do this, Harvey!" Ellen exclaimed instinctively.

"Don't you understand that it's better to forgive?!"

"At the end of the day, Grandma Cobb is still your elder!"

"You respect your elders, right?"

"Five thousand years worth of your country's history clearly shows that!"

"Why don't you show that at all?"

Noemi glared coldly and snarled, "A narrow-minded man like you can't do anything worthwhile!"

"People should be generous!"

Harvey glanced calmly at Noemi.

"CEO Moreno, I'll give you a chance to apologize for everything you've done."

"Apologize?"

Noemi chuckled in anger.

"Do you think my family will just apologize just because you said so?"

"I'm the second lady!"

"What right do you have to ask for my apology?!"

At this point, Noemi didn't care that she was completely going against Harvey.

"Fine, you don't have to apologize."

Harvey smiled.

"From today onward, Sky Corporation and Kaizen Group will break off completely from the Moreno family to support the Lee family."

"I hope your family is as strong as you when they hear the news."

Noemi's eyes twitched frantically, and a cold shiver traveled down her spine.

Losing her chance to work with two prominent

companies wasn't the worst thing that could've happened.

The problem was, this opened up a door for the Lee family.

With such power, the Lee family would surely become the South Sea's top family.

If Katy took control of the Cobb family's resources, the Moreno family's fate would be sealed!

Noemi wanted to kneel and beg for mercy so badly...

Yet, the remainder of her pride wouldn't allow her to do such a thing.

Ellen was filled with regret when she saw the horrible expression on her mother's face.

She wanted to slam her head on the ground and end it all.

'If only I could go back in time...'

Afterwards, an ambulance quickly arrived to pick up Grandma Cobb.

The bustling event of the Cobb family was completely empty.

As the guests all quietly left, the Cobb family was filled with utter fear.

Without a death wish...

Who would dare stand up for the Cobb family?

Chapter 4008

Soon, the frozen journalists, celebrities, and dance teams all came to Harvey's store.

After all, they were basically going against Harvey and Katy before; helping the two liven up the mood would probably be enough as an apology.

Harvey didn't bother settling scores with everyone there. Instead, he gave everyone present heaps of money as a celebration; these people represented the general public after all.

The Cobb family felt horrible after seeing the sight.

A lot of them even hesitated; they were considering changing sides at the most crucial moment.

Eden stood weakly in the middle of the crowd, swaying, his face pale.

He tightly held Ellen's hand, as if she was his only hope.

However, Ellen slowly pulled each of his fingers away and stumbled her way desperately toward Harvey.

"I know I'm wrong, Harvey! I do!" she exclaimed with a pale white face.

She forced out a beautiful smile, desperately trying to grab Harvey's arm.

"Let's go back, okay?"

"We're still good friends, right?"

Harvey took a step back.

"Time doesn't go back."

"Neither can we."

Ellen froze; then, she burst out in tears.

She knew that she had lost the single most important thing in her life.

Sometimes, losing a person would mean losing one's entire life.

At this very moment, Harvey's phone rang.

A familiar voice could be heard when he picked up the call.

"Where are you, Brother-In-Law? Why aren't you with us in Golden Sands?"

Xynthia was the one who called.

Harvey smiled faintly as he replied, "I have something to do in the South Sea. I'll be there soon.

Is there something up?"

"You didn't forget, did you? Think closely! What day is it three days later?" Xynthia asked shyly.

Harvey thought about it for a while.

"It'll be your sister and my anniversary!"

Xynthia froze, then scoffed.

"What else? Think again!"

Harvey pondered for a long while.

"Is it your birthday as well?"

Xynthia sounded as if she was hopping around excitedly, but then she scoffed again.

"You said you'd celebrate my birthday every single year!"

"I'll be hosting a birthday banquet here in three days. If you're not here by then, I'll tell my sister about it!"

Xynthia then hung up with a satisfied look on her face.

Harvey was helpless against his stubborn sister-in-law...

After thinking about the situation for a moment, he

started a video call. Mandy's beautiful face showed up on the screen.

"What's the matter? Didn't you go to the South Sea?"

Mandy was cleaning a magnificent-looking office.

"You're already at the Golden Sands?"

Harvey chuckled.

"I'll be there in three days. Did anything happen on your end?"

Mandy thought about the situation before letting out a sigh while rubbing her head.

"Not really."

"It's Xynthia's birthday three days later; she's been pestering her friends about it, too. Don't be late for the banquet! You're her brother-in-law, after all!"

Chapter 4009

"Another thing, Mother said she'll be out on vacation for a few days. I've already arranged everything for her. She should be in a better mood after this."

"Please, for my sake, try not to argue with her."

"Right."

Harvey smiled warmly at her.

"Did you forget something else?"

Mandy froze.

"What is it?"

"It'll be our anniversary in three days."

"Should we be making a new marriage certificate?"

Mandy's face went bright red, and she quickly hung up.

...

Three o'clock in the afternoon, at the VIP sickroom of the Blackburn City People's Hospital.

Grandma Cobb had been awake for a while.

She leaned in her bed, her eyes a cold glare; the wrinkles on her face were extremely deep. It was a horrible sight.

She stared blankly in front of her without saying a single word. There were no signs of rage, either.

The people gathered in the same room kept giving each other looks, hoping that Grandma Cobb would be able to come out with a plan...

Yet, she remained silent the entire time.

"What are we supposed to do, Grandma Cobb?"

Eden couldn't stand the atmosphere any longer.

He was getting extremely anxious; he was afraid Grandma Cobb would actually agree to the conditions.

Not only would his legs be broken, but the Cobb family would also lose everything in the process! There would be no way for them to enjoy their glory and riches for the rest of their lives!

"You need to come up with something!"

"Yes! You're the head of the family, Grandma Cobb! You're our backbone!"

"You can't panic right now! We need to band

together to deal with the enemy!" Valery exclaimed.

"We're no cowards. We're one of the South Sea's three great families!"

"We will not be humiliated like this!"

"Harvey's only telling you to break our legs because he wants to see us rip each other apart!"

"We can't give up just because he's pressuring us!"

Naturally, other than protecting her own two legs, Valery wanted to preserve the remainder of her dignity against Harvey.

After all, she and her brother would lose everything if they lost the Cobb family; they'd be nothing.

That said, Eden and Valery's screams were completely ignored by everyone. Even the elders were showing gloomy looks as they remained quiet.

After all, Harvey didn't ask for their legs.

They didn't want to go against him, either.

They weren't insane enough for that.

Besides, they could tell that the family meant absolutely nothing to Harvey.

He could crush the family without even lifting a

single finger!

Grandma Cobb revealed a vengeful gaze when she heard Harvey's name; only endless hatred could be seen in her eyes while she remained silent.

In her eyes, Harvey was the one who cost her everything; he was the one who forced the family into a terrible corner!

Right as Grandma Cobb was about to say something, the door to the sickroom was kicked open and a few members of the family rushed in.

Chapter 4010

“This is bad! The people from the Industrial and Commercial Bureau came to our house, saying that they were going to investigate our ledgers and tax checklists!”

“Grandma Cobb! The Department of Labor came to our factory, saying that they’ll take legal action for not paying wages before!”

“A few investors contacted Katy in secret to sell our shares for a low price!”

“Suppliers are pestering us to pay up!”

“Even the bank is asking us about the unpaid loans …”

“Grandma Cobb! The Moreno family sent word, saying that Noemi is no longer a member…”

Every single bad news was way worse than the last; the family was completely stunned by the entire situation.

“The South Sea Martial Arts Alliance announced that the Cobb family’s products are just counterfeits, and that they’ll only use the Silver Elixir from now on…”

“We’re finished!”

A lot of people fell to the ground with their jaws completely dropped.

Harvey could easily crush the Cobb family; he could suck their money dry and force them to the streets without any effort! In a situation like this, it was only natural for them to panic.

“What do we do? What do we do now?!”

“Harvey’s hitting us where it hurts! He can cripple us in an instant!”

“He’s hurting himself by doing this, but it doesn’t even matter to him!”

“Once he stops us from doing anything, he’ll dominate the entire market with Katy!”

“Please, Grandma Cobb! You need to think of something!”

“Maybe we should just beg Katy! She’s part of the family! She’ll forgive us!”

The entire family knelt right in front of Grandma Cobb, without even caring about her state.

Eden and Valery’s eyes twitched frantically.

“Is there someone else we can get to help?”

"If there's nobody else, we have to get out of the country!"

"Shut up! Every single one of you!"

Seeing the members of the family screaming like scared dogs, Grandma Cobb slammed her hand furiously on the bed.

"You people are the elites of the family! You've been fed the best food and drinks—you've had the best possible education!"

"How is it that none of you can even step up when I need you to right now?! You're nothing but useless filth!"

"You're completely worthless compared to even Katy, let alone Harvey!"

"No wonder we were crushed that easily! This is humiliating!"

"You all are utterly disappointing!"

"We wouldn't have ended up like this if you actually had something in you!"

"Filth! Every single one of you!"

Everyone was dead silent when they saw Grandma Cobb's furious gaze.

“What’s the point of scolding us right now?! This won’t solve anything!”

“Yeah! You can scold us however you like if we make it through this! Right now, we have an urgent problem to solve!”

“Besides, you were the one who wanted Katy out of the family before! This has nothing to do with us being useless!”

Chapter 4011

"That's right! If it weren't for you constantly going against Dean and Katy, we would've been rich by now—we would've been the country's top family!"

"Maybe you should beg for mercy instead, Grandma Cobb."

"Even if Katy doesn't forgive you, your husband will surely do that for the sake of his marriage."

"Surely with their help, we can continue enjoying our glory and riches for a few more decades!"

One after another, the entire family spoke up.

On one hand, they were venting their anger toward Grandma Cobb.

On the other hand, they wouldn't dare let their riches go after holding onto them for their entire lives.

They had long lost their ability to work for others; without the family's support, they had no choice but to beg for food.

They were willing to kneel in front of Dean and Katy to secure their livelihoods if that was what it took.

Safe to say, Grandma Cobb's position as the head of

the family was completely ruined; she was no longer the leader that she was before.

Eden trembled in fear after seeing everyone act in such a way.

"W-What are you saying?"

"What's the meaning of this?"

"Do you want to die?! How dare you question Grandma Cobb like that?!"

"You're insane!" Valery added.

"We have all the glory and riches today because of Grandma Cobb's brilliance! Aren't you people shameful for talking to her like that?!"

"You can't just burn your bridges as you please!"

Naturally, Eden and Valery understood that other people probably had a chance to give in and be forgiven...

However, they didn't.

In fact, Harvey and Katy demanded their legs be broken.

'That b*stard's getting everyone on his side!'

"Shut up already!"

Grandma Cobb managed to calm herself down.

"I've already made arrangements about this! We're looking for Katy right now!"

When she saw the panicking crowd in front of her, Grandma Cobb understood that she had to act quickly.

If she was even a bit slow, the family would probably be finished!

Soon, under Grandma Cobb's lead, the entire family stood outside Harvey's store.

Harper and the others thought that they were here to cause more trouble; after making a gesture, the disciples of the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance immediately walked out of the shadows, everyone on high alert.

When Harvey and Katy walked out of the front door, Grandma Cobb's eyes twitched frantically.

She waved her hand; right after, a group of people forced Eden and Valery to the ground.

Then, she swung her cane furiously to break both of their legs.

Screams of pain could be heard; the terrifying sounds alone were enough to send shivers down

everyone's spine.

Safe to say, Eden and Valery were as miserable as they were arrogant just before.

Grandma Cobb then announced that Eden was no longer the successor of the family...

Katy was the one who gained the title instead.

After dealing with the procedures, Dean regained full authority over the family once again.

Simply put, everything was set to order.

Grandma Cobb and the others then slammed their knees to the ground in front of Dean.

"I was wrong, Dean! I'm sorry for doing such heinous things to you for the sake of power!"

"I'll make it up to you!"

"Do whatever you want to me, but let the others go!"

"I'll do whatever you say!"

Chapter 4012

Grandma Cobb looked as if she had already given up. She then slapped herself a few times; her entire face became as swollen as a pig's.

Dean sighed without saying a word; he waved his hand and gestured for Katy to push him back into the store.

At the same time, Grandma Cobb was left outside to kneel.

For the sake of their marriage, years' worth of scheming for an hour of kneeling was a good enough trade.

After that, Grandma Cobb stumbled off the ground and walked back inside her car.

The moment she sat down in the back, mixed feelings could be seen on her face; unspeakable loneliness and hatred were the only things she felt.

She gestured to the driver, then pulled up the soundproof private glass.

She dialed a number and yelled furiously, "Why isn't Harvey dead yet?!"

"I've already paid you more money!"

“When are you going to kill him?!”

A respectful tone could be heard from the other side of the phone.

“Grandma Cobb, Harvey’s identity is a shocking one. It’s not that simple to kill him...”

“We have an entire plan arranged, but we just haven ’t found the right time...”

Grandma Cobb sat up straight instantly.

“I don’t care who he is—I don’t care how powerful he is, either!”

“If you kill him as soon as possible...”

“I’ll add in another hundred and fifty million dollars!”

“I’ll even give you half of the family’s assets if you do!”

Naturally, in Grandma Cobb’s mind, everything happened because of Harvey.

If the meddling outsider was killed, Dean and Katy wouldn’t be able to stop her.

She believed that with the tricks up her sleeve, there would be a lot of ways to deal with Dean.

"Fine. Since you're so generous, we won't disappoint you."

The person on the other side of the phone smiled; Grandma Cobb's offer was naturally quite pleasing.

...

On the next day, at twelve o'clock at noon.

The Blackburn City International Airport.

Harvey was just about to board the plane back to Country H at two o'clock.

As for the South Sea's situation, he believed that with the Blackburn City Martial Arts Alliance's help, Katy would be able to deal with the Cobb family without much resistance.

Besides, Dean had everything under control as well.

His title as the South Sea's God of War wasn't just for show, after all.

As soon as Harvey walked inside the VIP passageway, Dean appeared not far behind him, accompanied by many bodyguards.

"Just call me if you need me. Why did you show up on your own?" Harvey said.

He paused, quite startled, and then approached

Dean.

Dean smiled faintly in response.

“There are some things that should be said in person. While my dear granddaughter is cleaning up the mess, I came here to talk since I’ve nothing else to do.”

“I’m not taking up your time now, am I?”

“Of course not.”

Harvey smiled and glanced at a small garden outside the airport.

“There are a lot of people here. Why don’t you take a walk with me instead?”

“Sure.”

Dean immediately accepted the offer; he gestured to the bodyguards so they would leave him and Harvey alone.

Harvey then pushed Dean into the garden.

Chapter 4013

"I came here to have a heart-to-heart talk with you about three things, Harvey."

Dean didn't waste any time speaking up.

"First, I'd like to thank you for coming all the way here just to lend a hand."

"Without you, I would've been six feet under. I don't know what would happen to my dear granddaughter, either."

Harvey smiled.

"You're overestimating me. The Cobb family's problem can only be solved by the people in the same family. An outsider like me would only make things worse."

Dean smiled back.

"There are no everlasting dynasties, as there are no eternal undying families."

"When a family steps into a new generation, there will always be a price to be paid. The family can only continue on that way."

"With your help, the family will last for at least a

century."

"Because of this, I decided to give you thirty percent of the family's shares as thanks. Please take it."

Harvey wanted to decline, but he could only accept the gift after seeing Dean's sincere expression.

With his shares, the Moreno family or the Lee family wouldn't dare go against the Cobb family.

And with the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance's help, the Cobb family will flourish.

Dean beamed when he saw Harvey's nod.

"Don't blame me for prying, Harvey, but aren't you already divorced?" Dean said, looking curious.

At that, Harvey's eyes twitched.

"That's right, but..."

"Listen to me first!"

Dean waved his hand, cutting off Harvey immediately.

"Here's another thing that I want to talk about. Are you interested in being the family's live-in son-in-law?"

"My deal's the same as before. If you say yes,

everything in the family will be yours!"

"All of the connections I've built up in the South Sea, Hong Kong, Las Vegas, and the entire far east will be yours to control as well!"

"My dear granddaughter's a nice woman to boot; I think she'd allow you to have a few more mistresses as well—tt doesn't matter if you have Yvonne, Kait, and Queenie with you..."

"I'll keep those ladies under control for you, too."

"Well? Are you interested?"

Dean had a serious look as he stared into Harvey's eyes.

Naturally, he was being honest when he said those things; not a sliver of lies could be heard from him.

Harvey's eyes twitched again. An awkward look colored his face.

"It's not that I don't know what's good for me, Elder Cobb. My ex-wife—no, my wife and I still have strong feelings for each other. In fact, we were just about to reclaim our marriage certificate."

"Still, I appreciate your thoughts!"

"Is that so..."

Dean looked as if he found the whole thing a pity.

"Why don't you have my granddaughter as a mistress, then? You can stop by whenever you please."

Harvey's eyes were twitching even harder; he was completely speechless after hearing Dean's words.

'Who in their right mind would sell out their granddaughter like this?'

Dean burst out laughing after seeing the look on Harvey's face.

"Alright, you don't have to think about this for now."

"You youngins have your own way of doing things. I 'm only suggesting a way for you to deal with the problem."

"I can't keep pestering you about this since you've already declined, no?"

"That said, Katy will have a lot of suitors after this ..."

Chapter 4014

Harvey didn't know how to respond at all; he only smiled awkwardly after hearing Dean's words.

Dean started to feel a little ashamed too.

Harvey chuckled awkwardly before quickly changing the subject.

"Right, what's the third thing you were going to mention?"

Harvey looked at the Rolex watch on his wrist.

They had been talking for around half an hour; Harvey had to board the plane as soon as they were done with the conversation.

Without wasting any time, Dean gestured to Harvey to stop at a gazebo.

"It won't be much trouble for you, I think," he said with a smile.

"I do hope that you can help me deal with this one last problem."

"It'll be hard for me to do anything if I can't stand up. I believe that you'll be able to do this for me, right?"

Harvey frowned.

"You're an expert martial artist, Elder Cobb. You know your body best."

"You'll fully recover in just six months. Don't tell me that you can't even wait that long."

Dean sighed.

"It's not that I can't wait. Time waits for no one..."

"We need a God of War to stand up for the family."

"If not, there will be no glory for us."

"If I can't stand, even with your unwavering support, everything we have will be just an illusion."

"But if we force it, your lifespan will be affected!"

"Three to five years worth of your life just to stand six months earlier isn't worth it."

Naturally, Harvey knew what state Dean was in after treating him before.

If there was no danger, he would've brought Dean back up.

However, Dean sighed.

"I know that, but there's just no time to wait

anymore!”

Swoosh!

Suddenly, Harvey’s expression changed.

He quickly pounced at Dean, and dragged the older man with him as he rolled to the ground.

Something black crashed right into Dean’s wheelchair, turning it into a pile of scrap metal.

Dust blew all over the place, and the gazebo was slowly crumbling.

Harvey glared coldly at the direction of the attack.

“A coffin?”

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!

Almost at the same time, seven men in suits appeared out of thin air.

Their faces could be seen clearly; every single one bore arrogant expressions as they crossed their arms.

Dean’s face darkened instantly.

“Messengers of Death...”

“The Seven Absolutes of the South Sea?”

“Who are they?” Harvey asked instinctively.

"These people..."

Dean quietly introduced them to Harvey.

"They're the strongest people the Royal Palace has to offer."

"These people don't show up that often, but they'll never give up on their targets once they do."

"Either someone really wants you dead, or I'm the one they're targeting."

The leader of the Seven Absolutes flashed Harvey and Dean a polite smile.

"As expected from the South Sea's God of War. You know so well about our history."

"We came here for two reasons."

"One, we're here to end your miserable life."

"Two, our client paid extra to kill Harvey as well."

Chapter 4015

“These two things are enough for us to take action.”

Dean frowned.

“So you’re saying you’ve been keeping an eye on me for years...”

“Well, of course,” the leader nodded with a smile.

“The only God of War of the South Sea will naturally have a few sleepless nights. Someone already paid a great price just for you to die decades ago!”

“We haven’t been able to take action ever since we accepted the mission.”

“Katy had been keeping you safe even when you were basically crippled by the poison—we never had a chance to take action.”

“Because of this, the Royal Court has been in the hall of shame for decades.”

“Now that we finally have the opportunity, it’s better if we end things quickly, won't it?” the leader added, still smiling.

“This is a good place, and the time isn’t half bad

either. Today is destined to be your death anniversary."

The leader waved his hand and revealed a machete.

The others coldly chuckled, and did the same.

Faint blue glows could be seen on the machetes.

They had already been soaked in poison.

Dean sighed.

"It's better if I had kept my head low, I see..."

"It must be hard for you people to think about me for this long."

"I'm curious, though. Why would you go against Sir York now of all times?"

"I suggest you let him go."

"If you don't, you won't be able to get out of this unscathed."

"You must be joking, Elder Cobb," Harvey said.

"They're coming for me too. Someone paid extra just to kill me."

"Smart man, Sir York. We'll chase you to the ends of the earth if Dean keeps running his mouth."

The leader spun his machete around, smiling

faintly.

"Your life is just too valuable. Not only did our client offer three hundred million dollars, we're also promised half of that client's assets when we finish the job!"

"According to the rules, we wouldn't go against a prominent figure from Country H."

"After all, we'll be in a horrible situation if we do."

"There's the Head Coach as well. He's a frightening existence—nobody would dare incite his rage..."

"But we don't have any other choice! We were offered too much!"

"The Royal Court will be able to live the rest of our lives in peace after this job!"

The leader licked his parched mouth, staring at Harvey with a yearning gaze.

Naturally, Harvey was a symbol of cash and glory in his mind.

Harvey sighed.

"I can't believe you're coming at me for such little money. My life's pretty valuable, you know."

"This doesn't fit my identity at all!"

"How about this?"

"Whatever your client paid, I'll pay double."

"In exchange, I want you to send your client's head to me instead."

"I'll pay for Elder Cobb's price too."

Harvey shrugged.

"You don't even need to move a finger to get paid."

"You can even buy an island in the Caribbean Sea when you retire, and live the rest of your lives running away."

"Oops—I meant no offense, of course."

"It's a pretty good deal for you people, no?"

Chapter 4016

Harvey looked at the assassins with a sincere gaze.

The leader chuckled coldly after hearing his words.

"I have to admit. While your tone's pretty dreadful, your offer is indeed a tempting one."

"That said, I know that a prominent figure like you is only trying to make fun of us for saying those things..."

"But I also know that if we do accept the offer, you'd actually give us the money."

"After all, your plane's about to leave. You wouldn't want to waste any more time here."

"You may be powerful and confident, but you have dead weight by your side right now."

"What would happen to Dean if we actually started fighting?"

"He's recovered a little, but he can't even move his legs right now. At this point, he's just target practice for us."

"Even if you're God, it wouldn't be hard for the seven of us to deal with the God of War."

Harvey nodded.

"You're pretty smart. I was hoping that we could talk this out. It's bad luck to fight, anyway. After all, you people work for money, and I have a lot of it."

"How about that? Is my offer good enough for you? Or are you saying that you want me to triple the amount instead?"

Harvey lifted Dean to the side of a big tree.

If a fight broke out, Dean would at least have a chance to protect himself.

The leader laughed coldly.

"It'd be extremely convenient for us to accept your offer..."

"But you must be underestimating us quite a bit!"

"Us killers have rules!" 1

"Since we've accepted the job, we should be seeing it to the very end. There'd be no honor if we bail right now!"

"Of course, we can take your money and kill you two first before we take out the client for you."

"That way, we'll finish both jobs! This is a win-win

for everyone, right?"

The leader revealed a cruel smile.

"Sigh! What a shame."

"What do you mean? My suggestion's pretty flawless."

"I mean that it's a shame that you people are so ignorant. I'll have to retract the statement about you being smart," Harvey replied, looking disappointed.

"I didn't want to do anything to you people, but you just had to force my hand."

"You won't get another chance to run away anymore."

"What a waste of my new clothes..."

Harvey took his jacket off and rolled it on his hand.

In just a split second, he appeared in front of the leader and threw a deadly punch.

The punch wasn't at all flashy; only utter dominance could be felt from it.

Murderous intent poured out of Harvey's fist.

It looked as if Harvey had trained for this punch for

a thousand years.

Fwoom!

Before the fist even came in contact, a terrifying sound pierced the air, and the leader of the assassins could feel the wind charging at him.

He could feel a sharp pain on his pale white skin, and instantly changed his expression.

“Impossible!”

The leader couldn’t hide the fear in his heart any longer; not only was the punch as quick as lightning, it was also extremely powerful.

He had no choice but to swing his machete forward, letting out a furious roar as he did so.

Boom!

A muffled sound echoed as the machete landed on Harvey’s fist.

Because of the jacket, the poison-coated machete had no effect on Harvey.

Harvey deflected the blade and kept punching.

The leader’s expression changed again; he immediately crossed his arms, desperately trying to block Harvey’s attack...

Bam!

Yet, the attack was completely unstoppable; Harvey's fist went past the leader's arms and aimed straight toward the heart.

Chapter 4017

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!

The leader revealed a horrible expression and quickly moved his arms around to block the attack, edging backward at the same time.

He was fast, but Harvey was way faster.

Harvey appeared in front of the leader like a shadow before throwing another punch.

Bam!

The sound of impact against a hard object could be heard; the leader must've been wearing high-tech armor.

That said, Harvey's punch was as strong as an earthquake; he instantly crushed right through the armor and reached the leader's chest.

There was a loud crack, and his chest instantly collapsed.

His body flew back three feet at the speed of lightning, and blood gushed out of his chest the moment he landed. He coughed out blood, his face pale.

In just a single hit, the leader was heavily injured.

Everyone was dead silent.

"Interesting. As expected from the leader of the Seven Absolutes to be a peak King of Arms."

Harvey sighed as he looked at his palm.

"I didn't think I couldn't kill you with a single punch."

Pfft!

The leader was so angry that blood spurted right out of his mouth.

The Seven Absolutes had been quite dominant in the South Sea; they had crushed many arrogant targets.

Even leaders of big families and prominent figures of different countries' military forces had been assassinated by them before...

Yet now, they were being completely humiliated by a single man!

The leader wanted to scream into the sky and slap Harvey to death so badly...

He showed a furious glare and gritted his teeth.

He had never been humiliated like this before—his

pride was utterly tarnished!

The others were filled with shock when they saw what had taken place in front of them.

'No wonder he's able to become the governor of the South Sea Martial Arts Alliance! That strength is simply terrifying!'

'He might even be a peak King of Arms!'

The Seven Absolutes changed their expressions instantly.

If the man in front of them was a peak King of Arms, his future would be extremely bright!

After all, the Seven Absolutes were the top talents of their organization; they were extremely bloodthirsty people, to say the least.

They had been stuck as peak Kings of Arms for many years, but they had never found a way to break through.

As such, they were quite resentful to see Harvey ridiculing them.

"You're impressive, Harvey York. No wonder you're able to become the governor! For a young man like you, you're already quite strong!"

The leader held his chest; a gust of hot air was

expelled from his mouth.

"That said, we still need to kill you right now. If you get out of here alive, the Royal Court would be done for!"

The leader grabbed his machete, which was lying on the ground.

"It's a shame. You have the talent, but you're destined to die a hero's death!"

Harvey threw the jacket wrapped around his hand to the ground, smiling the entire time.

"You think you can take a slap from me?"

Dean leaned on the tree, his narrowed eyes looking intently at the people in front of him.

"You all should realize just how strong Sir York is, right? Just let him go already."

"It'll be easier for you to kill me instead. Why cause more trouble for yourselves?'

Dean slowly stood up, holding onto the tree branch as he did so.

Chapter 4018

“Shut up!”

The leader sent Dean a cold glare after hearing his words.

“What right does an old dog like you have to lecture us?!”

“If it wasn’t for you coming to our headquarters, killing the most promising people that could become Gods of War and severing our lineage, the Royal Court wouldn’t have ended up like this!”

“What a shame! Hundreds of years worth of history destroyed, all because of an old b*stard!”

“Even without this mission, we’ll make sure that you’re dead!”

The other members of the organization were furious when they heard their leader’s words; they wanted to rip Dean to shreds so badly.

Without question, Dean’s rise as a God of War was blatantly threatening the Royal Court’s existence.

If not, they wouldn’t have been thinking about him for the past thirty years.

Harvey looked curiously at Dean.

'Didn't think that he was this impressive back then...'

'That's only natural, though; any God of War had to be a legend one way or another.'

"Just do what you have to do, Sir York. No need to care about me."

Dean smiled.

"They can't kill me here."

At this moment, an extremely dominant aura seeped out of Dean.

The leader chuckled coldly.

"You're half a cripple, Dean! You can't even move properly, yet you're saying that we can't kill you?!"

"We brought your coffin right here!"

The second-in-command of the organization showed a wretched smile on his face.

"We'll chop you into pieces!"

"You think he can make his way out of here alive? Dream on!" he exclaimed, glaring at Harvey.

"He can hold off against one or two of us, but can he deal with all seven?!"

“Even Gods of War are no match against us!”

“Give me one minute. It wouldn’t be that hard to deal with you people,” Harvey said with a faint smile.

“You b*stard!”

The leader chuckled coldly and stared at Dean.

“You think your bodyguards are going to help?! I’ve already got people to deal with them beforehand!”

“When they get here, your corpse will be the only thing they take!”

“Just die already!”

“The Royal Court is fully prepared for this!”

The Seven Absolutes all glared at Dean with murderous intent.

“I knew organizations like the Royal Court would stop the country from prospering sooner or later...”

“Because you people thrive in chaos. That’s how you make money, after all.”

“Peace between countries isn’t something you want at all.”

“That was why I vowed to kill every single person

that had a chance to become a God of War in your organization after becoming one myself."

Dean smiled.

"I even cut off your lineage, just like that."

"Do you think you can kill a God of War with what I left you back then?"

"How naive!"

The Seven Absolutes were completely shocked. Their faces morphed into dark looks; Dean's words were enough to hurt them like a blade piercing through flesh.

"Take Dean down, Seven!"

"We need him alive! We need to find a way to become Gods of War!" the leader exclaimed coldly.

"Two, Three, go against Harvey together! Make it quick!"

Chapter 4019

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!

Two and Three pounced at Harvey at the same time.

A piercing sound of the air crackling could be heard, as extremely strong currents could be heard from them.

In a blink of an eye, the two were already in front of Harvey.

He remained calm despite it; he was even showing a hint of disdain.

"You're coming at me together?"

Harvey smiled faintly, and swung his palms forward with a steady speed.

Fwoosh!

Two and Three were twitching their eyes frantically.

Harvey's slaps looked simple, but a terrifying power was hidden within them.

In their eyes, the seemingly-ordinary slaps were infinitely expanding.

Their heads started to feel numb; they felt like they

were about to explode.

Simply put, they only had such a reaction when they were in utter danger.

"Die!"

Two and Three screamed in unison; they knew they had no choice but to charge.

Their machetes swung at the same time, hoping to keep Harvey's slaps away.

Slap!

Slap!

Loud slaps could be heard.

Two and Three were sent flying in an instant; their bodies kept twitching as they coughed out blood in midair.

Harvey then stomped on a rock.

Broken pieces of the rock flew straight toward Seven, who was about to get the jump on Dean.

Seven was just about to cut off Dean's arm when he felt something terrifying approaching him.

He instinctively swung his machete to deflect the shards.

He stumbled back after dealing with the attack, almost crashing into the crumbling gazebo.

Harvey walked calmly toward Dean.

Dean looked at Harvey with a deep gaze.

"Are you alright, Sir York?"

"I'm fine. I've seen a lot of killers in my time."

"I dealt with a few killer organizations myself."

"The so-called Seven Absolutes are nothing but garbage."

Harvey wiped his fingers with some tissues as he glanced calmly at the killers; he couldn't be bothered to acknowledge them in the first place.

With his strength, he could've dealt with the killers in a matter of seconds without Dean dragging him down.

"Two! Three! You alright?!" the leader grunted coldly.

The two didn't say a single word. They wiped the blood off their mouths, filled with disbelief.

Harvey's strength was way beyond their wildest imagination.

If they let Harvey live, then it'd be the same as their organization dealing with Dean during his prime.

The Royal Court couldn't take another God of War to go against them.

The Seven Absolutes' faces darkened.

"If you're going to kill me and Dean with such meager skills, then you're pretty disappointing!"

Harvey cracked his neck before hooking his index finger.

"Come at me together."

"Go together!" the leader exclaimed.

"Make it fast!"

Swoosh, swoosh!

The leader charged ahead with lightning speed; an afterimage could be seen as he appeared in front of Harvey.

The rest pounced right toward Harvey soon after, ready to fight to the death.

Chapter 4020

After seeing the Seven Absolutes swarming Harvey at the same time, Dean yelled weakly, "Look out, Sir York!"

"It's fine."

Harvey stepped forward casually.

The first three killers pounced at Harvey at the same time; their attacks were as fierce and dominant as mountain tigers.

Three machetes swung right toward Harvey.

Harvey stepped back and calmly flicked his fingers, and swung his palm.

Slap, slap, slap!

The slaps easily snuck right in between the blades, hitting the killers' faces.

They quickly covered their swollen faces, stumbling back.

"A God of War!"

The leader finally realized Harvey's true strength.

"Kill him now!" he screamed frantically.

Naturally, the killers were extremely envious of Harvey's achievements despite his young age.

At the same time, the fear in their hearts amplified.

Two instantly swung his machete to the side; the attack looked like a surging wave crashing right into Harvey.

This was one of the Seven Absolutes' killer moves—the Surging Tide.

He was about to cut Harvey, when Harvey finally made a move with his left hand.

Slap!

Two spun in midair before crashing into the ground; blood gushed out of his mouth again, and his entire body trembled.

Swoosh!

Three flung themselves at Harvey, and swung his machete at Harvey's knees.

Meanwhile, the leader hopped in the air and struck Harvey in a different direction.

The two were extremely coordinated as they pulled off their attacks.

Harvey remained calm; since the very beginning,

not even a hint of panic could be seen on his face.

He flicked his finger to deflect Five's blade, and kicked the person rolling on the ground.

He then stomped on the killer's face before kicking the leader in the chest.

Bam!

The killers surrounding Harvey were all sent flying at the same time; they coughed out blood as soon as they landed on the ground again.

They were completely outmatched!

"You b*stard!"

Two furiously waved his hand; an elegant-looking firearm appeared in his hand.

He instantly pulled the trigger as soon as he had Harvey in his sight.

Bang!

With the sound of a loud gunshot, a bullet flew in the air.

As soon as it was about to hit Harvey, he snuck up on Seven and instantly dragged Seven to the line of fire.

"Aaagh!"

Screams of pain could be heard when the bullet pierced right through Seven's chest; he was shivering in pain non-stop.

Harvey then kicked him aside after he was done using him.

In just a single moment, the killer rolled to the side as if he was just a bowling ball.

"Seven!"

The rest of the killers stumbled off the ground, gritting their teeth, before charging at Harvey again.

Harvey turned around and revealed a firearm in his hand; it was the same one that Seven was using.

He pulled the trigger at the leader, who was at the front of the charge.

Bang, bang, bang!

The leader gritted his teeth and took every single bullet with his machete.

Chapter 4021

After the final shot, the leader was already far behind. There was a horrible look on his face.

Other than Seven, who was paralyzed on the ground, the other six killers were glaring at Harvey while gritting their teeth.

“How dare you use firearms?! That’s cheating!” the leader exclaimed, his hand trembling.

Harvey looked calmly at the firearm in his hand.

“Are you people shameless or?”

“You used it first. You brought this here.”

“I only made you taste your own medicine, yet you’re complaining already?”

“Are you planning to report me to the police when I hurt you a little more?”

“Are you going to get your families to chase me down so I’d pay for your funerals when you’re all dead after this?”

The leader shot Harvey a resentful expression after hearing Harvey’s playful tone.

“Go! Kill him!” he screamed furiously.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!

After realizing Harvey's strength, the remaining six killers gripped their machetes with both hands and swung in Harvey's direction.

Their movements were way faster and stronger than before...

Even so, Harvey still had the upper hand.

He casually dodged the attacks before stomping on the ground.

There was a loud crack, and a piece of rubble instantly flew out.

Two was the closest to Harvey; his expression changed immediately, and he rolled on the ground.

Bam, bam, bam!

Harvey's attack still managed to land on Two's stomach even after all that; blood immediately came out of Two's mouth as he was sent flying fifteen feet away.

"Kill him!"

Right after, the leader charged right toward Harvey.

Harvey calmly swung his palm forward.

The leader instinctively ducked, but Harvey had already swung his leg at lightning speed.

Bam!

A loud crack could be heard from the leader's ankle.

"Gaaah!"

Blood came out of the leader's mouth as he screamed in pain; he was lying on the ground like a dead dog. He couldn't even muster the strength to get back up.

Three's face immediately lost all color when he saw Harvey casually playing with the firearm he had grabbed from the leader.

"No!"

Bang, bang, bang!

Harvey casually pulled the trigger once again.

Without the leader deflecting the bullets, the rest of the killers weren't able to do anything against Harvey.

In just a single moment, the so-called Seven Absolutes were all shot in the limbs and fell to the ground.

Screams of pain could be heard constantly; the so-

called killers didn't even scratch Harvey once.

"Elder Cobb!"

At the same time, a lot of bodyguards with loaded firearms ran over. Naturally, they had all heard about the situation.

Katy was leading the charge as well.

She had a worried look on her face, but then she saw Dean and Harvey in one piece; she let out a sigh of relief.

As soon as Harvey was about to greet everyone, a blood-soaked phone suddenly rang on the ground.

Harvey casually picked it up.

A cold tone could be heard from the other side.

"What's the matter? Why aren't you reporting back?!"

"You said you'd deal with the country bumpkin at noon!"

"I already gave you so much money!"

"If you can't bring Harvey's head to me right now, I 'll chase you to the ends of the earth!"

'Grandma Cobb!'

Chapter 4022

Harvey revealed a faint smile before crushing the phone with his hand.

He then pulled out his phone before dialing a number.

"You've got work to do, Julian."

"If you don't have enough people, bring Trey with you."

"He's been waiting for a chance to perform..."

"Better seize the opportunity."

While Harvey was taking a phone call, Katy lifted Dean to a new wheelchair. Dean smiled at her, showing her that he was fine.

He approached Harvey and whispered, "How are you, Sir York? Do we need to get you to a hospital?"

Harvey smiled and shook his head.

"I'm fine. These people, on the other hand..."

Harvey was reminded of something else.

"I've already dealt with the Seven Absolutes. It won't be hard for you and Katy to finish up the rest."

"You don't have to rush, either."

"I'll deal with the Cobb family too."

"After all, they paid extra just to kill me off."

Dean sighed before nodding.

He understood why Harvey was being so decisive.

If it were Dean, he would've let his wife go for the sake of his marriage.

That said, judging from Grandma Cobb's actions...

Dean and Katy would never be able to rest until they 've solved the problem once and for all.

Katy wanted to say something, but she couldn't utter a single word after seeing the Seven Absolutes on the ground.

She knew Harvey had his way of doing things. She couldn't risk ruining everything just because she was soft-hearted.

"Take Elder Cobb to rest. Make sure to open up your company branch in Country H when he's completely recovered. I'll be waiting for you in Wolsing."

Harvey smiled at Katy before heading to the airport'

s main hall.

He had to refund his plane ticket since he still had business in the city. He didn't want to waste a few hundred dollars just because of this, anyway.

When Harvey was done with the procedures an hour later, his phone vibrated violently while he was looking for a place to sit.

Harvey glanced at the screen before picking up the call.

"How's everything, Julian?"

"I'm sorry, Sir York!"

An apologetic tone could be heard from the other side of the phone.

"I secured the Cobb family's place, but Grandma Cobb, Eden, and Valery aren't there!"

After hesitating for a while, Julian continued speaking.

"According to my information, they left in a hurry last night. We don't know where the rest of the members are either."

"They left last night?" Harvey said.

"What a brilliant plan..."

"They've already prepared for the worst before the score's even decided. Grandma Cobb really is impressive after all."

"That said, you of all people should know where they're headed, right?"

"I investigated it beforehand."

Julian let out a long sigh.

"They bought a few dozen plane tickets last night, but the tickets all pointed in different directions. They were obviously trying to confuse us."

"But I'm sure they're in Hong Kong at this point!"

"They must've gotten the John family's protection as well. They should be on the John family's luxury cruise by now."

"America must be their final destination!"

Chapter 4023

"They're in Hong Kong right now?"

Harvey froze.

"Don't they know that in Hong Kong and Las Vegas, we can easily crush them with our strength?"

Julian replied with a stern tone, "They're not that stupid, Sir York."

"They paid a huge amount of money to get on the cruise and registered their names from abroad as well. The cruise is even filled with armed mercenaries from Dark Island!"

"Other than that, there's also hundreds of prominent figures visiting America on the cruise!"

"There's no easy way to get on it."

"That's why it's going to be a little difficult to take down Grandma Cobb and the others."

"The John family?"

Harvey frowned.

"One of the top ten families?"

"That's them," Julian replied.

"The Oceanic Corporation is the John family's best money tree. They have businesses under the company's name just so it'd flourish."

"I heard that even the Patel family is completely inferior in the shipping business compared to them."

"That's why, judging from this alone, it's enough to scope just how powerful the John family is."

Harvey remained silent for a short while.

"Are you sure they're on the cruise right now?" he asked coldly.

"They are. I have at least eight trails that lead to it," Julian replied with a stern expression.

"According to the reports from the Hong Kong Marine Department, they'll be heading to America in three hours."

"They'll stop by Kyoto on the way."

"It'll be hard to tell where Grandma Cobb and the others will get off the cruise."

"Just make sure that they're on."

"Give Queenie a call."

"Tell Yoana to seal off the harbor with Dragon

Palace's people!"

"Nobody is allowed to enter or exit any of Hong Kong's harbors."

"This is my order."

...

Hong Kong, inside the Diamond Cruise's presidential suite at the Victoria Harbor.

Grandma Cobb held three tickets with a heartbroken look on her face.

"One of these costs thirty million dollars! This is ninety million right here!"

"I brought everything from my hidden stash just to make sure that we'll get to America safely! I spent almost my entire life savings!"

"There are still some businesses we own in America, but they're basically fixed assets."

"We'll be living a little rough for a while..."

"But! Eden, Valery, you need to remember the shame you're enduring right now!"

"Harvey did all this!"

"He was the one who forced us to live like this!"

"Rip him to shreds once you get a chance! Burn him to cinders when the time comes!"

"My rage will never be quenched if you don't!"

Grandma Cobb kept gritting her teeth.

Her hidden stash only amounted to a hundred and twelve million dollars at this point.

She already spent three-fourths of that money just to save her own skin. How was she supposed to enjoy her riches in America?

Besides, Katy was probably in charge of the family's business, with Harvey controlling everything behind the scenes...

Without a second thought, Grandma Cobb was on the verge of coughing out blood.

She hesitated as she looked at her phone.

She started to regret making the phone call out of panic.

She had completely exposed herself just because she wanted to know how Harvey died.

Chapter 4024

After the phone got hung up, Grandma Cobb could sense that she was in danger.

If he wasn't dead, she knew he would surely chase her to the ends of the earth.

She was glad she had planned everything out beforehand.

She had already made arrangements for the worst-case scenario. The Diamond Cruise was about to set sail...

She'd be able to do anything after getting to America.

'Even if he's that powerful, there's no way he'd chase me all the way there!'

"Why are we running, Grandma Cobb? Don't we look guilty just by doing this?"

"Besides, without any solid proof, Harvey can't just kill us in Blackburn City even if everything fails!" Valery exclaimed with a frown.

"Blackburn City belongs to the South Sea! A man from Country H wouldn't dare be so reckless!"

Valery didn't want to doubt Grandma Cobb's

speculation...

However, the Cobb family's property belonged only to the second house.

Because of the recent series of events, Grandma Cobb was scared witless.

The old woman spent the remainder of her life savings just to buy some tickets to save their lives.

Valery found it hard to accept that fact.

Not only did this mean that they'd have to spend the rest of their lives away from home...

They also wouldn't be able to spend the rest of their lives enjoying their glory and riches.

There were still thirty million dollars for them to spend, but judging from the three's attitudes, the money would burn up in an instant.

"That's right, Grandma Cobb! We didn't leave a single trail!"

Eden had a resentful look on his face.

"Harvey's not the king of the world! He can't just come for us without a proper reason!"

"No matter how bad we have it in Blackburn City, that b*tch Katy wouldn't be able to starve us to

death anyway. She can't do anything to us!"

"We don't have authority anymore, but judging from her sham goods, it wouldn't be a problem for us to live the rest of our lives being filthy rich!"

"We can even take our revenge when Dean and Harvey are finally gone!"

"We'll lose everything if we leave right now!"

Grandma Cobb fiercely slammed her cup to the table. She saw Eden's resentful look and glared coldly at him.

"I only contacted the leader of the Seven Absolutes through a single-line phone. He won't leave any trails behind..."

"I only used bank accounts from abroad to transfer the money as well. The money's gone around quite a bit. There won't be a single piece of evidence left to find."

"But that said, do you really think that Harvey would just wait until he has proof before coming for us?"

"If we didn't kneel in front of him before, we would've been six feet under by now!"

"You think he's just going to wait until the law

comes for us, especially when we've hired killers against him?!"

"If he believes that we were the ones who did it, for the sake of Dean and Katy's safety, he won't stop until he deals with us!"

"If I didn't plan for this ahead of time, we would've been done for!"

"It doesn't matter if I die, but you two are still young. You can't just die like this!"

Chapter 4025

Valery and Eden looked at each other after hearing Grandma Cobb's words. They thought that she was being a little too intense...

Grandma Cobb sighed.

"Besides, there'll always be time as long as we're alive!"

"Prosperity won't last forever!"

"Katy's in her prime right now because of that b*stard Harvey and so many others!"

"We can't win against her at this moment!"

"But as long as we stay alive in America and cling onto those tycoons, we'll always have another chance to rise."

"Americans have been trying to establish a bridgehead in the South Sea to go against Country H after all!"

"If we show our loyalty to them, they'll surely support our cause!"

"When that happens, it wouldn't be hard for us to make a strong comeback!"

After hearing Grandma Cobb's plans for the future, Eden and Valery all nodded in unison, as if they were fully convinced.

On one hand, they had no reason to risk their lives just yet.

On the other hand, they'd have another opportunity to rise again as long as they became lackeys for the Americans.

Vrrr, vrrr, vrrr!

At this moment, Eden's phone vibrated.

His expression changed slightly when he picked up the call.

"You were right, Grandma Cobb!"

"That b*stard Harvey locked up the entire family's compound. The elders and the family's elites were all taken down by him!"

"The Blackburn City Police Department even cooperated with him and gave those people charges before sending them to jail!"

"Everyone in Blackburn City is searching for us right now!"

"That b*stard is even giving out a hundred and fifty

million dollars for our heads!"

Eden was impressed as he looked at Grandma Cobb.

If it wasn't for her arrangements to leave with their tracks spread out, they would've been found!

'Experience is truly everything!'

"Why is Harvey so reckless?!" Valery instinctively exclaimed while her voice was cracking.

"Isn't Katy even trying to stop him?"

"All we did was get a few killers to go after him and that old b*stard Dean!"

"They're not even dead yet!"

"Why are they hunting us down?!"

"They're even giving out that money just for our heads!"

"They're shameless!"

Naturally, Valery was still completely terrified despite barely getting out of danger.

"You should've killed Katy as soon as she was born, Grandma Cobb!"

"She's just a money-losing commodity; all this suffering could've been prevented!"

Naturally, Valery wanted Katy to die very badly.

“Enough! There’s no point talking about this right now!”

Eden immediately cut Valery off with a gloomy look.

“Grandma Cobb, Harvey’s determined to take us down at this point! He’s already giving out that much money to track us down!”

Chapter 4026

“Even after you’ve made all these arrangements, it’ll be easy for Harvey to track us down when he’s giving out so much money!”

“Is he going to chase us down, Grandma Cobb?”

Eden was worried sick.

“We should’ve gotten on a plane to America instead!”

“Even if Harvey has an army, he wouldn’t be able to stop the plane from taking off!”

“Who does he think he is? Superman?!”

“You idiot!”

Grandma had a bitter look on her face, as if she was giving Eden a lesson.

“That’ll be the easiest way for us to leave tracks behind us! Harvey can track down exactly where we land if we do!”

“It’s different if we get on the cruise. We’ll go past dozens of cities abroad just to get to America!”

“No matter how powerful he is, there’s no way for

him to know where we get off next."

"Besides, we haven't even decided where to get off in the first place!"

"He'd be completely clueless if we decided to get off on our first stop!"

Eden and Valery nodded in unison after hearing Grandma Cobb's explanation.

They were only thinking about saving their own skin, but Grandma Cobb had already planned for everything else.

Their visions were entirely different!

"Also, there's another reason why I decided to spend this much money."

Grandma Cobb revealed a look of awe.

"The Diamond Cruise belongs to the Oceanic Corporation!"

"The company itself belongs to the John family, one of Country H's top ten families!"

"You've definitely heard of their reputation before!"

"Being able to be one of the top ten families means that they're naturally untouchable!"

"Who in the right mind would do anything on a cruise ship under their name?"

"Even if Harvey knows exactly where we are, he wouldn't dare come for us anyway!"

"After all, causing trouble here would mean disrespecting the John family."

"We wouldn't need to do a single thing. The John family will crush him for us!"

"We gave all that money just for this!"

"If they can't even protect esteemed guests like us, how are they supposed to keep their reputation after that?"

Grandma Cobb revealed a prideful look, as if she had calculated every single possibility.

At the same time, she calmly took a sip of her tea that had gone cold, and enjoyed the aftertaste.

Eden pondered the situation for a while.

"So the only thing we should worry about is whether the John family can stop that b*stard?"

"So naive!"

Grandma Cobb glared at Eden with a bitter look.

“How powerful can he even get against the John family?!”

“Besides, the top ten families are working together. Disrespecting the John family would mean going against everyone else!”

“Even if he’s completely fearless, he wouldn’t dare do something like this!”

“We don’t even need to worry about that at this point!”

“Besides, hundreds of wealthy businessmen are on board!”

“You think he’s just going to kill his way here and offend every single person here?”

“What a joke!”

Chapter 4027

“Right. I heard about this before.”

“The third young master of the family, Silas John, was told to be in charge of the cruise as a test.”

“Other than that, one of the three wealthy ladies from the Patel family, Rylee Patel, is here!”

“Simply put, despite the small size of the cruise, the power of the people behind it is insane!”

“No matter how impressive Harvey actually is, he wouldn’t dare go against the John family and the Patel family here.”

Grandma Cobb showed a prideful look, as if she had calculated everything.

Eden and Valery nodded in unison after hearing her casual tone.

Naturally, no matter how ill-informed they were, they knew exactly what the top ten families and the five hidden families meant.

The so-called three great families of the South Sea were completely inferior compared to that. This was why the Cobb family was easily crushed.

Eden let out a long sigh, desperately trying to cast

his rage and frustration aside.

He believed that if he could get to America, he'd be able to crush Harvey as much as he wanted, judging from his abilities.

This was his last hope.

This last hope was enough for him to endure all the humiliation and run away from everything.

Ding, dong!

The doorbell rang, and a waiter in a tuxedo showed up in front of everyone.

He respectfully bowed to Grandma Cobb and the others before flashing them a warm smile.

"There'll be a massive engagement ceremony today on the Diamond Cruise."

"The third young master of the John family, Silas John, fell in love with Ms. Ellen Moreno when he came to the South Sea a few days ago."

"They've decided to give the rest of their lives to each other. Thus, they're holding a ceremony here!"

"Young Master John hoped everyone on the Diamond Cruise would join the ceremony as well."

"He wanted everyone to witness true love."

‘Ellen?!’

Eden’s body trembled, and his face immediately lost all color.

‘It’s only been a few days since the Cobb family turned out like this!’

‘And she’s already getting engaged?!’

Eden felt his heart getting torn apart at this very moment; he was completely overwhelmed with grief.

As soon as the tall and handsome waiter left the room, Eden then fell onto a chair with a horrible look on his face.

Valery wanted to speak up, but she didn’t know what to even say.

Clang!

Eden’s hand was trembling profusely when he reached out for a cup of coffee on the table to calm himself down...

However, he instantly dropped the cup to the ground. It was enough to show just how shocked and resentful he felt at that very moment.

Grandma Cobb finally came back to her senses after

a moment.

She took a deep breath, her eyes twitching frantically.

“I know you can’t deal with such a shock right now, Eden,” she said with a bitter look.

“But a good man isn’t worried about having no wife!”

“Think about this from another angle. You had a relationship with Ellen in the past!”

“No matter the case, she wouldn’t let Harvey touch you.”

“We’re not losing anything!”

“You’re being two-timed! That’s all!”

Eden gritted his teeth, a wretched look on his face.

“Harvey York!” he coldly exclaimed after a long while.

Chapter 4028

At the same time, in another presidential suite, a beautiful woman in a dress was lying on a long chair.

Her figure was extremely slender; age was only able to make her more attractive than she already was.

Her aura of a mature lady was enough to infatuate all the men around her.

Even the experienced bosses and tycoons couldn't help but be attracted by her alluring charm.

A faint shine of the sunset landed on her pale long legs, which looked like a pair of ivories with a pleasing fragrance.

She shook the glass of red wine in her hand while whispering to Ellen, who was wearing a gown as white as snow.

"I didn't think that my daughter would be able to find her other half this quickly."

"He's a young master of one of Country H's top ten families as well!"

"You're destined to prosper, Ellen!"

The beautiful mature woman was none other than

Noemi herself.

She became a lot more charming compared to the time when she was in Blackburn City.

"Speaking of, Young Master John really is blessed to have such a good woman like my daughter..."

Ellen was wearing heavy makeup; her face was exquisite-looking, but the innocent and pure look was completely gone.

She was stunned when she looked at the unfamiliar face in the mirror.

"I'm truly blessed to marry a man like Young Master John," she whispered after a long while.

"Or rather, we're the ones who're blessed!"

"That's right."

Noemi showed a cold glare.

"That b*stard Harvey forced us to live like this!"

"Not only did we lose our shares of the Moreno family, but we even had to run all the way to Hong Kong with what little assets we have left!"

"If you didn't bump into your Prince Charming, we would've used up everything in just a few months; we'd need to start begging for food and sell our

bodies!"

"I want that b*stard dead so bad!"

"But this is good!"

"Not only can we stand our ground in Country H, we 'd have the John family's protection as well!"

"This is one of the country's top ten families we're talking about here!"

"In just three to five years, we'll be able to make a strong comeback and return to the South Sea!"

"Maybe we'll be able to take back everything from the Moreno family, together with our past glory!"

Naturally, Noemi regretted missing out on a chance to cling onto a big character like Harvey.

More importantly, she caused a disaster for herself and her daughter because of this.

But out of sheer luck, they managed to get by once again.

Noemi believed she made the right call not letting Ellen be together with Harvey.

If not, how else was her daughter going to meet a top-rated young master like Silas himself?

"Make a comeback?"

“Take back everything?”

“Our past glory?”

Ellen’s tone grew a lot colder when she looked at the diamond ring on her finger.

“That’s right! We’ll just have to get back up after falling down!”

“Not only will we prosper, we’ll become the most prominent figures in Country H. We’ll be in the country’s top-rated social circle!”

“I want that b*stard to be jealous of us!”

“I want to crush him under my foot! I want him ripped to shreds!”

Chapter 4029

“I want that b*stard to regret disrespecting me! I want him to regret not being my lackey!”

“I’ll pay him back tenfold!”

“He won’t even get the right to be my lackey when I ’m done with him!”

Naturally, everything that happened in Blackburn City didn’t make Ellen feel any regret or sorrow...

Rather, her heart had been completely blinded since then.

She didn’t let it all go, despite meeting his Prince Charming.

Rage and vengeance had consumed her completely.

“You’ve been looking down on me this whole time, Harvey! You’ll pay for that!”

“I want you to see me flourish! I want you to see me bask in my glory!”

“Just you wait!”

“You’ll regret it soon enough!”

Ellen raised her head, a prideful look on her face.

Noemi smiled faintly.

"You can't be reckless from now on, Ellen. You need to be clever about this!"

"After the ceremony, we'll basically be a part of the John family!"

"With their name, Harvey will have to respect us wherever we go in Country H!"

Noemi stood up, still shaking her glass of wine when she squinted at the sea in front of her.

She was imagining the sight of Harvey kneeling in front of her and her daughter.

"You're overestimating that b*stard, Mother!"

Ellen puffed up her chest with a lofty expression.

"You underestimate Young Master John, too!"

"The John family had been established for an extremely long time!"

"A so-called representative of Country H's Martial Arts Alliance wouldn't be able to compare against a man like Silas John!"

"Besides, Harvey's achievements and standing all belong to the Martial Arts Alliance!"

“Without the organization, he’s nothing!”

“After all, being good at fighting alone wouldn’t do good for anyone!”

“Money, authority, status, and power mean everything nowadays!” 1

“Even if he’s good at fighting, he can’t go against thousands of people either. Even if he’s a skilled fighter, there’s no way he can go against guns and cannons!” 1

“Young Master John is different!”

“He isn’t the family’s successor, but his lineage is there.”

“Not only does he have an immense status within the family, he’s also Eldest Young Master John’s trusted subordinate!”

“Simply put, even a hundred Harveys wouldn’t be able to compare against such a prominent figure!”

Ellen had a cocky look on her face.

It was as if her Prince Charming would be able to give her a strong comeback and reclaim her glory once and for all.

“You’re right! You’re absolutely right! As expected

from my daughter's brilliant mind! An outstanding son-in-law like that is obviously way better compared to the likes of Harvey and Eden!"

"I'll make sure to drink my heart out at noon!"

Noemi had an elated expression, as if she was perfectly satisfied.

Ellen froze after hearing Eden's name again.

She revealed a disdainful glare before chuckling coldly.

"We're already in Heaven, Mother. We don't have to think about what happens to the people below us anymore," she said coldly with a cold glare.

"Everything is past us now..."

Chapter 4030

“Enough about this, Mother!”

Noemi nodded.

Her daughter was a prominent figure; it’d be embarrassing for them to talk about Eden again.

Even if they were completely shameless, the John family wouldn’t endure this humiliation.

“I’ll be leaving, Mother. It’s almost time to look for Young Master John now. Don’t be late!”

Ellen changed the subject before standing up.

A group of people immediately swarmed her as soon as they saw her walk out of the room.

She raised her head like a prideful peacock before heading toward Silas’s room.

“Not bad! Not bad at all!”

Noemi was pleased upon seeing the sight; even though she would probably turn into a plaything for the young masters, she didn’t mind at all.

Compared to the things she could earn just by doing this, what did it matter if she gave away her

body?

She wasn't a pure and innocent woman anymore; she couldn't care less about something like this!

After showing a sluggish smile, Noemi was ready to wear her black Balenciaga stockings when a cold breeze could be felt from the sea.

She instantly trembled when she saw something in the corner of her eye.

Dozens of motorboats showed up at every single entrance and exit of Victoria Harbor.

Flags with golden threads outlining a palace could be seen swaying on the motorboats.

'The Dragon Palace!'

A massive cruise showed up soon after.

The cruise was clearly equipped with all sorts of heavy weaponry and blaring lights.

Under the cruise's lead, the Diamond Cruise was instantly surrounded. Murderous intent could be felt encapsulating the whole place.

The weapons were all pointed toward the cruise, too.

Shock could be seen in the eyes of the experienced second lady of the Moreno family.

She was filled with disbelief.

While the massive cruise was slowly closing in, she saw a figure that she'd never forget...

'Harvey!'

The cruise stopped right in front of the Diamond Cruise. As soon as the decks touched each other, a dozen figures immediately jumped onto the ship.

Julian and Trey walked up with Harvey soon after. Despite the calm looks on their faces, they radiated complete dominance.

Several security guards who heard the commotion showed instant hostility when they looked at Harvey.

They immediately raised their firearms and took off the safeties.

"Who are you people?!"

"This is private property!"

"We'll shoot if you keep stepping forward!"

"Do you want to die?"

The man leading the group of security guards showed an arrogant expression. Naturally, the John

family's cruise had never gone through something like this before.

No pirate would even dare board the cruise, even during the most chaotic moments in the Caribbean Sea.

Slap!

Trey had been wanting to perform in front of Harvey for the longest time, so he immediately slapped the security guards to the ground without even giving them a chance to react.

Bam!

Not a single shot was even fired. Harvey and the others were completely unstoppable.

Chapter 4031

Yoana walked out from the crowd and calmly looked at the sight before her.

“Possession of illegal firearms is a huge felony. The Dragon Palace will be in charge of this!”

She then kicked the leading security guard to the ground.

“Where is the Cobb family?!”

“Tell them to come out!”

The security guard was shivering in pain.

“Do you realize what you’re doing?” he exclaimed while covering his face.

“Do you know who owns this cruise?”

“Do you understand the consequences of doing this?!”

Bam!

Yoana couldn’t be bothered to talk to someone like him. Instead, she picked up a firearm from the ground before pulling the trigger on the security guard’s thigh.

There was a loud gunshot, the security guard was rolling on the ground in immense pain.

When he saw Yoana raise her firearm once again, he immediately replied while gritting his teeth, "The main hall! They're in the main hall celebrating Young Master John's marriage ceremony!"

"You'll die if you do so much as disturb them there!"

Bam!

Julian kicked the security guard to the ground.

"Enough yapping!"

Harvey ignored these people completely, and walked out calmly when Julian and the others cleared the path for him.

...

At the same time, the entire main hall of the cruise was filled with colorful lights and extravagant decorations.

Hundreds of top-rated figures were gathered here; the entire place was very lively.

Wealthy and powerful guests were chatting to their hearts' content. The men were dressed in stylish

leather suits, while the women were covered in dazzling jewelry.

These people were showcasing their best side despite doing all sorts of deranged and heinous things behind everyone's backs.

On an occasion like this, they were dead set on showing the most elegant and amazing part of themselves.

In the VIP seat, Grandma Cobb forced out a smile while she talked to a few businessmen from Country H.

After all, everyone knew that the Cobb family had their very own God of War.

Nobody knew why the John family decided to get the Cobb family to the VIP seats.

However, the others would definitely show their hospitality, no matter the case!

Eden and Valery's looks weren't the best when they were standing not far away, but at least they managed to recover from the shock.

After all, life had to go on no matter how much they were disrespected.

Eden even decided to cling to Silas, no matter what!

After all, they were both interested in the same woman...

Bam!

An untimely bang could be heard, and glasses shattered all over the place.

The sturdy door was instantly kicked down.

The crowd was dead silent after hearing the loud sound.

Everyone had odd looks on their faces as they stared at the entrance, shocked that someone would dare cause trouble on the John family's property.

Many security guards with loaded firearms could be seen twitching on the ground soon after; not only did they have horrible looks on their faces, but they were also screaming in pain without pause.

The security guards were all heavily injured.

A dozen people slowly walked inside soon after.

Nobody could see their faces through all the backlight...

However, they were completely dazzling and looked like they were angels descending from Heaven; nobody could even look straight at them at that

moment.

Chapter 4032

As soon as Harvey and the others walked out, everyone finally got to look at their faces.

The guests revealed disdainful expressions when they saw Harvey's ordinary-looking face.

They at first believed that the troublemakers were either insane or truly powerful.

'Doesn't he know that the Diamond Cruise is under the John family's name?'

'More importantly, today's Young Master John and Ms. Moreno's engagement day!'

'He must have a death wish to do something like this!'

Bam!

While the guests were all glaring disdainfully at Harvey, several men with firearms stepped inside.

They immediately took off their safeties and surrounded the place completely .

The wealthy ladies all screamed in fear before stumbling to the back.

After all, these people looked just like pirates trying

to hijack the cruise.

That said, nobody thought that they would be pirates at Victoria Harbor.

Grandma Cobb showed a gloomy look on her face before murmuring, “Harvey?”

Eden and Valery’s expressions changed instantly as well.

They didn’t think Harvey would actually chase them all the way here.

More importantly, he even chose to stop them in front of the public eye!

‘How arrogant can this man get?!’

The security guards all screamed in their walkie-talkies for backup, as if they were going up against an extremely dangerous enemy. They were prepared to throw hands against Harvey and the others as well...

But as soon as they stepped forward, Trey, who wanted to show off, immediately swung the back of his palm forward.

Slap, slap, slap!

Loud slaps could be heard, and the security guards all fell to the ground, their bodies constantly

twitching.

While the wealthy ladies were screaming in fear, Trey chuckled wretchedly before kicking Eden to the ground when he tried to run.

Trey then grabbed Eden's hair and dragged him to the ground toward Harvey.

"Here you go, Sir York. Now for the next one..."

"Grandma Cobb! Save me! Help!" Eden exclaimed in fear while he was being dragged around by his hair.

"Let go of my brother!" Valery screamed, indignant.

She instantly charged toward Harvey with a knife that she got from somewhere.

Safe to say, the ignorant would always be fearless.

Bam!

Yoana wasted no time kicking Valery to the ground.

A few elites of Dragon Palace in casual clothes charged forward before picking up Eden and Valery.

Harvey looked at them, calm as ever, before he glanced at the VIP seats.

"You're still hiding, Grandma Cobb?"

“What are you trying to do here, Harvey?”

Grandma Cobb slowly stepped out, her cane in hand.

Her expression didn’t change at all; she didn’t seem nervous or frightened at all.

She coldly glared at Harvey, as if she was looking at a clown.

“Do you know what this place is?”

“Let me tell you something! This belongs to the John family—one of the top ten families!”

“Everyone here is either wealthy or powerful!”

“You can’t just do whatever you want here!”

Chapter 4033

"Is that so? I'm so scared," Harvey replied.

"You should be!"

Grandma Cobb could tell that Harvey was simply ridiculing her, but she still remained confident.

"More importantly, this is Young Master John's engagement day!"

"Even if you're going to cause such a huge trouble, at least know your own limits!"

"Do you even understand what consequences you'll bear for doing something like this?!"

Grandma Cobb pointed at Eden and Valery.

"Don't say I'm not giving you a chance, Harvey."

"I'll give you one minute! Let go of my grandchildren!"

"If not, it'll be bad when Young Master John gets angry!"

"That's right, Harvey! How dare you?!" Eden exclaimed furiously, despite the fear rushing through his head.

"Young Master John will never let you go for this!"

"You were the ones who hired people to kill me. If I wasn't good at fighting, I would've been six feet under by now, right?" Harvey replied with a faint smile.

"Do you think you can just get away with just a few words?"

"You barged into the Diamond Cruise and went against the John family! Not to mention, you're going against the law right now!"

A middle-aged man with a large belly stepped out with a righteous look on his face.

"You better drop your weapons and give up now!"

"If not, you wouldn't be able to bear the consequences!"

The others came to their senses soon after, and glared furiously at Harvey.

Naturally, they believed that Harvey was just an ignorant man causing trouble.

'Does he think he can act all high and mighty just because he has a dozen armed men with him?'

'Doesn't he understand the consequences of going

against the John family?'

'Even the law of the cruise registration would crush this fool, let alone the family!'

They had seen quite a lot of arrogant people in their lives, but it was rare for them to see someone this insane.

Harvey glanced at the middle-aged man.

"The Cobb family hired people to kill me, then tried running away when their plan failed."

"I respect the law. I respect the John family as well ..."

"But I wouldn't just let the instigators slip away because of this."

"Besides, my conscience is always clear."

"If the John family decides to butt in, then don't blame me for what happens next."

"I'm only telling you this once..."

"This is personal. All you need to do is stand there and watch while I take these three with me. You can continue attending the ceremony that way."

"I'll even give a hundred and fifty thousand dollars as a mental loss fee."

"We'll stay away from each other's business."

"That said, if you people are dead set on butting in ..."

"I wouldn't mind killing anyone who tries to stop me before taking those three away, either."

Harvey shot them all a sharp gaze.

He glanced at the so-called prominent figures before saying coldly, "In any case, nobody's going to stop me from taking those three away."

"None of you have the right, after all."

Chapter 4034

Harvey's tone was enough to make everyone change their expressions slightly.

But before anyone could say a single word, Julian had already stepped out with his men behind him, his face icy.

A few men stepped forward to show off their courage, but they were instantly kicked to the ground before they could even utter a single word.

A few of them tried fighting back, but firearms were immediately pointed toward their heads. It was a wretched sight.

Grandma Cobb changed her expression as she swung her cane forward, trying to cripple Julian.

Julian grabbed the cane coldly, and snapped it in half before slapping her squarely in the face.

He didn't care about respecting the elderly at this moment.

After all, he knew just how heinous this wicked witch could get.

Soon, two elites of the Dragon Palace picked Grandma Cobb up.

She kept struggling on the ground, but all she did was get a few more slaps across her face.

"You people are insane!"

The middle-aged man with a big belly revealed a cold expression as he watched.

"I don't care what sort of grudge you have against these people, but you can't just disrespect the law!"

"Besides, Grandma Cobb and the others are from the Cobb family. Their statuses are immense!"

"They wouldn't do something so despicable!"

"You're slandering them!"

"Let them go and apologize right now! Kneel!"

"I'll call the cops if you don't. Everyone from the Hong Kong Police Station will throw you lawless people behind bars soon enough!"

Slap!

Julian wasted no time sending the middle-aged man flying with a slap across the face.

"Aaagh!"

The man slammed right into the crowd, and screams of pain could be heard.

The wealthy and powerful guests were filled with rage; they had never taken a blow like this in their entire lives.

They instantly swarmed Harvey and the others, desperately trying to stop them.

On one hand, they believed that Harvey and the others were afraid of their statuses, and that Harvey wouldn't actually kill them.

On the other hand, their pride wouldn't allow them to just stand back and watch.

They didn't want to be humiliated like this.

When everything was getting more and more intense, the dimmed lights were brightened instantly.

"Stop!"

Frantic footsteps could be heard on the second floor.

Julian and the others looked over, and saw a man in a Givenchy haute couture suit walking out with a group of people.

Ellen, who was wearing a snow white gown, an exquisite look on her face, followed beside him.

The two looked extremely beautiful and handsome,

catching everyone's attention completely.

It was as if the two were a match made in Heaven.

"Young Master John! Ms. Moreno!"

The so-called prominent figures immediately went up to greet the two.

They completely ignored Harvey and the others, instead talking respectfully to the couple.

Ellen, who looked like a prideful princess, suddenly saw Harvey standing in the crowd.

Her body shivered instantly, and she took her hand away from Silas.

Chapter 4035

Naturally, Ellen didn't think that she'd see Harvey here.

The exquisite look on her changed, and she felt a little awkward...

However, she quickly took a deep breath before wrapping around Silas's arm as they walked out.

Harvey was a little surprised upon seeing Ellen.

'What a small world...'

He didn't think he'd see so many of his enemies on the cruise.

He looked curiously at Eden, who had a gloomy look on his face, not saying a single word.

After all, Harvey and Ellen had nothing to do with each other at this point; there was nothing to say that was worthwhile.

He then glanced at the man with the Givenchy suit.

The man was handsome; he had a strong figure but a feminine temperament. It was clear he was a young master brought up in a wealthy family.

The man must've been Young Master John, Silas

John himself.

He wasn't a direct descendant. Rather, he was just a child adopted by the family's head house...

However, he had the highest status out of everyone here.

Silas calmly walked to the front with many people trailing behind him.

He glanced at Harvey before asking, "What's going on here?"

"Who's causing trouble on such an important day?"

"Is this outstanding couple making you jealous?"

Silas spoke in a playful tone, but his fierce aura could still be felt.

A simple few words were enough to strike fear in people's hearts.

The middle-aged man quickly shook his head.

"You're mistaken, Young Master John! We wouldn't dare!"

"It's my biggest honor to attend your engagement ceremony!"

"It's them! They're the ones who've been causing

trouble and beating everyone up here out of jealousy!"

The crowd didn't hesitate to slander Harvey. He had completely disrespected them while slapping them around after all.

"You're finally here, Young Master John!"

Grandma Cobb spoke up, as if she was at the mercy of her master.

"His name is Harvey York. Not only did he rob my family of our assets..."

"But he's even giving people money to hunt us down!"

"He knew we paid a high price to have your protection here..."

"But he didn't care! Not only did he beat up your security guards, but he also laid his hands on your guests!"

"He's completely disrespecting you and your family!"

Grandma Cobb went straight for Silas's heart.

She wanted to beg for Ellen's help, but she immediately understood when Ellen wouldn't even bat an eye toward the Cobb family.

At this point, Ellen didn't want anyone to know about her past.

If Grandma Cobb asked Ellen for help, she'd surely die for it.

She had no choice but to lean toward Silas.

After all, she spent a huge amount of money just to get on his cruise. It was only natural for her to ask for his protection.

"You barge into my cruise and beat people up during my engagement ceremony?"

Silas narrowed his eyes curiously, squinting at Harvey with a disdainful look.

He at first thought that he was quite familiar with the top ten families along with the five hidden families' successors and prominent figures...

Yet, Harvey's face didn't ring a bell at all.

It was extremely funny to Silas that Harvey actually caused trouble here.

Chapter 4036

“Impressive, kid!

“I never expected anyone would have the courage to cause trouble here!

“Come! Get every single security guard here! Bring my personal bodyguards too!

“Another thing! Tell Ms. Patel to host the ceremony soon!

“Make sure she doesn’t get affected because of some ignorant man!”

Silas John took out a long and thin cigar and took a quick puff while showing a cold expression.

After all, people who were not from the top ten families or the five hidden families...

Did not deserve his attention to learn about their background or grudges...

He knew that he would be able to crush every single person like this with ease!

After all, judging from the John family’s authority as one of the top ten families, it was only natural for him to be this dominant.

If it were not for the engagement ceremony, he would have told his subordinates to gun everyone down at this point.

"Tell everyone to gather here! Bring the two experts down here too!"

A young man with short hair nodded before howling into his walkie-talkie.

People who were not informed would think he was actually a capable man!

Frantic footsteps could be heard from all over the place.

A dozen security guards with rifles immediately surrounded Harvey York and the others with fierce expressions on their faces.

At this moment, there were still footsteps coming from afar.

The guests all raised their heads, thinking Harvey would be crushed entirely before he was fed to the fishes.

Julian York and the others showed no emotion. They could not care less about the commotion at this time.

With their understanding of Harvey, those people

had no right to even flaunt their strength.

As for Silas, he would still be a young master of the John family if he knew who he could and could not afford to go against...

But if he insisted on getting involved, nobody else should be blamed for his demise.

Harvey calmly glanced around him before showing a faint smile on his face.

"Are you planning to stop me here?"

"I'm giving you one chance for the sake of our relationship, Harvey!

"You're only getting one!

Ellen Moreno suddenly stepped out before glaring at Harvey pridefully.

"Let Grandma Cobb and the others go!" she exclaimed with a charitable tone.

"Grovel as an apology to Young Master John!

"For the sake of this occasion, I'll be generous and ask Young Master John to let you off without suffering too much!

"Without it, you'd be dead for sure! Do you understand?!

“A small fry like you can’t afford to do whatever you please in a place like this!”

Naturally, Ellen wanted to show off her status and identity to make Harvey understand that he was nothing.

More importantly, she wanted him to kneel.

Chapter 4037

Harvey York glanced at Ellen Moreno with a smile.

“So what if I’m showing off here?”

He was obviously challenging Ellen at this moment.

The people behind Silas John changed their expressions instantly. They did not expect someone would dare to act this high and mighty.

‘He must have a death wish or something!’

Silas John’s subordinates were ready to teach Harvey a lesson before Ellen raised her hand to stop them.

Then, she smiled at Silas and said, “Young Master John, his name is Harvey York.

“He was a friend of mine.

“He used to help us before this but crossed us after.

“That said, my mother and I would always repay revenge with kindness!

“Let me handle this for my sake, alright?

“Only then will I finally be able to repay the favor.”

Silas started showing a playful expression after

hearing Ellen's words.

He squinted at Harvey with a curious look on his face.

"Are you sure that's your friend?"

"That's right. You'll let him go when he kneels before you with the people free, right?

Ellen wanted to show her position as the mistress, but she missed the profound look in Silas' eyes.

"Besides, today's the day we fell in love at first sight. It'll be bad for our engagement ceremony if blood is spilled."

After seeing Ellen's exquisite face, Silas smirked while blowing out a puff of smoke before raising Ellen's chin.

"Whatever my dear says.

Then, Silas coldly glared at Harvey.

"Harvey, right? I'll give you a chance for Ellen's sake.

"Do exactly as she says and let everyone go. Apologize and compensate for everything, or I'll feed every single one of you to the fishes!"

At this moment, Silas was extremely domineering.

Grandma Cobb showed a prideful look, as if she was being supported.

"Let us go if you know what's best for you!"

Harvey showed a faint smile when he glanced back at Silas.

"You have no right to give me a chance here."

His words were not as loud, but for some odd reason, the crowd heard what he said clearly.

Everyone froze. They did not think that Harvey could be this cocky.

Ellen looked surprised before a hint of rage could be seen on her beautiful face.

In her mind, Harvey should have been showing his apology by then instead of acting all high and mighty.

She was showing her authority just to give Harvey a chance, yet he did not care at all.

"You get nothing for being this stubborn, Harvey! You may not know this, but my fiance isn't as simple as you think!

Ellen looked prideful, as if she was teaching Harvey a lesson.

“If Young Master John gets angry, things will get much worse!

“Even if you have some status and connections, nobody can protect you like this...”

Chapter 4038

“I’m telling you one last time. Nobody can stop me from taking these people away.

“I say so.

“Even God can’t save them.”

Ellen Moreno looked bitter.

“What happened to you, Harvey York?

“Can’t you just listen to me just this once?!

“I’m doing this for your sake! Even if you’ve never seen the John family’s authority, you’ve at least seen it!

“Power like this is incomprehensible to you! You can’t win!

“Wake up!”

Ellen stomped her way toward Harvey with her high heels.

In her mind, she was transforming into a butterfly.

She believed that she had the right to look down on Harvey at this point.

She squinted at Harvey before she shuddered, as if

she had realized something.

“I get it now!” she exclaimed.

“I know why you’ve been acting this recklessly!

“You knew that I was engaged. You knew that I had found my soulmate! That was why you’ve been so uneasy!

“I know that I’m still in your heart!

“You were going against me before because you want me to give in to your authority!

“It’s a shame that you forgot one thing. A poor sob like you can never be with a goddess like me!

“So what if you show your true colors now?

Ellen let out a playful chuckle.

“It’s too late, Harvey! You have no chance in front of my one true love!”

Harvey calmly smiled in front of Ellen.

“Enough of this pretentious talk.

“I’ve had no feelings for you since the very beginning.

“As a former friend, I wish you a happy marriage.

Then, Harvey gave his order without hesitation.

“Take Grandma Cobb and the others away! Kill whoever tries to stop us!”

“Don’t you understand what situation you’re in right now?!

The short-haired young man could not help but jump out before he furiously pointed at Harvey’s nose.

“I’ll kill you myself if you keep acting like this! You hear me?!”

Slap!

Harvey calmly swung the back of his palm forward.

The young man screamed in pain while he was sent flying.

Silas John showed a gloomy look as he pointed his cigar at Harvey.

“How dare you touch one of my men, you b*stard?!

“How ignorant can you get?!

“I wanted to kill you already...

“But for Ellen’s sake, I decided to let you off the hook!

“Do you think you’re actually that impressive?!”

“Let me tell you something! If Ellen didn’t speak up for you, you would’ve been minced meat on the ground by now!

“You, of all people, should know if you have the right to challenge me!

“Which family do you even belong to?! Hmmm?!”

Silas reached out to pat Harvey’s face...

Slap!

Harvey slapped Silas down instantly before wiping his hand with some wet wipes.

“Enough yapping!”

A cold tone echoed throughout the entire place.

Chapter 4039

‘How is this even possible?!’

Everyone went dead silent.

Their jaws instantly dropped!

Harvey York’s actions were completely beyond everyone’s expectations. Everyone was filled with disbelief when they looked at the sight before them.

Nobody thought that Harvey would be this arrogant, slapping Silas John aside.

Silas was a young master of the John family, after all!

He was just an adopted son of the head house, but some blood of the John family was still running through his veins!

Even if he could not become the next successor, he was still Eldest Young Master John’s trusted subordinate!

His status, identity, and power were far beyond anyone’s imagination!

Countless rich and powerful people would usually pamper people like Silas!

He was clearly superior!

Other than the top-rated young masters and princes, who would dare disrespect someone like Silas?

That said, the prominent figure was slapped aside on his very own cruise...

Nobody could accept that.

Grandma Cobb and the others were utterly shocked.

Cold sweat dripped down her back. She could not believe Harvey's recklessness.

At the same time, an unconceivable thought came to her mind.

The John family's so-called protection was probably not all-powerful either...

"Young Master John!"

"Silas!"

A group of people rushed forward.

Ellen Moreno swiftly lifted Silas off the ground before wiping the corner of his mouth with some tissue.

But no matter what, a bright red palm print still

showed on his face.

Naturally, Harvey did not hold back at all.

“How dare you lay your hands on Young Master John?!”

“Go! Kill him!”

The short-haired man finally returned to his senses. He immediately roared while covering his bright red face.

A dozen security guards bellowed while stepping forward with firearms in their hands.

Trey Bierstadt coldly chuckled before kicking the short-haired man’s firearm away.

Then, Trey grabbed the short-haired man’s hair before smashing his face into the marble pillar on the side.

Bam!

Along with the sound of a loud bang, the smell of blood seeped out when the red color splattered everywhere.

And then, Trey pulled out his machete and placed it right on the man’s neck.

“Which one of you b*stards wants to pull the

trigger?!

“Come on! We’ll see if you’re faster than my blade!”

The security guards trembled when they saw the sight. At that moment, they would not dare to make a single move.

The short-haired man felt extremely resentful but would not dare speak up anymore the moment he was held hostage.

The crowd was completely shocked.

Harvey’s recklessness was utterly unbelievable.

Ellen glared at Harvey as she was supporting Silas up.

“You’re insane! How ignorant can you get?!

“Do you have a death wish or something?!

“Do you want to die?!”

Chapter 4040

Ellen Moreno was angry. Things were about to get really ugly.

She felt that she had already been nice enough to Harvey York...

She poured her heart out just to get Harvey a chance to survive. She even gave him an opportunity to fix his own mistake...

And then what happened?

Not only did he not cherish it, he even slapped Silas John himself.

'He's just looking for his death at this point!'

'Who gave him the right?!'

'Who gave him the courage?!'

'Impressive! Impressive!"

Silas was a seasoned man. He returned to his senses before coldly glaring at Harvey while suppressing his murderous intent. At this moment, he did not burst out in anger at all.

"I've seen a lot of insane people back in the Golden

Sands...

"But even if they're from the five hidden families or the top ten families...

"They wouldn't dare act this cocky before me!

"Not only did you lose your only chance, but you also managed to get me really angry!

Silas rubbed his slightly swollen face.

"You'll pay for your arrogance today!"

"Oh? Do you think you're actually that impressive?

Harvey seemed indifferent.

"Bring it on then! Give it everything you got!

"God knows how many arrogant young masters and princes I crush every single month...

"Though, I wouldn't mind letting you show off first before taking you down."

Harvey showed a cold glare.

No matter who Silas was, he was dead set on taking the Cobb family away... 3

Even if he had to kill his way out of here.

If someone like Grandma Cobb were not dealt with

soon, she would most definitely find a way of going against Dean and Katy Cobb in the future.

Silas wretchedly chuckled before raising his thumb in front of Harvey after hearing his words.

"Good! Good!

"I've never seen someone as cocky as you ever since the day I was born!

"I didn't think you'd still talk this big, even in the face of Death!

"Looks like you're completely fearless after all!"

Naturally, Silas was quite discontent about Harvey's arrogant attitude.

Ellen was utterly disappointed when she saw the sight.

'Keep pretending then!'

'See if it's even worth it!'

'You're completely talentless, yet you're out here pretending you're some hot shot!'

'What's the point?!'

In Ellen's eyes, Harvey's background could not even begin to compare to Silas'.

She believed he was just venting his frustrations by challenging the young master.

He was just upset about the engagement ceremony...

That was why he planned to fight to the death against such a prominent figure despite his lack of talent.

'Men who fall in love are just unreasonable! He doesn't seem mature at all!'

Ellen let out a long sigh while shaking her head. She was pretty disappointed in Harvey while also feeling a little prideful.

She was impressed by her mother's keen eyes seeing through Harvey's stubbornness and immaturity with just a single glance.

Her mother believed she would live the rest of her life in fear if that were not the case.

Without a second thought, Ellen showed a hint of pity in her eyes as she stared at Harvey.

Chapter 4041

"Heh! Young men these days are completely fearless!

"Doesn't he know how to show respect just because he's a little capable?"

At this moment, a person in a robe showed up on the second floor.

She crossed her arms, revealing her majestic cleavage as she looked down at Harvey York.

Her attire seemed quite antique, as if she was born from another timeline.

Her tanned skin and calluses on her hands were enough to prove that she was an expert martial artist.

The expert tapped on the railing before landing in front of Harvey with an elegant flip. After that, a hint of pride could be clearly seen on the expert's face.

After looking at the sword hanging on her waist, people started thinking that she was some sort of heroine seen in movies.

The short-haired man was ecstatic when he saw the

woman's face.

"Ms. Lowe! Quick! Kill them!

"These b*stards are disrespecting Young Master John!"

Trey Bierstadt took a step forward and glanced at the woman.

"Step aside!" he coldly exclaimed.

"Do you think you have the right to tell me that?

Ms. Kaylee Lowe chuckled disdainfully.

"I'm giving you one minute. Release everyone and start groveling for Young Master John's mercy. He'll be the one deciding your fate!

"I won't kill you if you do...

"But if you don't, I'll break every single bone of your body before feeding you to the fishes!"

Ms. Lowe stepped forward before a terrifying aura seeped out of her body.

Her silhouette steadily expanded. She looked as if she could tower over every single person on the cruise.

Harvey could feel the dangerous aura on her, but he

could not be bothered at all as he smiled faintly at the second floor.

A more terrifying expert was lying in wait.

'As expected from the John family to have capable people in their hands.'

Trey showed a cold expression when he exclaimed, " Do you want Sir York to grovel and let that man do whatever he wants with him?

"Dream on!

"You must have a death wish to say something like this!

"Enough yapping!"

Ms. Lowe frowned before pouncing forward while swinging her palm.

Trey was a powerful man, but his speed was no match against the woman.

He was immediately sent flying before he could even react.

Slap!

Trey slammed right into a few elites of the Dragon Palace before Harvey caught him.

But even so, a bright red palm print and a splotch of

blood could be seen on his face when a few of his teeth were lost.

He was utterly enraged.

He came all the way to Hong Kong to show Harvey his reliability, and yet what happened?

Not only did he achieve nothing at all, but he was also slapped aside without any resistance!

“Good hit!”

The crowd cheered when they saw the sight.

Ellen Moreno showed a playful look on her face.

‘Finally, he knows just how powerful Young Master John really is!’

Chapter 4042

“How dare you touch me, you little b*tch?! I’ll f*cking kill you!” exclaimed Trey Bierstadt coldly.

Then, he pulled out his machete before Harvey York held him back.

After feeling Silas John’s and the others’ looks of admiration, Ms. Kaylee Lowe felt utterly prideful.

She pointed at the people in front of her with her nose with a cold smile.

“Kneel already!”

“Look closely, Harvey! This is Ms. Kaylee Lowe from the sacred martial arts training ground, Heaven’s Gate!

“Not only is she an expert martial artist, but she’s also Young Master John’s personal bodyguard!

“She’s killed more people than the meals you’ve had your entire life!”

Ellen pitifully looked at Harvey.

“It’ll be terrible if you make her angry...

“I won’t be able to stop her if she’s dead set on

killing you."

"The Heaven's Gate?

Harvey squinted at Kaylee.

"You don't know who I am? Do you really want to fight me like this?"

"You're just some representative of Country H's Martial Arts Alliance, right?

Kaylee showed a playful expression.

"At the end of the day, you're just a puppet created by the sacred martial arts training grounds!

"Do you think you have the right to go against me?

"Kneel already! Don't make me say it twice!"

She showed a cocky look at that moment.

Harvey merely cracked a smile.

"I see. I guess I'm just the representative of some puppet organization...

"Then, Why don't you have a taste of my slap before I kneel?"

He then took a step forward before swinging his palm toward Kaylee.

A gust charged right toward Kaylee with terrifying

strength.

“Do you want to die?!

Kaylee frowned. She was getting angry, boiling with rage.

‘A mere representative dares to go against an expert like me?!

‘Does he want to die?!

Kaylee coldly smiled while stepping forward, prepared to deflect Harvey’s attack before slamming him to the ground.

She was planning to use the opportunity to display the strength of her sacred martial arts training ground.

But right as the two clashed palms, Kaylee felt a terrifying and destructive aura enveloping her.

“How?!”

Her expression instantly changed.

Her attack was immediately rendered useless against Harvey.

Not only could she not hold off against Harvey’s slap, she had no choice but to watch as the palm gradually got closer and closer to her face.

Slap!

Along with the sound of a loud slap, Kaylee grunted as she was sent flying. Her entire body trembled profusely before she slammed right into the champagne tower behind her.

Clang!

Even the marble table under the tower shattered into pieces.

The entire place was a huge mess.

“Aaagh!”

Under Ellen’s and the others’ shocked gazes, Kaylee was lying paralyzed on the ground. She was no different than a dead dog at that moment.

Blood was seeping out of her orifices when a bright red palm print was clearly showing on her face.

Everyone instinctively gasped. All of them were stunned by Harvey’s immense strength.

Nobody expected that Harvey’s slap alone would be this deadly.

Chapter 4043

Silas John looked sternly when he saw the sight before him.

Kaylee Lowe was an expert martial artist from Heaven's Gate. She was one of the ten top talents of the entire sacred martial arts training ground.

He paid a huge price just to have an expert like that by his side...

But he did not expect Harvey York to slap Kaylee aside that easily.

"Are you alright, Ms. Lowe?!"

The bodyguards of the John family started panicking as soon as they came to their senses. They quickly stumbled off the ground and lifted Kaylee despite their injuries.

Ellen Moreno's eyes also kept twitching. The shock on her face was completely covered up with exquisite makeup.

She could not wrap her head around Harvey's boundless strength.

"Tend to Ms. Lowe's injuries right now!" exclaimed Silas promptly.

"I... I'm fine!" 1

Kaylee pushed the people around her to the side with a wretched expression on her face.

She gritted her teeth when she glared at Harvey. She just could not believe that Harvey managed to take her down this easily.

"How dare you hit me in the face?!

"Do you know where I'm from?!

Kaylee was surprised about Harvey's power but believed she only took the hit because she got snuck up.

Simply put, she thought that she got careless.

After all, Heaven's Gate was supporting her. She knew she had the background to go against Harvey.

Even people from the top ten families or the five hidden families would have to pay their respects.

Harvey pulled out some tissue to wipe his fingers.

"I don't care who you are or where you came from.

"I'll kill you if you even lay a finger on my people!

"I'll crush the master of the Heaven's Gate too if I have to, let alone you."

Kaylee chuckled out of rage.

“Alright!

“I didn’t think a puppet like you would be this cocky!

“Just you wait!

“We’ll see how you’ll hold out against my senior soon!

“I do hope you can still run your mouth after that!”

A lot of people changed their expressions.

Naturally, they knew just how tough and perverted Kaylee’s senior was.

Harvey squinted while looking at the woman screaming and shouting before him.

Then he took a step forward before appearing right in front of her.

He reached out to pat Kaylee’s beautiful face with a smile on his face.

“You’ve been threatening and challenging me the entire time...

“I’d feel sorry for myself if I don’t cripple you myself.”

Harvey swung his feet forward.

“You b*stard!”

Kaylee showed a horrible expression after seeing Harvey trying to kick her. She immediately stumbled back as fast as she could...

But she was still too slow.

After all, Harvey’s kick was so swift that no one could even react to it.

Along with the sound of a loud bang, Harvey’s leg landed right on Kaylee’s stomach. She was immediately sent flying while they were screaming in pain. She could not even muster the strength to stand after landing on the ground.

Blood spurted right out from her mouth before she showed a horrified expression.

“What did you do to me?! What did you do?!” she exclaimed.

Harvey crossed his arms with his back straight.

“I crippled you, of course...”

Chapter 4044

“How dare you?!”

Kaylee Lowe gritted her teeth with a twisted look on her face.

She wanted to fight Harvey York but immediately fell to the ground again before she could do anything. Her entire body was constantly trembling at this moment.

Soon after that, she passed out.

She was completely crippled.

Harvey completely ignored the woman on the ground when he squinted at the second floor, waiting for the expert to show up.

Unexpectedly, the terrifying murderous intent of the expert immediately went away.

It was as if the person had never existed in the first place.

“You’re insane, Harvey!”

A dozen bodyguards were furious when they saw Harvey kicking Kaylee away.

Even while there were still people being held in

place by Harvey's subordinates, they still raised their firearms at him without hesitation.

It was as if they were ready to go down with him once and for all.

"Do you know what you just did?!"

"You can't afford to go against Ms. Lowe!"

Naturally, Ellen Moreno could not stand the sight of Harvey's glory.

She kept screaming at him, thinking he should have been crushed like a dead dog at her engagement ceremony.

She did not want to see Harvey succeed at all.

She wanted to see Harvey humbly kneel before Silas John, begging for mercy!

Harvey completely ignored Ellen. He made a gesture before turning around.

Silas showed a grim expression on his face when he raised his hand, ready to give the command for his subordinates to take action.

"This is no good, Young Master John.

"You can't just let a random stranger like this do whatever he pleases on your own turf.

"Maybe I should deal with him for you instead."

A gentle and alluring voice could be heard.

A dozen men in uniform stepped forward with loaded firearms.

They immediately took off their safeties before completely surrounding Harvey and the others.

The auras of those people were way fiercer compared to the John family's bodyguards. They were completely emotionless, with extremely fluid movements and coordination. Clearly, they were all trained for this specific occasion.

The entire main hall got a lot colder as soon as those people showed up.

Harvey glanced at the spiral staircase when he saw a figure walking down steadily.

It was a woman in a beautiful dress with an exquisite figure and look.

A dozen female companions with proud looks on their faces followed behind her.

Naturally, they could not accept a random small fry showing off on their turf.

Soon after, the woman leading the group finally

reached downstairs.

Her slender legs would occasionally be revealed in between her dress, vividly showing the shape of her body.

A mature-looking woman could also be seen following behind her...

It was Noemi Moreno!

Naturally, the beautiful woman was Noemi's backup that she brought for her daughter.

All the men around were filled with burning passion when they saw the woman.

Silas could not even help but swallow his saliva.

Harvey curiously looked at the woman. He wanted to gauge just how capable Noemi's backup was against him.

Chapter 4045

Yoana Mendoza's expression changed when she stood beside Harvey York.

"Sir York, this is Rylee Patel."

Harvey squinted before showing a faint smile.

"The once prosperous family during the ancient times?"

"That's right..."

While Harvey and Yoana were talking to each other, the big-bellied man stepped out, desperately trying to get some attention.

"Perfect timing, Ms. Patel!

"Not only did this kid barge into the cruise, he even beat people up and took some people hostage! Ms. Lowe was crippled because of him too!

"He's completely disrespecting you and your family!

"He's also disrespecting us! You need to set things right for everyone here!

"We're heading to America because of your family's

grand invitation. We let go of everything just to get on the cruise!

"You need to stand up for us now that we're being taken advantage of!"

The other guests also spoke up in unison, as if their reputation was saved with Rylee's presence.

After hearing those words, Silas John squinted before leading on the railing with a smile.

"Everyone's right, Ms. Patel.

"I'm the owner of the cruise, but the Patel family has the entire thing booked.

"Not only are they disrespecting the John family, but the Patel family's reputation is also at stake.

"The John family means nothing to those people, but surely it's different with your family, right?"

Grandma Cobb and the others felt a little hopeful after seeing the sight.

They were looking at Rylee and Noemi Moreno with a burning passion.

"That's the man, Ms. Patel! He's the one trying to kill off my daughter and me!" exclaimed Noemi with a cold expression.

"I told them that we have the Patel family's support

already. They knew full well that you were behind my back...

“But Harvey doesn’t even care!”

Noemi kept slandering Harvey, hoping that Rylee could instantly crush him.

After hearing everyone’s complaints, Rylee’s eyes showed a cold glare.

“Don’t worry. The family did book the entire cruise this time.

“I’m also the one who organized the study tour to America.

“It’s my job and responsibility to keep everyone safe!

“I’ll make sure everyone here gets a fair statement.

“Since you’re my esteemed guests, nobody can go against you! And nobody can hurt you either!”

Rylee showed an arrogant look as she stomped her way toward Harvey with her high heels.

“You’re Harvey, right?

“Noemi already told me about you!

“You need to understand what this place is! Look at

all of the prominent figures here!

“Illegal trespassing, possession of firearms, and assault...

“Who do you think you are?!

“Also, how dare you kidnap someone right in front of my face?!

“Who gave you the right to disobey the law?!

“How dare you?!

“I don’t care who you are. I’d be in the right even if I slapped you to death right now!”

Rylee spoke coldly with a dominant and indifferent look, completely showing off her family’s authority.

Chapter 4046

“You’re talking reason to me now?

“Fine! I’ll play along!

“Ms. Patel, right? Are you not going to ask why I’m taking the Cobb family away?

“Don’t you want to know what they did?

“Or are you saying you’ve decided I’m already guilty after hearing the Moreno family’s words?”

Rylee Patel let out a cold chuckle.

“I don’t care if they committed arson or murder...

“But I’m in charge of protecting them as long as they stay on the cruise!

“Nobody has the right to flaunt their strength before me like this!

“You can call the cops or file a complaint, but you don’t have the right to show off!

“Besides, your actions are violating Country H’s laws!

“Simply put, you should give up now before you get gunned down!”

Harvey just smiled.

“I heard that the people from the Patel family have no right to get involved with Hong Kong and Las Vegas business.

“No matter how impressive you are, you have no say in this situation!”

“Is that so?”

Rylee stepped forward before whispering into Harvey’s ear, “Are you stupid or just completely ignorant?

“Don’t you know that the five hidden families walk as one?

“The Yorks of Hong Kong obviously have my back while I’m here!

“All I need to do is to make a phone call to crush people like you.”

Harvey showed a surprised look on his face.

“The Yorks of Hong Kong? I’m so scared!”

“Heh! Are you ridiculing me?

Rylee pointed at Harvey’s face with her pale and slender finger before stepping back.

“You’re finished no matter how strong you actually are!

“Harvey York...” exclaimed Rylee coldly.

“You ignore the law and hurt the Patel family’s esteemed guests, negatively affecting Country H’s interest as a whole!

“Come! Take Harvey and the others down!

Then, she pointed at Harvey with her nose.

“You can try to resist, but the Yorks of Hong Kong will ensure you end up horribly!” 1

Silas John and the others showed a faint smile after hearing those words.

‘Hong Kong and Las Vegas belong to the Yorks of Hong Kong. Rylee also has a good relationship with them...

‘She only needs a phone call to crush Harvey!’

Noemi and Ellen Moreno were showing arrogant looks on their faces.

They thought Harvey was finished. They were really sure he had no way out.

The other guests were playfully smiling at Harvey

as well.

'Who would dare go against the Yorks of Hong Kong here?!'

'He must be insane!'

"Take them down!" exclaimed Rylee while waving her hand without giving Harvey and the others a chance to react. 1

The people in uniform slowly stepped forward with cold expressions.

Ellen shook her head while she let out a huge sigh.

'Now you know just how inferior you are against people like us...'

Harvey took out his phone with a smile on his face.

"Why don't you tell me who's supporting you behind your back, Ms. Patel?

"We'll see if you can scare me off!"

Chapter 4047

“Oh? Aren’t you scared to ask?

Rylee Patel chuckled playfully.

“I can tell you if you really want to know!

“Queenie York herself has my back!

“The next successor of the Yorks of Hong Kong!

“Are you scared now?!

“You should kneel already if that’s the case!”

Harvey York cracked a smile.

“Queenie? I’m so scared! It looks like I’ll have to give my dear sister a call now...

“I don’t have a lot of talents, but I sure do have quite a number of talented people around me.

“Each of them is also more capable than the last.”

“Are you still pretending?!

“How long are you planning on putting up the facade?!

Rylee showed a disdainful expression on her face.

“You’re nothing in front of me! What can your

sister even do in this case?!"

Harvey dialed a number with a smile before turning on the speakers.

A gentle tone could be heard from the other side of the phone.

"Did you get in trouble again, Harvey?

"Oh, Queenie. There's someone here that doesn't believe that you can stand up for me right now...

"I'm calling just to ask you one thing. Is there anything you can't do in Hong Kong and Las Vegas?"

Rylee became a little sluggish after hearing a familiar voice on the other side of the phone.

'Queenie?'

'Dear sister?'

The guests naturally did not know who Harvey was...

But that was not the case for Queenie.

Not only did she completely crush Vince York, the previous young lord of the Yorks of Hong Kong...

Marcel York, the lord of the family himself, also put all his trust in her.

Thousands of people in the family served under Queenie.

At this point, it would not be an exaggeration to call her the first lady of Hong Kong and Las Vegas.

Many people on the cruise who attended a banquet before managed to hear how Queenie sounded. That was why they could tell just from the voice alone.

Everyone was filled with disbelief as they stared at Harvey.

Rylee's eyes frantically twitched.

It was nothing to be acquainted with Queenie.

After all, it was only normal for her to know many people...

But it was completely shocking to hear Queenie being this intimate through the other side of the phone!

Rylee wanted to speak up. She wanted to prove that the phone call was fake, but her phone rang soon after.

After seeing the number on the screen, her eyes twitched incessantly.

Harvey casually hung up on Queenie's phone before

squinting at Rylee, who had been twitching quite a bit.

“Ms. Patel, I’m just an ordinary person. I wouldn’t dare go against your family like this...

“But my dear sister thinks she can lend me a hand here.

“You should at least pick up the call! See what she has to say!”

Harvey smiled faintly before slapping the dozen people with loaded firearms to the ground.

Those people were filled with rage. They wanted to kill off Harvey so badly...

But they could not even muster up the courage to lift their firearms, let alone pull the trigger.

After all, everyone knew what Queenie’s name represented in Hong Kong and Las Vegas.

Chapter 4048

After ridiculing Rylee Patel enough, Harvey York stepped forward before putting her phone in her hand and lightly patting her on the face.

What goes around, comes around!

Rylee's eyes frantically twitched when she tried her best to stay away from Harvey. She held her phone tightly but had no courage even to answer the call.

Harvey squinted when he saw the sight.

"What? Are you scared now?

"You can't even pick up a phone call?"

"Let me tell you something, Harvey! Don't think you'll have your way with me just because you have Queenie York by your side!

"I'm not scared of you!" exclaimed Rylee with a fierce look.

"I'm here to protect my family's interests. I also stand with the law!

"Reason is on my side!

"I'm not scared of you!"

Silas John came to his senses before he showed a faint smile.

“Ms. Patel’s right. The world needs fearless people who obey the law like her to protect us innocents!

“Don’t you worry! The John family stands beside you!

“Queenie wouldn’t dare provoke the top ten families or the five hidden families!”

Silas squinted at Harvey. He wanted to crush Harvey using the Patel family’s hands.

After all, it was inconvenient for him to take action since he had to tend to Ellen’s feelings.

Harvey let out a smile.

“You really are a bunch of interesting people...

“You’re obviously protecting people who hired mercenaries to kill me for the sake of your own pride. You’re clearly spouting nonsense for your own interests...

“And yet you’re still acting so high and might about everything!

“Are you trying to take advantage of everything you can get your hands on?

“Do you think this is how the world works or something?”

Rylee’s eyes twitched.

She thought Harvey was dead set on challenging her as he relentlessly disrespected her.

Without a second thought, Rylee could not help but grit her teeth. She decided to fight till the very end with her best trump card.

“Even if Queenie’s right in front of me...” said Rylee with a cold smile.

“I’ll stand with justice!

“Besides, I’m only acquainted with her at best!

“The Patel family is the most terrifying of all!

“I have Elias Patel himself behind me!

“Why would I need to give in to a country bumpkin like you with his help?!”

Naturally, Rylee did not expect Queenie to have such a good relationship with Harvey.

She immediately broke off her promise to unite with the Patel family just for some man...

That was why Rylee decided to bring out her best

trump card to crush Harvey!

After all, her biggest support would be able to do something like this with ease.

“Elias?

“You’re acquainted with my brother as well?”

Soon after, Harvey dialed a number before a dignified tone could be heard on the other side.

“Who is this?”

“Oh, Elias. This is Harvey speaking...”

Rylee showed a horrible expression after hearing the voice.

Chapter 4049

“Big Brother? What’s the matter?”

Elias Patel came to his senses. There were only a handful of people who had his phone number. He could tell Harvey York’s voice through the other side of the phone.

“It’s been a while, Elias. I didn’t want to bother the successor of the Patel family in the first place...

“But I got into minor trouble.

“I needed to call you!

“Do you know of a person named Rylee Patel?

“Not only is she trying to take me down, but she’s also saying you requested this yourself.

“Did you start getting cocky as soon as I left Mordu or something?”

“Rylee?

Elias froze before showing a cold expression.

“Of course not! That’s not the case at all!

“I’ve always respected you since we first met!

“Rylee’s just a useless relative of the Patel family!

“She’s been using the family name to take advantage of everything and do whatever she wants!

“Don’t trust a word the b*tch says!

“Don’t worry! I’ll call her right now to teach her a lesson!”

Elias immediately hung up his phone.

Soon after, Rylee’s phone started ringing.

She glanced at her phone before showing a look of despair.

Elias called.

Harvey squinted.

“What? Are you not taking your young master’s phone call?

“Do you want to die or something?”

Rylee trembled instantly after hearing Harvey’s words.

She could not believe that a random stranger like him would actually have relations with both Queenie and Elias...

‘There shouldn’t be someone that powerful in the entire country!

‘Even if there is, they wouldn’t be this discreet about it either!

With the last bit of hope, Rylee picked up the call while constantly trembling.

“Young Master Patel...

“P*ss off!”

Elias was clearly infuriated.

Even he suffered huge losses against Harvey before becoming his subordinate.

What right did someone like Rylee have to show off in front of Harvey?

“I don’t care how you managed to offend Sir York. I also don’t care who you have behind your back right now!

“I’m giving you two choices!

“Either you kneel in front of him and beg for mercy ...

“Or I come for your entire f*cking family!”

Then, Elias hung up on the phone with a loud bang. He was clearly not in a good mood.

Rylee’s jaw dropped when her mouth was extremely

parched. At this moment, her expression was as dark as night.

She looked at Harvey with disbelief when she almost could not breathe.

After a long while, she took a breath before waving her hand to get her people to stand down.

"I'm sorry, Sir York!" she exclaimed trembly.

She knew that she could not just run away from the situation. She truly needed Harvey's forgiveness.

If not, Elias would chase her loved ones to the ends of the earth.

Even her pets would be burned to a crisp.

"What did you say? I can't hear you."

Chapter 4050

“I’m sorry, Sir York!” apologized Rylee Patel while biting her lip.

“I still can’t hear you. What did you say?” asked Harvey York with a curious look.

“I’m really sorry, Sir York!” exclaimed Rylee.

“If an apology’s enough, then what’s the point of cops in the first place?

Slap!

The hope in Rylee’s heart finally shattered into pieces.

Her pride was utterly crushed when she slammed her knees before Harvey.

“I was wrong, Sir York! This was all my fault!

“I was being ignorant!

“I was narrow-minded!

“Please! Just pretend this never happened!

“Please spare me!”

Rylee also did not hesitate to show her sincerity...

She kept slapping her own face until it was completely swollen.

Her righteous and dominant attitude completely dissipated.

Her heart was only filled with resentment and helplessness...

She knew that she had no other choice.

Not only would she lose her glory and riches...

Without Harvey's forgiveness, her entire family would be instantly killed off.

Not just Queenie York, Elias Patel alone could make her and her family sleep six feet under.

More importantly, nobody in the family would even stand up for someone as inferior as her.

After all, Elias was the most likely to become the family's next successor.

"What?!"

The crowd was in total disbelief.

Ellen Moreno felt extremely sluggish. She did not know how to feel at that moment.

She had countless trump cards on the cruise...

But none of them were even able to crush Harvey.

Rather, every single one of the trump cards gave up in front of him.

Rylee, the goddess every man pampered, kneeled on the ground while endlessly slapping herself across the face just for Harvey's forgiveness.

She would not hesitate to strip if Harvey even gave her a look.

Ellen felt horrible when she saw the sight.

'Harvey's family and background are completely inferior to Silas and Rylee...

'But how is he constantly crushing them under his feet?!'

Noemi Moreno's face was also filled with utter shock.

Despair and regret came to her mind. She wanted to say something to relieve herself from the pain but could not utter a single word.

Julian York, Trey Bierstadt, and Yoana Mendoza coldly chuckled.

'How dare they go against Sir York?'

'They don't even have the right!'

“What are you doing, Ms. Patel?!

“You’re from the five hidden families! You can’t just kneel to someone like that!

“This is the other way around!

“Deal with the b*stard already!

“Don’t you worry! I’ll stand behind you no matter what happens!

“With our powers combined, nobody can stop us!”

Silas Patel stood up in a fit of rage. His calm and tender look was completely replaced by utter rage.

More importantly, Kaylee Lowe was crippled right in front of his face.

His reputation was ruined when he lost his expert martial artist!

His pride and dignity were ruthlessly trampled on!

Chapter 4051

Silas John knew that the people around him had little to no chance of taking Harvey York down, but he did not expect Rylee Patel would kneel so quickly after showing up.

He did not know what to say at this moment.

He could not understand. He felt anguished.

He was going insane. He wanted to scream...

But Rylee completely ignored him while she tilted her head down without uttering a word.

Silas stepped forward, preparing to pull Rylee up before someone tapped his shoulder.

He froze instantly. A hint of murderous intent surrounded his body. He was barely able to control his bladders this time.

Harvey calmly glanced at the crowd.

“Who else is unhappy about this?

“Who else wants to stand up for Grandma Cobb?

“Step up.

Nobody dared to stand out this time.

Harvey completely outnumbered them.

He outmatched Kaylee Lowe in terms of fighting skills.

His authority was enough for Rylee to kneel.

Silas managed to get a leg up because of his birthright, but so what?

There was no point in all that.

He could only show a helpless look as Harvey held his shoulder.

The crowd was dead silent.

Grandma Cobb was filled with despair.

“Looks like nobody wants to stop me anymore.

Harvey let out a sigh before patting Silas’ face.

“You see that, Young Master John?

“I was planning to give everyone here some money and take those three away. It was supposed to be a simple task...

“But you just had to force my hand.

“Are you happy now?”

After showing a faint smile, Harvey turned around

and snapped his fingers before leaving. Grandma Cobb and the others were dragged out soon after.

Harvey was a sensible man. He would not disrespect anyone who never crossed him...

But if people were to challenge him somehow, he would not mind fighting back.

Silas was horrified and raging when he saw Harvey's elegant turn.

He gritted his teeth before pulling out an exquisite firearm.

"A dead man won't be able to cause me any trouble, right?!" exclaimed Silas with a cold smile.

"With the John family's authority, it shouldn't be hard for us to deal with a damn corpse anyway!

"You're dead!"

Rylee and the others gasped when they saw the sight.

"No! Don't!"

Noemi and Ellen Moreno froze before showing a hint of glee.

Grandma Cobb and the others glanced back with hopeful expressions.

Swoosh!

Just as Silas was about to take his shot, Harvey swung his hand before a pebble flew right into the firearm barrel.

The trigger was pulled soon after.

Boom!

Silas screamed in pain when his twisted face was covered in red.

The exquisite-looking firearm blew up in front of him.

Harvey calmly turned around before glaring at Silas lying on the ground while he shrieked endlessly.

"What goes around, comes around.

"You brought it upon yourself.

"Tell the John family that I'll be paying for Silas' medical fees myself!

"I wish you a happy marriage, Ellen! I hope that you and your fiance will last forever!

"I'll be off now!"

Then, Harvey left with his arms crossed.

Ellen was embarrassed and enraged when she

stared at Harvey's back.

"You'll kneel before me one day, Harvey!" she exclaimed while gritting her teeth.

Chapter 4052

“Harvey York!”

Half an hour later, Silas John’s entire face and hand were covered in bandages when he kicked his marble tea set to the ground.

He was from one of the top ten families. His whole life until now had been smooth sailing. It would be extremely easy for him to crush whoever he wanted ...

But at this moment, not only was his reputation completely ruined, but his entire face and hand were also destroyed.

At this time, Silas’ bloodshot eyes were pronounced.

His furious screams echoed throughout the whole room.

It was as if he would not stop until Harvey was turned into mush.

His trusted subordinates were trembling in their boots while they stood in the corner.

They wanted to comfort Silas, but no one dared to utter a single word.

Standing outside the room, Ellen Moreno would not

dare knock on the door to tend to her darling before quietly leaving.

She knew full well that all of Silas' anger would be directed at her if she even got in his line of sight.

At this point, she was starting to think about cutting her losses.

She did not need a man who had no power to crush Harvey anyway!

"Filth!

"Every single one of you!

"Not only did any of you hadn't stop that b*stard from showing off on my turf, but my face and arm were also blown off because of it!

"I've been treating you people so well!

"And yet none of you can do anything when I need you the most!

Silas slammed his phone to the ground.

"You see that?! The young master sent a text!

"The study tour's canceled!

"Do you know what this means?!

"It means that you useless filth managed to

embarrass me and my family in both Hong Kong and Las Vegas!

"What can you even do to protect our guests when we get to America?!"

Silas was utterly embarrassed and enraged.

On the one hand, he had been completely humiliated because of the situation. The eldest young master would probably lose faith in him because of this.

On the other than, the John family's reputation was also tarnished.

If he could not fix the problem, the Oceanic Corporation's business would plummet!

"Please calm down, Young Master John!"

Kaylee Lowe hesitated when he saw Silas lashing out at everyone around him, but she still spoke up in the end.

"It's not that we don't want to take down Harvey! He came prepared! We also can't just do whatever we wish in Hong Kong and Las Vegas...

"We were caught off guard! It was just too risky for us anyway!

"Other than the experts with Harvey before, we

were also completely surrounded! There was a massive cruise ship right in front of us too!

"Simply put, Harvey already had a lot of power!

"If we pulled out our trump cards already, we'd suffer a lot of losses!

"We wouldn't mind dying for your cause...

"But if we use everything in your arsenal...

"How are you supposed to rise to power in the future? How do we keep your interests and position safe?

Kaylee was extremely calm despite she was crippled by the same person.

"Harvey's life is nothing compared to yours, Young Master John!

"Even your servants' lives are worth way more!

"More importantly, we already figured him out!

"We know that he has an ex-wife and a few businesses!

"He'll pay for this sooner or later!

"We'll make sure of it!"

Chapter 4053

Silas John's trusted subordinates nodded in unison after hearing Kaylee Lowe's words.

Silas showed a cold expression when he asked, "Who is that man?"

Kaylee brought out a laptop.

"His name is Harvey York. He's a live-in son-in-law," replied Kaylee quietly.

"His wife is the new head of the ninth house of the Jean family, Mandy Zimmer herself...

"But according to a reliable source, they already filed their divorce papers..."

Before Kaylee even revealed Harvey's other identities, Silas instantly cut her off.

"Do you think I'm a three-year-old child?!" Silas exclaimed coldly.

"You're telling me that I got taken advantage of by some filth?!

"He got Queenie York and Elias Patel on his side...

"He got Rylee Patel to kneel before him as well.

“Do you think someone like that can be a damn live-in son-in-law?!”

Silas was usually gentle and refined. He would usually show his attitude of a top-rated young master, especially to his personal bodyguard from a sacred martial arts training ground.

That said, that attitude was gone entirely at this time.

On the one hand, he was not able to cope with the humiliation he had to endure.

On the other hand, Kaylee was no longer the expert she was because she was crippled. At this moment, Silas could not be bothered to keep up the facade in front of her.

“He’s pretty good at being kept.

“Other than his ex-wife, he spent time with Yvonne Xavier, the daughter of one of the top ten families in Mordu, for a while.

“While he was in Hong Kong and Las Vegas, he also hooked up with Queenie York and Katy Cobb.

“Simply put, he gathered quite a lot of connections and influence by clinging to these powerful women,” replied Kaylee while reading the

documents she had.

“It’s said here that he managed to get together with Princess Sienna Wright herself while she was in Flutwell.

“He managed to get himself a good position in Longmen along with his identity as a representative of the Martial Arts Alliance.

“Safe to say that there’s almost nobody who can even be this good of a kept man in the world!”

Kaylee was gritting her teeth when she read everything out.

After all, she never expected she was crushed by some live-in son-in-law.

“Another thing. There was another reason why he was dead set on challenging you. He tried pursuing Ms. Moreno while in the South Sea, but her mother saw through his identity!

“Because of this, he used Katy to force the mother and daughter out of their home!

“He showed up saying he was here for Grandma Cobb and the others...

“But according to my information, he must’ve known you got together with his woman. That was

why he wanted to settle scores with you! He was just filled with resentment!

"Young Master John, you should know that a crazed dog would have no regard toward anything after losing its bone!

"It's the right move for you not to fight him!

"After all, you're an important figure! There's no point fighting against useless filth like him!

"He's just a crazed dog! Someone like that isn't worth your time at all!"

Chapter 4054

Silas John calmed down quite a bit after hearing Kaylee Lowe's words.

He was thoroughly embarrassed by a crazed dog earlier.

He also suffered quite a bit because of this...

But at the end of the day, his identity was still immense despite him being an adopted child of the family.

Judging from his status, it did seem quite foolish to go against some ordinary insane person.

It was good that he decided to stop while he still could...

If not, he would have been dead, along with the person he went up against.

Silas immediately seemed a lot calmer after realizing that fact.

He stood up and walked toward the massive window in front of him before looking at the horizon.

"I don't care if this b*stard's jealous or mad...

"But I want him dead for going against me and

disrespecting me like this!

"How am I supposed to see the young master if he's still alive?!"

Kaylee showed a faint smile.

"Don't worry, Young Master John!

"I already contacted my master!

"He treats me like his own daughter. He was infuriated after finding out that I was crippled!

"He told my senior to head to the Golden Sands as soon as he can!"

"Your senior?!"

Silas' eyes lit up.

"The legendary top disciple of Heaven's Gate, Rocky Lowe himself?!"

Silas had some understanding of Heaven's Gate. After all, there was a branch in the Golden Sands of the sacred martial arts training ground.

Safe to say that Heaven's Gate was an important landmark there. Their authority and power also were immensely terrifying.

The expert martial artists from Heaven's Gate were

all important guests of the wealthy families from the Golden Sands...

But those were all ordinary disciples.

Silas has heard that the top disciple, Rocky Lowe, was an extremely terrifying figure.

There was once a man who completely demolished thousands of people single-handedly. It was rumored that the person was none other than the top disciple of Heaven's Gate.

In any case, Rocky was an impressive man.

"That's right! That's Rocky!

Kaylee showed a proud look when she mentioned her senior.

"Not only is he tall and handsome, but his skill is also immensely terrifying!

"He's been treating me exceptionally well since I was a kid!

"He was furious when he heard that I got crippled by some kept man!

"I gave him all of Harvey York's documents already. He'll be in the Golden Sands to make him suffer in front of the John family and the Patel family soon enough!"

Naturally, Kaylee was filled with hate whenever she mentioned Harvey's name. She lost all her glory and riches after being completely crippled.

She wanted to die with Harvey so badly!

"Good! Very good!

Silas felt relieved after hearing Kaylee's words. Silas had known about the prominent figure for the longest time.

In his eyes, Harvey was dead for sure.

"Tell your senior to give me a call when he kills that b*stard!

"I want to see just how horrible his face will look at that moment!

"Though, I'm curious. Why is your senior heading to the Golden Sands instead of coming to Hong Kong and Las Vegas?"

Kaylee pulled up a picture on her laptop before handing it to Silas.

"Harvey's ex-wife, Mandy Zimmer, is currently there!"

Silas stood frozen when he saw the goddess of a woman before he burst out laughing.

Chapter 4055

“Not bad! Not bad at all!

“I must admit, that kept man is quite impressive at his job...

“Even I’m pretty interested in tasting this woman ...”]

“I’ll get you the best doctors the Golden Sands has to offer! I’ll get a few experts to help you recover the best they can!

“And if you can’t, I’ll give you fifteen million dollars so you can enjoy the rest of your life!

“In any case, I wouldn’t let people who serve me suffer in vain!

“Another thing! I’d want to be with Mandy Zimmer soon!

“After all, all that humiliated I endured because of Harvey York would be all for naught!”

Silas John licked his parched lip with an excited look.

Kaylee Lowe showed a faint smile.

“I understand. I’ll get to it immediately.

"At the end of the day, the Jean family wouldn't send her all the way to the Golden Sands to deal with all that trouble if they really looked up to her.

"We have all the time in the world to send her straight to your bed.

"Your anger will be quenched soon enough."

Silas burst out laughing after hearing Kaylee's confident response, as if everything was already set in stone.

At this moment, the short-haired young man respectfully knocked on the door before entering, revealing his swollen face.

"Young Master John, Prince Osborne himself gave you a call.

"He said that he'll be at the Golden Sands soon..."

***

Right when Silas picked up Clyde Osborne's phone call.

Inside another massive cruise parked in Victoria Harbor, a set of exquisite food was sent to the deck while a cool breeze was blowing outside.

Harvey cut open a piece of chicken before putting it

on the plate in front of Grandma Cobb with a smile. Grandma Cobb's face had completely lost all color at that point.

"Come! No need to hold yourself back!

"This is authentic South Light's poached chicken! Only chicken from Silver Nimbus Mountain can be used for this dish.

"The meat's nice and tender. The taste is just amazing.

"You should eat your fill while you still can. You won't get a lot of chances after this."

"There's also sauced beef, braised abalone with scallops, and some swallow nest's soup. They're all good quality stuff.

"I spent a few thousand dollars for this meal! You definitely have to try some!"

"Enough pretending, Harvey!" Grandma Cobb furiously exclaimed after being greeted with such hospitality.

"We're all experienced people here. We know that the winner's always right!

"At this point, you can just kill or torture me however you want!

“Do it already!”

Grandma Cobb knew that she was already dead.

Rather than begging for mercy, she was still as stubborn as ever.

She wanted to keep the last bit of her dignity.

But even so, she had already regretted every single decision she made!

If she knew Harvey was actually this capable, she would not have treated Katy like dirt!

She would even treat her like a living legend!

At the same time, she would do everything in her power to make Harvey her live-in son-in-law!

If that were to happen, the Cobb family would rise to the peak of the South Sea. Even crushing the royal family would not be a problem for them at that point.

It was a shame; they had no other choice but to turn back.

Chapter 4056

“No matter the case, I’m actually here to treat you to a meal.

“After all, I’ve never had a friendly chat with you before this.

“Dining while having some small talk is my way of showing respect! You can’t just reject me like this!

Harvey York smiled brightly.

“Besides, even the worse criminals get a last meal before they get executed anyway.

“Are you sure you don’t want to eat?

“This is some good food! I even got us a bottle of Riesling from eighty-two!”

Then, Harvey poured himself a glass of wine. The amber-colored alcohol has a sweet aftertaste. After all, it was prime quality wine.

Grandma Cobb showed a cold look after seeing Harvey pretending, as if he was a top-rated young master.

“Just kill me if you want to! What’s the point of you acting this way?!

“You damn b*stard!

“I’m not afraid to tell you at this point!

“I gave three hundred million dollars to the Seven Absolutes. I even promised them half of the Cobb family’s assets if they kill off Dean and you!

“It’s a shame that plans are always destined to fail!

“Just do what you have to do already!”

Grandma Cobb was prepared to die.

Harvey kept showing a smiley face.

“It’s only normal for you to do something like this anyway.

“After all, even if I let you people live, Elder Cobb wouldn’t do the same.

“But before I kill you off, we should have a nice little chat first.

“If I remember correctly, you’re still a brilliant person.

“You should know that with a God of War like Elder Cobb, your family would surely prosper for ages...

“And yet you decided to poison him and force a talented person like Katy Cobb from succeeding the

family.

“What were you thinking?

“You did this all because of your baby boy, Eden Cobb?

“There’s no way, right?”

Harvey curiously glanced at Grandma Cobb.

After all, even he could tell that Eden was nothing more but filth.

Grandma Cobb squinted at Harvey while sizing him up before coldly chuckling.

“Looks like you’re pretty impressive after all. I didn’t think that you’d be able to figure out...

“But so what?

“I will never tell.”

Harvey smiled.

“Since you won’t tell me, I’ll just have to keep asking more questions.

“If you don’t give me a reply, then I’ll just treat this as silent agreement.

“If I guess correctly, then you have a strong background.

“Even if you’re not from some sacred martial arts training ground, I’m sure you were born in a family of martial artists.”

Grandma Cobb scoffed.

“What? Are you planning to find out who my support is now?

“So what if you know?

“You’d only scare yourself off!

“I lost because my strength just wasn’t enough!

“Nothing else had to do with it!

“That said, it’d be easy for the people behind me to crush you!”

Harvey smiled faintly.

“Previously, there was a rumor that was running around. I wonder if you’ve heard of it before...”

Chapter 4057

“It’s said that even the most powerful Western countries have been hearing about this since ancient times.

“A legend that existed since then...

“Everlasting life.

“Basic education and economics were rapidly expanding. The Western world held almost ninety percent of the world’s resources.

“Their ruler naturally wished for long life so that he would reign forever and become a living God!

“That was why the chaos of the Whip Dynasty occurred for a hundred years.

“That said, the Western world never managed to get their hands on longevity.

“Rather, because of their oppression, Country H finally rose and claimed glory after five thousand years.

“The Western world was slaughtered by their own greed.

“A hundred years later, the Euro-American battle

happened. The battle seemed different from the Whip Dynasty, but it happened for the same reason.

"It was a shame. The five strongest countries failed even harder.

"The Chief Instructor crushed them single-handedly and made Country H stand on top of the world.

"From that moment onward, the five strongest countries were again consumed by their greed.

"That said, longevity still lived in those people's hearts.

"They couldn't get their hands on it fair and square, so they tried stealing it.

"The Island Nations wouldn't give up their ambition. India wouldn't just give up their pride either.

"You can't tell me that this entire situation has nothing to do with them now, can you?"

Grandma Cobb's eyes twitched before she coldly chuckled.

"I don't understand whatever you're saying right now, young man!"

"Is that so?

Harvey smiled faintly.

"That's fine. We'll change the subject then.

"I heard Elder Cobb got crippled because he searched for an ancient tomb.

"Judging from his identity as a God of War, he must be reasonably confident to find something there to go in person, right? He must've gotten information from someone he trusted quite well.

"Gods of War aren't interested in treasure. There are only two things that would make him take action ...

"Either the method to unite man and nature was revealed to him, or the way to everlasting life!

"In reality, both of these methods are connected to each other!

"In other words, they're the same thing!

"Elder Cobb searched the ancient tomb for just that!

Harvey clapped his hands before casually sipping his wine.

"Grandma Cobb, don't you think your family's a little too similar to a certain organization that has existed since ancient times?

Grandma Cobb's expression turned dark without uttering a word.

"It was a shame that Elder Cobb failed the operation then. He didn't say a single thing about it after coming back...

"The organization suspected that he had found what he needed.

"And to force Elder Cobb to spill the beans, a series of accidents happened...

"But it was no use.

"You made preparations to flee to America before you gave your last shot.

"On the one hand, you wanted to avoid me.

"On the other, you were avoiding that organization, weren't you?

"You knew you'd die a horrible death if you hadn't run away after all those failures.

"If my guess is correct, you do belong with them."

Chapter 4058

“Keep pretending!

Grandma Cobb showed a disdainful look on her face.

“Do you think you can just slander me with some rumor you heard?!

“Let me tell you something! I did all this for the sake of authority!”

Harvey York showed a stern look on his face.

“No. You’re not interested in that.

“What you seek is everlasting life.

“The organization you’re in is none other than Evermore itself.

Grandma Cobb’s eyes twitched after hearing the organization’s name.

Harvey cracked a smile.

“How about this? Here’s a deal...

“If you tell me all about Evermore, I’ll let you live. How does that sound?

“I’ll also let Elder Cobb decide your fate.

“Maybe you’d prefer it this way instead?

“After all, he might just give you a chance to have a change of heart for the sake of your relationship.”

Grandma Cobb let out a cold chuckle.

“You’re naive, Harvey! Do you think you can just get everything out of me like this?!

“You have no right!

“Evermore had waged war and forced many outside forces against Country H just for the sake of everlasting life.

“We managed to foil their plans before, but this just isn’t enough.

“Since there’s a chance for me to learn about them, it’ll be a waste if I don’t show up and deal with them myself.

“Who do you think you are? The legendary Chief Instructor?

“How dare you even go against Evermore?

Grandma Cobb scoffed.

“You have some talent, but it definitely doesn’t mean you’re a match against us!

“I don’t care where you heard about us...

“But I suggest you stop digging into it.

“That way, you might live a couple more years.

“After all, Evermore comes for you! Not the other way around!

“Other than all the expert martial artists in the organization, they’re incredibly wealthy and powerful! There are branches of Evermore in most of the strongest countries as well!

“Many people of the organization are also planted here in Country H!

“You think you’re capable enough to go against us, but you’re just the clown in our eyes!

“You have no chance even if you train your entire life!

Grandma Cobb spat on the ground.

“Don’t think that it’s unfair, Harvey. Life’s never been fair!

“And don’t even think that I’m being kind.

“Since you already know about all this, I’m just hastening your death by telling you all this!”

“Thank you for the information.

Harvey quietly jotted everything in the back of his head before showing a gentle look.

“I know it looks like I’m not powerful enough to go against the organization...

“But I’m still a man from Country H. I can’t just let my country die to an organization that wants us to perish, right?”

Chapter 4059

“Even if it may seem impossible to you, I’d still dig up every single member of Evermore within my country’s borders.

“So, why don’t you tell me everything in detail?”

Grandma Cobb merely chuckled coldly.

“I’ll die without a burial spot if I even say more!

“My entire corpse will be burnt to ashes!

Then she poured herself a glass of wine before taking a sip.

“I’m dead anyway! Why should I even tell you all this?!”

The beauty of life could be felt in the bittersweet taste of wine. Grandma Cobb was filled with nostalgia when she took that sip.

After all, she belonged to Evermore. She was also seeking everlasting life.

Harvey smiled again.

“Because you’ll gain a lot more if you do!

“For example, I foiled your entire plan at this point.

I'll deal with Evermore if you tell me everything...

"Maybe you can get me killed this way for your own revenge.

"Or maybe I can consider letting you and your family die with your corpses intact and a nice spot to be buried in."

Grandma Cobb froze. Those were obviously pretty attractive offers...

But she quickly shook her head after.

"It's useless. It doesn't matter if I'm buried under a damn mountain.

"I'll still be dug back up if I leak anything.

"I'm already dead. Who cares what happens after that?"

She then playfully glared at Harvey.

"Then, first, let's talk about the living.

Harvey smiled faintly, as if he knew precisely what Grandma Cobb would say.

"Do you know why we're the only ones having the meal right now? Eden and Valery Cobb aren't here. Did you notice that?

"I think I should give you something to think about.

Harvey pulled out his phone before showing a map with a flickering red dot.

"An hour ago, I got my men to bring Eden and Valery to the open seas with three days' worth of rations.

"If you cooperate, I'll give them a chance to fight for their lives.

"But if you don't, I guarantee we'll find them again in half an hour.

"It'll be easy to put a hole in their canoe, don't you think?"

Grandma Cobb's expression instantly changed.

"Can you at least have some decency?!" she exclaimed.

"I'm afraid a vicious woman like you has no say in this now, do you?

Harvey smiled.

"You're old now. You don't want to die, but you've had your fair share of glory and riches at this point.

"Eden and Valery are your babies. Don't you think that it would be a shame if they died?

"You're trading information you do not need to

bring to your grave for their lives.

“You don’t think it’s worth the exchange?

Grandma Cobb frantically changed her expression before gritting her teeth.

“No matter the case, they’re still Katy Cobb’s cousins and have Dean Cobb’s blood!

“What are you going to tell him if you kill them both?!

“From the moment you hired killers against us, the three of you already have nothing to do with Katy and Elder Cobb...”

Chapter 4060

“Enough beating around the bush!

“Give me information about Evermore!

“I’ll give them a chance if you do!

“If not, I’ll feed them both to the fishes!”

Harvey could not be bothered to stall any longer. He already said everything he needed to.

Grandma Cobb’s face instantly darkened.

“Do you assume I know a lot just because I’m involved with them?

“At the end of the day, I’m just an outsider!

“I wouldn’t know that much!

“I told you everything!”

Harvey smiled while picking up a piece of sauced beef.

“I’d believe that if you were any other person...

“But you’re Grandma Cobb herself!

“How did you manage to get Elder Cobb to look for some ancient tomb without enough information?

You're a calculating person, I'm sure.

"Without your position, why would you constantly try killing a God of War in the first place?

"Simply put, you wouldn't do so much for Evermore without them giving you their utmost support."

Harvey smiled. His understanding of Evermore was quite limited. Most of his speculations were only bits and pieces gathered from the conversation.

That said, he was sure that Grandma Cobb had a deep connection with the organization.

Grandma Cobb did not exactly deny the fact. That was why Harvey was prepared to dig everything out of her.

She immediately went dead silent after hearing Harvey's words.

Harvey smiled while clapping his hands.

"Here's a mission for you, Trey. Sink that canoe.

"You can go back to your country once you're done."

Then, Trey Bierstadt turned around after hearing those words.

Harvey glanced at Grandma Cobb.

“You still have time. Think this through.

“Eden and Valery Cobb might have a chance to survive and take revenge for you...

“But if you keep spouting nonsense, they might not even have the chance anymore.”

“Sigh...

Grandma Cobb let out a huge sigh after hearing Harvey’s words.

She looked far away into the horizon for a long while before finally speaking up.

“I honestly don’t know that much...

“But I can tell you one thing.

“My handler is in the Golden Sands.

“He’s the young master of the John family, Blaine John himself.”

Harvey’s pupils shrunk.

‘The successor of the John family has relations with Evermore?!’

***

After hearing about the news, Harvey told Trey to

send Grandma Cobb back to Blackburn City before he turned around and left.

He believed that his people there would know what to do with her.

After getting off the cruise, Harvey looked for a beachfront restaurant.

He told Julian York to bring Queenie York along so they could catch up.

The group of people chatted until dusk before they all left.

Harvey also wanted to see Marcel York and his wife...

But he recently found out that they had already stepped down from their positions.

After giving Queenie all their authority, they went on a vacation in Northern Europe.

What a happy life.

At that moment, Harvey could only send a text to Marcel as a greeting.

Chapter 4061

Marcel York texted back, saying that his wife had another child and that they left to avoid the Yorks of Hong Kong causing more trouble so they could raise the baby in peace.

HarveyYork was truly happy for the two. He immediately deleted the text history to prevent any information from leaking accidentally.

After saying their goodbyes, Harvey asked Queenie York to send him to the airport. He was planning to head to the Golden Sands that night.

Inside the extended Rolls Royce, Queenie, in a pair of black stockings, handed Harvey a glass of champagne.

“Are you really not going to stay for a few more days?

“The lord told me already. You’re allowed to stay here permanently if that’s what you wish.

“The Yorks of Hong Kong is mine, but it can be yours too...”

The cold and distant look on Queenie’s face suddenly turned bright red.

She quickly turned around to hide her expression.

Harvey showed a faint smile, as if he did not see anything.

"That's good, but Grandma York doesn't really welcome me here.

"You finally managed to calm down the situation here. If I stay, I'll start causing more trouble again."

Queenie merely smiled.

"No matter. We'll just crush whoever causes trouble!

"The Four Masters of Hong Kong and the Four Great Ladies are nothing!"

"I'll have to pass. I wouldn't want to steal your title as the only lady of Hong Kong and Las Vegas.

"That said, you need to keep an eye on my casino-palace in Mordu.

"That's my business. Don't let the Hamilton family swallow it whole."

Queenie showed a faint smile after hearing Harvey's joke.

Even the King of Gambling would not dare do

something like that.

She speculated that the Mordu Casino-Palace would soon get another casino license.

That said, she could not be bothered to make fun of Harvey's discretion.

"I heard that a lot happened on the Diamond Cruise," she said with a smile.

"You went up against many people from the Golden Sands.

"Do you need me to deal with it?

"The Yorks of Hong Kong are quite popular there anyway."

"I did. I managed to hurt Silas John, cripple Kaylee Lowe, and disrespect Rylee Patel all at the same time.

"Heaven's Gate, the John family, and the Patel family are extremely prominent authorities in the Golden Sands.

"Everything's a mess at this point.

"That's why I have to go there.

"If not, Mandy Zimmer might just get herself targeted while doing business there..."

Queenie frowned before quietly saying, "I'm sure you can handle it, Harvey!

"If you need anything, just ask! I'll do everything in my power to help!

"You can always come back here to take a break.

"This will always be your home.

"I'll try to convince the family the same too."

Harvey lightly nodded before he was reminded of something.

"Speaking of, there is one thing that I need your help with.

"Evermore is most likely involved with the Blackburn City incident.

"Have we gotten any information about the organization? The Yorks of Hong Kong has been protecting the country for the longest time."

"Evermore?!"

Queenie showed a horrible expression on her face.

Chapter 4062

“What? You know about them?”

The Yorks of Hong Kong were a part of the five hidden families. It was only natural for them to know of Evermore since they had been around for the longest time.

Queenie York was dead silent before quietly replying, “Nobody knows where the organization came from anymore...

“But since the Whip Dynasty, Evermore had been the most active here in Country H.

“The Island Nations would be close second.

“Their goal is simple, to acquire everlasting life.

“They did a lot of heinous things just for this goal.

“They became killers and people of authority. Traces of them even showed in some small countries along with the South Sea’s government forces.

“Simply put, Evermore would stop at nothing to figure out any way to get their hands on everlasting life.

“That said, since they had been hiding in the dark

side of history, they had been quietly influencing the country for many years.

"Both the five hidden families and the top ten families would dare go against Evermore unless we absolutely have to.

"Even so, after settling down in Hong Kong and Las Vegas, the family also had a fair share of fights against them.

"And every time we fought, we lost."

Queenie's face darkened.

Harvey York froze. As one of the five hidden families, the Yorks of Hong Kong had been at a disadvantage after fighting Evermore...

It was only natural. Evermore had been around for the longest time. They were extremely powerful yet discreet at the same time.

"Are you saying there are risks of me going against Evermore?"

Harvey let out a sigh.

Queenie showed a stern look on her face.

"You'll lose your life if you're not careful.

"It's better if we don't go against them unless it's

absolutely necessary."

Harvey showed a faint smile.

"It's not about that. I already ruined a few of their plans at this point. I even managed to thwart Grandma Cobb's arrangements while I was in Blackburn City.

"If I don't go for them, they'll come for me instead.

"I'd rather be on the initiative than be a sitting duck.

"That said, according to Grandma Cobb's information, her handler is Blaine John himself."

Harvey rubbed his temples.

"I'm still unsure if she's telling the truth before her demise or if she's still screwing with me at this point..."

"It's pretty likely that she's trying to fool you.

"After all, Blaine's the eldest young master of the John family, one of the top ten families of Country H. Those people have never been on the same page with Evermore in the first place. Blaine probably isn't involved with Evermore because of this...

"Maybe Grandma Cobb's trying to use him to get her way."

Queenie's tone got a lot colder at this moment.

Harvey nodded.

"That said, it's better to keep an eye out on him anyway.

"We'll cross the bridge when we get there.

"Help me confirm this intel when you have the time."

Chapter 4063

While the two were chatting, the car arrived at the Hong Kong International Airport.

After giving Queenie York a warm hug, Harvey York walked into the airport soon after.

Unlike everyone else, Harvey immediately entered the VIP passageway and sat in his first-class seat.

After what happened in Blackburn City, Harvey knew that he would be able to avoid a lot of trouble by getting a first-class seat.

Soon after, a hint of fragrance blew over.

A woman in a black shirt walked in with a few strong men in suits.

Harvey instinctively glanced over before he saw the woman wearing huge Gucci sunglasses covering half of her face.

At the same time, she stomped on her exquisite-looking high heels with extremely short leather pants.

Her slender legs were stunning, giving anyone the urge to pounce at them at first sight.

After all, those legs were so pale and tender-

looking.

Even Harvey could not help but stare before he shifted his gaze toward the woman's face.

Only small lips and a pointy jaw were showing, but it was enough to tell that she was beautiful.

The men in suits fiercely glared at Harvey. Clearly, they did not like him staring.

They then looked around the place and checked the woman's seat. After ensuring nothing was wrong, they got the woman to sit down.

She coincidentally sat right in front of Harvey.

Then, she took off her sunglasses and scarf before adjusting her seat.

"I'm sorry. I need to take some rest," said the woman apologetically while looking at Harvey.

Harvey smiled faintly when he looked at the woman 's beautiful face.

"It's fine. There are still a few hours left before we reach the Golden Sands anyway.

"There's still plenty of space here. No need to hold back."

The woman lightly nodded before leaning on her

seat with her eyes closed.

Harvey was completely woken up by the refreshing scent coming from the woman.

He could tell that the perfume was not just from a specific brand. Rather, the perfume was specifically made for this woman.

The men in suits showed cold glares when they saw Harvey talking to the woman.

One of them even stared at Harvey, as if he was planning to throw him out of his seat before the woman glared back at him.

The men in suits then sat down around the woman, filling up the entire place.

It was clear that the woman had an immense status.

The other people riding the plane looked at each other without saying a single word.

After all, the people here were naturally knowledgeable or experienced.

Judging from such a fierce sight, they would not dare to get any closer to the woman.

Clop clop clop!

Right when Harvey was getting ready to rest with a

blanket he asked from a stewardess, sounds of high heels could be heard.

A fashionable woman in business attire came.

Even though she wore a mask and sunglasses, her exquisite makeup could be seen.

That said, her hand was hung around her neck while covered in plaster.

Chapter 4064

The stewardess immediately came over to assist the woman while showing a passionate expression on her face.

The woman coldly nodded before casually sitting on the backmost seat.

The other passengers took a few glances before they looked away.

Harvey York frowned. He sized up the fashionable woman before glancing at her bandaged hand.

A hint of gunpowder could be smelled.

The others may not be able to detect that, but for an experienced war veteran like Harvey, the smell was just too familiar not to miss.

Harvey frowned before he stood up.

He instantly left his seat before he instinctively glanced back.

He was surprised that the woman did not even bat an eye at him.

Harvey naturally stopped after seeing that.

This meant that the fashionable woman was not

specifically targeting him.

A sweet-looking stewardess walked toward Harvey before she whispered, "Excuse me, the plane's about to take off. Please return to your seat."

"If you're going to the restroom, please hurry. You'll affect the takeoff if you take too long," said another stewardess with a heart-shaped face.

Naturally, even though the stewardesses had opinions about Harvey, they were still being respectful since he came from the first-class seats.

If it were anybody else, the stewardesses would have lashed out by then.

Harvey stepped forward and waited until the glass door was closed off automatically.

"Please contact the captain. I need to see him right now."

The sweet-looking stewardess smiled when she saw Harvey's look on his face.

"You're an esteemed first-class guest, but you can't just ask for the captain like this.

"If you're interested in flying, we can get you into a class if you'd like."

Naturally, the stewardess thought Harvey was an

internet celebrity who got famous overnight.

‘These people have been asking to see the captain every single time just to show off...

‘They’re only trying to get inside the cockpit to take a picture or video with the captain...’

Harvey immediately frowned.

“It’s urgent.

“If he’s not available right now, then please contact him immediately.

“Inform him that there’s someone with C4 explosives on the plane! It’ll explode at any moment!”

“C4?!”

The stewardess was clearly shocked...

But she quickly came to her senses before playfully looking at Harvey.

“You’re from first-class, Mister, but you should know that you must take responsibility for your words!

“Please don’t cause any trouble and delay the takeoff.

“If not, you might be thrown behind bars!”

The other stewardess clicked her tongue with a disdainful look on her face.

“Right! You wouldn’t know if someone’s brought C 4 here!

“Did they let you take a peek or something?

“Are you treating the airport’s security check like a joke?”

The respectful stewardesses were utterly deriding Harvey.

Naturally, they thought Harvey was a fool who spent all his money to buy a first-class ticket just to see the captain...

And he came up with everything just to make sure that he got his way.

Chapter 4065

“She didn’t show me, but I could smell it,” Harvey York explained everything with a stern expression.

“You could smell it?

“Are you a dog or something?

“Do you think your sense of smell is that good?”

The stewardesses looked at each other before showing weird looks at Harvey.

At this point, they thought that Harvey was just some unhinged person.

“I’m giving you one last chance. Get back to your seat now, or we’ll have to throw you out!”

The sweet-looking stewardess showed an arrogant look on her face.

“There are a few hundred people on this plane! This isn’t a place for you to screw around!

“It doesn’t matter if you bought a first-class ticket!

“If your nose is that good at smelling, why don’t you guess what perfume I’m using right now?” exclaimed the heart-shaped stewardess coldly.

Harvey looked at the stewardesses before looking at the nameplates on their chests.

"You. Shelby Cobb. You had a milk bath last night. You're using Chanel's No.5 perfume, but you're thrifty enough to use expired leftover perfume...

"You. Jemma Lee. You were with two other men last night. One of them is a handsome young man with cheap cologne. The other one had a high status with the Land of Hermes on him.

"You were too tired to shower, so you came here with both perfumes mixed on you.

"You used a thick perfume, Ohana Mahaalo, to cover the scent, but the smell of hormones on you is still pretty apparent."

The prideful stewardesses were showing horrible expressions on their faces.

Jemma immediately stumbled to get the captain without even scolding Harvey for exposing her.

After all, it would not be hard for Harvey to smell C 4 if he was able to smell everything on the stewardesses.

They were prideful people from Hong Kong who could not stand the sight of lowly people...

But they did not want to die!

***

“Don’t move!”

Three minutes later, a dozen Hong Kong inspectors in casual clothing rushed to the first-class seats before pinning the woman down.

At the same time, a few revolvers with their safeties pulled off before they were pointed at the woman’s head.

Everyone panicked as they hid in every corner they could find.

The woman with a black shirt hid behind her chair while cautiously looking in front with the protection of the men in suits.

The place was an utter mess.

“What’s going on?! What are you doing?!

The fashionable woman on the ground was furious.

“Why are you doing this to me?!

“Do you know who I am?!

“How dare you pin me to the ground and point those firearms at me?!

“Do you want to lose your jobs or what?!

“I can fire every single one of you with a single phone call!”

The woman screamed loudly with a miserable look.

The passengers nodded before they questioned what was going on.

The inspectors did not say a word but did not let the woman go either. They looked as if they were going up against an extremely dangerous enemy.

Chapter 4066

The woman on the ground was then thoroughly searched by another woman with an instrument.

The woman frowned at that.

Other than a purse and a phone, there was nothing suspicious at all.

She quickly looked for the woman again.

Even when said woman's feet were laid bare, nothing was found.

She looked at a middle-aged man before shaking her head with a gloomy expression.

The man's expression changed slightly. Then, he screamed, "Jemma! Shelby! Do you want to die?!"

"Didn't you say that there was C4 on this woman?"

"We didn't find a single thing!"

"How are you supposed to take responsibility for offending a first-class passenger like this?"

Shelby and Jemma walked over, looking pale.

Normally speaking, they would be rewarded hundreds and thousands of dollars for such a heroic

act...

And yet, what happened?

Nothing was found, and everything turned into some random joke.

Both the police and the airline company would surely fire them both in order to make amends.

"I'm sorry, Inspector. We only received a report about this..."

"A passenger said that there was a problem with the woman. We only relayed the message..." Jemma said with a bitter expression.

The middle-aged man coldly chuckled.

"Which passenger?! They're coming with us to the police station!"

"They'll have to take responsibility for this, too!"

"I'm really sorry, Miss! It's just a small misunderstanding!"

The man bowed to the woman.

"We'll make sure to give you a statement about this."

"A statement?"

The woman was completely infuriated.

"Do you know who I am?!"

"You think you can just get away with this with a simple statement?"

"I won't let you people off the hook that easily!"

"I'll sue every single one of you out of existence!"

"Let me go already!"

"Let her go!"

The middle-aged man was thinking about how to talk his way out of the situation to prevent his career from ending there.

"If you let her go right now, we'll all have to die with her."

A calm tone could be heard from behind. Jemma and Shelby looked over, and saw Harvey standing there.

"This is the man who made the report! You need to detain him! He needs to take responsibility!" Jemma hurriedly exclaimed.

Jemma was filled with rage. She believed that Harvey was just fooling around; as such, he had to

pay the price for it.

"He's just trying to warn us for everyone's sake..." Shelby said after a moment's hesitation.

"You should be able to see that this woman's completely innocent!"

"We didn't find anything on her at all!"

"You better give us an explanation for this! You're done for if you don't!"

"I'll sue you for obstructing public duty! You'll be thrown behind bars for the rest of your life!" the middle-aged man exclaimed, his face stormy.

The other passengers' faces darkened instantly.

They were certain that Harvey was just trying to cause trouble to delay their precious time.

Chapter 4067

The woman with a black shirt looked curiously at Harvey; her exquisite face was filled with doubt.

Naturally, she could already tell that Harvey was no ordinary person. That was why she wanted to hear his explanation.

“Just because you can’t find it, doesn’t mean that it doesn’t exist.”

“Some things are hidden right under your nose.”

Harvey casually poured himself a cup of tea and took a sip.

“You airport police are so unprofessional.”

“If I was your chief, I would’ve fired every single one of you in an instant!”

“You searched everywhere, but you never considered the one place easy enough to sneak in a C 4!”

Harvey splashed his tea right on the woman’s broken hand.

“Aaagh!”

Having been scorched by hot water, the woman

screamed in pain.

“What do you think you’re doing, you b*stard?!” she furiously exclaimed.

“My arm’s broken! What can you even look for here?!”

“You think I really have C4 on me?!”

“Do you honestly think I’m really just going to take you all down with me?!”

“I make hundreds and thousands of dollars every single year! My life’s extremely precious!”

The woman got the inspectors to pull out her name card from her wallet to prove her identity.

At that, the middle-aged inspector revealed a gloomy expression.

“Enough clowning around, young man! Stop distracting us!”

“I’m telling you, there’s no C4! We’ve checked!”

Harvey ignored the inspector’s warning completely, and squinted threateningly at the woman.

“You said you have a broken arm, but I don’t even smell a hint of medicine on you.”

"You have exquisite makeup, too. You've clearly put it on yourself."

"A person with a broken arm wouldn't be able to do something like that."

"More importantly, you wouldn't even care about your makeup in the first place!"

"You have such a clean plaster and bandages, yet you're still in the mood to put on makeup? You're not saying that anyone would do something like this now, are you?"

"Your plaster is most likely fake!"

"You only have this on to hide your C4!"

Before the woman could even refute his accusations, Harvey took a step forward and stepped on the plaster.

There was a loud crack as the plaster shattered into pieces, revealing the woman's pale and unscathed hand.

"What?!"

The inspectors gasped in shock at the sight.

Nobody expected Harvey to be impressive enough to figure out that the woman's hand was perfectly

fine just by looking at her makeup.

Ordinary people wouldn't be able to do something like that.

"Why would you have plaster on your hand when it's perfectly fine?" Shelby exclaimed.

"Because I like it!"

The woman chuckled coldly after Harvey exposed her.

"I like pretending to be handicapped so I can get special treatment. Is that not allowed?"

"You can say I'm immoral, but this isn't illegal. So, you can't just slander me and claim I've snuck in C 4!"

The woman had a smug, righteous expression.

"I can sue every single one of you out of existence!"

Chapter 4068

The inspectors all looked at each other, unsure of what to say.

The woman was right, after all.

Harvey squinted at her again, and said, "You having a plaster isn't illegal, but mixing diatomite sure is."

Harvey slowly poured the tea in his hand on the plaster.

The woman's face worsened by the second.

"Diatomite is a special material. It has two uses: it can be applied for medicine, or act as the creation of C4."

"All you need to detonate diatomite is a simple yet common conductor: alcohol."

"As long as there's strong alcohol like white wine or vodka, diatomite can easily be used as an explosive!"

"The explosion is pretty terrifying, too."

"In theory, the diatomite in your plaster would be able to split the entire plane in half."

"And once an explosion like this goes off in the air

..."

"Everyone here would be dead without a doubt!"

"Even God won't be able to save us!"

Harvey told a stewardess to open the emergency exit, and threw a speck of plaster dust outside along with a splash of vodka.

Boom!

The moment the alcohol came in contact with the dust, a loud explosion could be heard. Then, a huge flame spread outside in the air...

The expressions of Shelby, Jemma, and the others changed in an instant.

Everyone knew full well that Harvey was right.

Simply put, Harvey's seemingly-reckless behavior saved everyone's lives!

The woman on the ground now had a horrible expression. She glared at Harvey filled with hate.

She couldn't believe that Harvey managed to see through her tricks so easily!

Cold sweat started dripping down the middle-aged inspector's face.

If the plane still exploded after his inspection, he'd

be gunned down without a doubt!

There were a few hundred passengers on the plane; he'd have no choice but to take the blame if he didn't manage to carry out his duty.

Without a second thought, he instantly pointed his firearm at the woman's head.

"Cuff her up!"

Swoosh!

The woman had no choice but to fight back after getting herself exposed.

She instantly rolled away and slammed the person trying to catch her to the ground. At the same time, she sent the middle-aged inspector flying with a single kick.

She then grabbed the firearm midair before quickly taking the safety off.

Without a doubt, she was an expert martial artist.

After kicking several more inspectors to the ground, she pointed her firearm at the woman in a black shirt.

"Death to the Patel family!"

In the first place, said woman was her target.

“How naive.”

Right when Harvey was about to take action, the woman grinned and snapped her fingers.

“You...”

The woman with a firearm trembled, and dark blood seeped out of the corner of her mouth.

Her face was filled with disbelief.

“Insect poison? How?! When did you...”

“From the moment you walked in here,” replied the woman in a black shirt.

The woman with a firearm fell to the ground, not a single sound out of her.

Chapter 4069

Harvey had an odd look when he saw the sight.

When the woman died before saying those words, he couldn't help but reevaluate the woman in a black shirt again.

It would be better not to go against the woman. If not, he wouldn't even know how he'd die.

At the same time, Harvey had a few guesses as to who the woman was.

With such an immense status and a superb assassination technique; as well as her surname...

The woman's identity was basically out of the bag at this point.

That said, Harvey didn't bother exposing her since he had no grudges against her.

As for the dead woman, Harvey had no interest in her whatsoever.

Since he wasn't her target, he couldn't be bothered to look into the dead.

The middle-aged inspector then asked Harvey to make a simple report.

Harvey only wanted to get to the Golden Sands, so he gave the two stewardesses the credit.

Shelby carefully explained the situation, but Jemma immediately refuted it.

Harvey looked curiously at Jemma; he didn't understand how such an innocent woman managed to have a friend like Jemma.

After all, it wasn't normal for a woman to get two men to fall for her at the same time.

If Shelby wasn't careful, Jemma would swallow her whole sooner or later...

But since they only met out of coincidence, Harvey couldn't be bothered to get himself involved.

Soon, the first-place seats were all cleaned up. After spraying some special-made solution, the smell of blood dissipated completely.

Harvey casually returned to his seat and waited for the plane to take off.

A refreshing scent soon wafted over. Harvey squinted, and saw the elegant face of the woman in a black shirt.

This was clearly a woman whose beauty rivaled Mandy.

Even Harvey felt a little pressured when such a beautiful woman stood in front of him.

The entire place had been cleared off by the woman's bodyguards. Only she and Harvey were left.

An eerie, yet somewhat flirty feeling could be felt.

Harvey stood up; before he could even speak, the woman smiled faintly at him.

"Hello. My name's Kairi Patel."

She seemed quite sincere.

"Thank you for saving me today."

"Hello, I'm Harvey York."

Since the woman seemed genuine, he didn't try to hide anything.

"It's nice to meet you. I only happened to find out something wrong with that woman and dealt with it. I didn't mean to save you in particular."

"Besides, we're all on the same flight. If anything happens to the plane, we'll both be in trouble."

Harvey frowned and squinted at the woman once more.

She had a slender figure; her aura was

extraordinary, and her face was exquisite. Everything about her seemed absolutely stunning.

Yet, for some reason, it felt as if she was on her dying breath.

However, Harvey said nothing about it.

He realized that a lot of her bodyguards were glaring fiercely at him when he shook Kairi's hand, as if they wanted to gun him down.

A short-haired man looked completely infuriated as he watched; even his breathing got a lot faster as he glared hatefully at Harvey.

Chapter 4070

In their eyes, Harvey had without question tainted Kairi.

Harvey smiled at their reactions, and calmly let go of Kairi's hand.

Even so, a hint of her fragrance was still lingering between his fingertips.

Kairi smiled.

"No matter the reason, you managed to deal with a dangerous crisis."

"If you didn't, even if she doesn't get to kill me, many innocents would be dragged into this."

"I'd be blamed for the innocents instead."

Kairi flashed him a dreamy smile.

"No matter the perspective, I owe you a huge favor."

"From now on, you're my friend! Let me know whatever you need from me. I'll do anything in my power to help!"

"It's cliche to say something like this, but I really

mean it."

"Even if I'm gone, you can bring my name card to my father or...fiance..."

Kairi pulled out a card before putting it in Harvey's hand.

"They'll do everything they can to help."

Harvey held the exquisite-looking card; it had been carved from a special type of wood. There was only a name and a number on it.

Yet, it was enough to tell that ordinary people had no right to even touch the card.

Harvey instinctively looked at the card, and noticed a few markings.

The woman was indeed from the Patel family...

The same family who had been governing all of Golden Sands!

From another standpoint, the Patel family was a lot more powerful and mysterious compared to the other hidden families.

The woman was clearly out of the ordinary; her status was most likely a lot higher than Elias's.

The thought came to Harvey's mind. He then

smiled at Kairi.

“I’ll have to thank you for that.”

Seeing Harvey reacting unlike any other man when he got the card, Kairi’s interest was piqued.

It seemed her identity and looks couldn’t captivate him one bit.

As her curiosity about him grew, she couldn’t help but think that their meeting was fate.

“If you may, I’d like to hear you call me Kairi.”

She flashed him a welcoming look and smiled.

“And not Ms. Patel.”

“Of course, Kairi.”

Harvey immediately changed the subject.

“Are you here in Hong Kong and Las Vegas for a vacation?”

“I’m here to look for some medicine. I’m here to see an old friend as well.”

Kairi didn’t bother hiding anything from Harvey.

“But judging from the way things are, someone here’s preventing me from going back to the Golden Sands.”

‘Medicine?’

Harvey narrowed his eyes; it seemed like he was right after all—there was something wrong with Kairi.

Harvey smiled.

“I know a lot of people here. Maybe I can help with what you’re finding.”

“Maybe something that can deal with insect poison …”

“Forget it. Thank you for your kindness, but I can deal with this myself.”

Kairi immediately held back.

After all, she could already tell that there were a lot of eyes on her because of the incident.

If Harvey knew too much, he’d get dragged into the mess as well.

Chapter 4071

A few hours later, the plane landed at the Golden Sands International Airport. The entire time, neither Harvey nor Kairi said a word.

Harvey and Kairi walked in the VIP passageway together as if they were a couple. The bodyguards behind Kairi all had gloomy looks as they watched.

The two soon reached the exit. Kairi flashed Harvey a friendly smile.

"Where are you going next? I can get you there if you'd like."

Harvey shook his head.

"No need. I already told my wife about my arrival when I boarded the plane."

"She'll come pick me up later."

"Your wife?"

Kairi froze; then, she instinctively looked at Harvey's ring finger.

There was no ring on it.

Harvey smiled when he saw the look on Kairi's face.

"Maybe ex-wife is a more appropriate title. I'm just a discarded man at this point."

Kairi smiled at Harvey; she seemed a lot more interested in Harvey now.

"That doesn't matter. If you give me a call, I'll help you any way I can in the Golden Sands!"

"Come! Let's hug it out as a goodbye!"

The men in suits raised their heads and glared fiercely at Harvey.

"I'll see you soon."

Harvey ignored their gazes completely and hugged Kairi.

"Of course. By the way, I'm quite well-versed in martial arts as well. I know you have some sort of disease on you, and it's most likely related to the poison you use."

"If you need any help, just come look for me."

Harvey then slipped a note into Kairi's chest.

What he did wasn't polite at all; while he was doing that, he quietly protected Kairi's heart by passing a wave of energy through her.

"You can tell?"

Kairi was shocked.

She didn't think Harvey would be impressive enough to see that her disease was related to her poison.

Harvey smiled.

"I know you'll start feeling sharp pains in your heart if you don't consume some of the poison on time."

"That said, you're only delaying the inevitable at this point. It won't do anything other than make things worse."

"Your arteries are safe for now. If you trust me, I can help you deal with the problem once you stop consuming the poison."

A surge of power could be felt in Kairi's heart.

After checking for a short while, she could feel warmth coming from her heart.

She at first thought that Harvey was just coping a feel, but it turned out that he kept her heart safe for just a short moment.

At this moment, a woman as beautiful as a goddess showed up in front of the VIP passageway.

She took her sunglasses off and watched

emotionlessly as the two were acting all lovey-dovey.

She had been waiting outside for a long time, but Harvey hadn't shown up.

She didn't think she'd see such a thing as soon as she got there.

Judging from how intimate things seemed, they looked as if they were actually together.

She could tell that Kairi was hugging Harvey back as well.

She instinctively frowned after taking in everything.

Harvey glanced in her direction, and his heart skipped a beat upon seeing Mandy.

'Sh*t!'

'Mandy!'

Chapter 4072

By then, Kairi had grown more interested in Harvey.

She leaned in closer to his ear before whispering, “ What about dinner tonight, Sir York?”

“Thank you for your offer, but he’s not free!”

Mandy couldn’t help but reveal a cold glare as she spoke up, replying in Harvey’s stead.

She stomped on her high heels before pulling Harvey away, smiling sharply.

“He’ll be having dinner with me tonight.”

Kairi froze after seeing Mandy here.

“This is your useless ex-husband, Mandy?!” she exclaimed, shocked.

‘Huh? Do they know each other?’ Harvey thought, surprised.

‘Well, I suppose it’s normal for people from the Golden Sands’ top-rated circle to know each other ... ’

Mandy couldn’t be bothered to explain anything, and dragged Harvey out of the passageway and into

her red Ferrari.

She furiously stepped on the gas soon after.

Kairi was left at the airport, watching the two go away with a playful expression.

Harvey was in the passenger's seat, his seatbelt strapped on him, an odd expression on his face.

It had been a while since he met his ex-wife—or rather, his wife.

'Was she jealous?'

The car left the airport immediately after. Before Harvey could even take in the scenery around him, Mandy spoke up.

"Kairi's a beautiful and gentle woman, isn't she?"

She was right, in a way.

Other than being quite proficient with insect poison, Kairi truly was a beautiful and kind woman.

After getting along with her for a few hours, Harvey had to admit that her aura was as gentle as a calm breeze. Anybody would be infatuated just by being around her...

That said, he could already sniff Mandy's jealousy in the air.

“I have to admit, she is quite the beauty...”

“But she’s nothing compared to you.”

The cold look on Mandy dissipated ever so slightly.

Vrrr, vrrr, vrrr!

Harvey’s phone suddenly vibrated.

Xynthia’s helpless tone could be heard after he picked up the call.

“Are you here yet, Harvey?”

“My banquet’s coming up tonight!”

“If you don’t come with my present, I’ll get really angry!”

“I’m coming, I’m coming,” Harvey replied consolingly.

“I’ll be there with your sister soon.”

After comforting Xynthia for a short while, he hung up.

Mandy’s face turned gentle after hearing Harvey and Xynthia’s intimate conversation.

She was on the verge of lashing out when she saw what happened at the airport just now, but she

could tell just how close Harvey was with her sister.

"You didn't bring anything for Xynthia after rushing all the way here, did you?"

"It's important for that little brat."

"Her classmates are going to make fun of her if you don't!"

"You're here to make her proud, not embarrass her."

Mandy gave Harvey a lecture, afraid that he didn't know about anything.

Harvey smiled.

"So, we're getting her a present right now?"

"We're eating first, of course!"

Mandy's face turned cold.

Harvey was in a good mood; it had been a while since he felt Mandy's emotions surging again.

Chapter 4073

At six o'clock in the evening, in front of the Golden Sands Shopping Center—the Golden Sands Food Market.

The place was named as such, but it was one of the most well-known restaurants around. It was said there'd be thousands of people lining up to get in every single day.

The parking lot was filled with all sorts of luxurious cars.

Mandy was already prepared to take Harvey here. However, he immediately froze when he saw her pull out a number plate from her handbag.

After parking the car, the two walked into the restaurant. The entire place was filled with customers dressed in all sorts of elegant clothing. It was clear this was the peak time for dinner.

Mandy showed the number plate, and a waiter led the two to the reserved seats.

During the process, Mandy caught quite a lot of attention.

After all, compared to the young ladies with elegant

makeup and slender legs...

Mandy wasn't wearing makeup at all, but her looks and aura outmatched the others completely.

The men with female companions showed their burning passion as soon as they locked eyes with Mandy.

Rich heirs and successful businessmen, along with pompous playboys, could be seen all around the place.

Judging from their looks, they were in a completely different league compared to Harvey.

When they saw Harvey beside Mandy, they couldn't help but boo at him.

Mandy ignored the sounds and took her seat. Ater ordering a few signature dishes with ease, she poured Harvey a cup of tea.

Sensing the rare gentle look on her face, Harvey sipped his tea and studied Mandy.

Her batwing-sleeved blouse had her figure neatly revealed. It was an extremely alluring sight.

Together with her elegant look and slender legs, people couldn't help but feel a little parched.

After Mandy became a lot more powerful, she had

become extremely eye-catching.

Harvey took a few more sips of tea to quench the flame in his heart.

"Remember, we'll buy something for Xynthia at the shopping mall in front before going to her."

"Just focus on keeping her happy tonight."

"We'll talk about everything else tomorrow," Mand said.

"Everything else?"

Harvey repeated, curious.

"Didn't your mother come here too? What's she planning this time?"

Harvey knew the only person who could make such a capable woman like Mandy's head throb would be her very own mother.

Mandy couldn't help but rub her forehead and let out a sigh.

"Not just her, even Father's here."

"He bumped into a miracle; he managed to make a few friends after meeting a lot of bad people here."

"These people are not easy going at all."

"They even tried clinging to me after hearing that you're the Zimmer family's live-in son-in-law."

"They're waiting to see you make a fool out of yourself."

"In any case, just try to hold yourself back when you get home."

"We'll talk about everything after we get our marriage certificate back."

Mandy's face turned slightly red; she was naturally a little shy about bringing this up.

Harvey froze. He immediately understood what Mandy meant.

She was afraid of him fighting her mother again and causing more trouble.

Harvey held Mandy's hand with a smile on his face.

"Don't worry."

"I'll do everything you say here."

Chapter 4074

“Hello, Miss...”

Right as Harvey and Mandy were speaking, a beautiful waitress with great makeup walked over with a 1982 Lafite.

“Young Master Jackson wanted you to have this.”

Before Mandy and Harvey had the chance to reject the gift, the extremely rare bottle of wine was already put on the table. 1

“Wine? A 1982 Lafite, of all things?”

Harvey and Mandy froze, then looked in the direction the waitress pointed toward.

A handsome man in a Givenchy couture suit raised his glass of red wine.

He looked young, dashing, and extremely rich.

It was clear he was a very successful man.

A few people in elegant clothing surrounded him.

They were all staring mockingly at Harvey and Mandy, as if they were waiting for something to happen.

Before Harvey even said a word, Mandy had already spoken up with a cold expression.

“I’m sorry, I don’t know who that is. Please take this back.”

“This...”

The beautiful waitress frowned after sensing Mandy ’s distant attitude; she was clearly in a bad mood.

“I know you’re quite the personable woman, but you should know it’s rare for Young Master Jackson to be this hospitable. I do hope you accept his gift.”

“After all, everyone knows he’s a handsome and rich man!”

“Most women don’t even get a chance to be under his belt!”

“He gave you an entire bottle of 1982 Lafite, of all things! You should be honored!”

“I don’t understand! Why can’t you just accept it?”

The beautiful waitress looked at Mandy as if she was an ignorant woman.

It was apparent that Young Master Jackson was a frequent customer here and had an immense status. He clearly had something going on with this

particular waitress.

Harvey ignored the conversation as he ate the pickled fish in front of him. It was quite delicious, to say the least.

He was a little dizzy after getting off the plane, so he was all too happy to shove the fish in his mouth.

"Do you not understand what I just said?"

Mandy's tone became a lot colder.

"Take the wine back! You're disturbing us."

Mandy felt speechless when she looked back at Harvey.

'He's a good man, but he's just a little too discreet sometimes. He just doesn't understand how a woman feels...'

'Doesn't he know that he should be standing up right now to announce his ownership?'

'Maybe he's really just a playboy just like Mother said...'

'Maybe he doesn't love me that much...'

After thinking about Lilian constantly begging Mandy not to marry Harvey again, Mandy didn't know how to feel at this very moment.

When she remembered the sight she saw at the airport, her expression turned as cold as ice.

The beautiful waitress had a horrible look when she saw Mandy's cold and distant expression.

"Lady, I'm doing this for your sake!"

"Young Master Jackson is an outstanding man!"

"He gave you a chance to get closer to him! You should cherish the opportunity!"

The waitress was filled with disdain; she thought that Mandy was just showing off.

'Who does she think Young Master Jackson is?!'

'A woman like her surely wants to climb the ranks!'

'Every woman thinks the same!'

Chapter 4075

“Look closely, Miss!”

“Other than stuffing his mouth, what else can your man even do?!”

“He wouldn’t even dare speak up about this!”

“And what about Young Master Jackson? He’s a thousand times better than this man here! You’ll regret it if you miss your chance!”

The waitress looked down at Harvey.

While she already knew he was there, she just couldn’t stand such a poor-looking sob.

After all, in her eyes, the most valuable man in the Golden Sands was Young Master Jackson, Dariel Jackson.

Mandy was completely infuriated; she couldn’t be bothered to talk to the waitress any longer.

“Leave!” she exclaimed coldly.

The waitress chuckled.

“Enough is enough!”

“Why are you still pretending?!”

"I'll get your manager to fire you if you keep yapping here!"

At this moment, Dariel walked over with his glass of wine, having watched the whole thing with narrowed eyes for a while.

With every single step he took, he exuded an incredibly domineering aura.

Those who were in his way quickly stepped aside, clearly not wanting to offend him in any way.

Dariel had a smug, righteous look on his face upon seeing people making way for him.

His rascally-looking friends swarmed over with gleeful grins, eager to watch the show.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk! As expected from Young Master Jackson! He's going to steal someone else's woman!"

"No woman can get away from him as long as he's interested in her! They'll just willingly fall into his arms!"

"It's just like that small celebrity who called herself pure and innocent. Before, she kept chasing away Young Master Jackson so proudly..."

"And then what happened? She had no choice but to

cling to him after he cut off all of her resources!"

"There was a man who thought that he managed to get together with a goddess of a woman! He kept flaunting her right in front of Young Master Jackson, too!"

"Well, Young Master Jackson screwed that woman right in front of him after that!"

"Young Master Jackson sure likes to do this kind of stuff a lot!"

"There's going to be a great show coming up soon enough!"

"From the moment this man walked into the restaurant, he's already destined to be cucked!"

"I have to admit, this woman's quite the beauty!"

Customers were gossiping up a storm; everyone wanted to see the chaos unfold.

The beautiful waitress revealed a haughty expression.

'Keep pretending!'

'Keep acting innocent!'

'Young Master Jackson has never failed to get the woman he wants!' 1

‘Your man can’t protect you now! You better stand and have a drink with Young Master Jackson! Accept his kindness!’

‘If not, you’ll regret everything!’

While the waitress was scoffing at Mandy...

Dariel chuckled, putting on a polite and personable expression.

To the customers, he looked like a celebrity walking on a red carpet who was swaying his glass of wine. He then approached Mandy and stopped in front of her.

“Hello, darling. I’m Dariel Jackson. You must’ve heard of me before.”

Dariel flashed Mandy a polite smile.

“Fate must’ve brought us together today. How about we make friends with each other and have a drink together?”

Chapter 4076

Dariel's tone was bright and decisive.

A lot of his friends burst out laughing; there was clearly another meaning to his words.

But Dariel had a calm look on his face, as if he was only speaking normally.

He had a confident expression, and completely ignored Harvey's existence.

Mandy kept his eyes on Harvey, her face cold. "Are you done eating? We'll head out as soon as you're done."

The beautiful waitress was completely infuriated.

"What are you saying, you b*tch?!" 1

"Young Master Jackson came all the way here just for you, yet you're still trying to play hard to get?"

"Do you think you're actually worth something?"

"You'll end up horribly if Young Master Jackson gets angry!"

"Sigh. Enough nonsense! We should be gentle with beautiful women like her. There's no need for

threats!"

Dariel waved at the beautiful waitress, swishing the glass of wine in his hand as he did so. He smiled when he looked at Harvey, who was in the midst of taking bites out of the pickled fish.

"I'm into your woman, mister."

"Why don't you get your *ss out of here when you're done eating?!"

"You have no right to have a woman like this, after all!"

"People need to have self-awareness!"

Dariel threw his Porsche car key and a villa access card in front of Harvey.

His friends laughed their stomachs off at the sight.

'He's insane!'

'Now this is dominance!'

'A country bumpkin like this loser can't afford such things, even if he works for eight different lifetimes!'

In the past, Dariel would be able to scare away any man just by showing off.

Any man with social experience would understand...

That they couldn't afford to go against the people who owned such expensive things.

The beautiful waitress glared disdainfully at Harvey.

Aside from her, the other customers were clearly watching the show with glee.

They wanted to see just how the poor-looking loser would do next.

After calmly taking the last bite out of the pickled fish, Harvey let out a small burp and wiped his mouth with some tissue.

Dariel froze when he saw Harvey completely ignoring him. Then, he reached out and tapped Harvey on the face with a mocking smile.

"You don't understand me or something, kid?"

"I'm pretty jealous of you having such a beautiful woman."

"It'll be bad if I act out of jealousy, you know?"

"You know what you'll do to yourself if you don't leave right now?"

Dariel's words were threatening and dominant.

"You're coming for my woman, and you hit my face

while you're at it..." Harvey began calmly.

"Surely you know the consequences of doing things like this, right?"

"Consequences?!"

Dariel chuckled, his face dark and sinister.

"I'd really like to find out!"

"Are you going to hit me or something?!"

Dariel's friends kept laughing.

'Dariel's always been the one threatening others, not the other way around!'

'Did pigs start flying or something?'

"I'm a civilized man, so I'll give you one chance," Harvey said.

"Kneel and apologize to my wife. I'll forgive you if you do..." 1

Chapter 4077

The crowd became dead silent as soon as they heard Harvey's words.

They looked at Harvey in shock; some of them couldn't help but pluck their ears to check if they had heard wrong.

It'd be normal for Dariel to say something like this...

However, it was just completely shocking for a random country bumpkin to say the same thing.

Dariel froze for a moment, then scoffed.

"Interesting!It's been a while since someone's acted like this in front of me."

"You're not the first, but you're definitely one of the most interesting."

"How about this? Grovel before you leave."

Harvey nodded.

"Sure. Do it now."

Dariel shot Harvey a disdainful look.

'Does this b*stard know who he's talking to?'

"This guy's not respecting you at all, Young Master

Jackson!"

"He wants you to grovel?! No chance!"

"Looks like you'll have to teach him a lesson for running his mouth like that, Young Master Jackson!"

Dariel's friends were cheering loudly; they wanted chaos.

Dariel felt utterly humiliated after seeing the crowd's relentless ridicule.

"I gave you respect, you b*stard! I'll beat you to death!" he exclaimed, squinting angrily at Harvey.

He swung his palm forward, ready to hit Harvey...

But as soon as he did, the back of Harvey's palm managed to land first.

Bang!

A loud sound was heard, and Dariel felt a sharp pain on his face; he could only see darkness in front of him as he froze in place.

He had been the one slapping others throughout his entire life, and never the other way around.

Before Dariel could even react, Harvey instantly picked up the bottle of 1982 Lafite.

Right after that, he swung it right on Dariel's head.

The bottle shattered instantly, and wine splattered all over the ground.

Dariel's head was covered in blood and alcohol. It was a miserable sight.

"What?!"

The beautiful women screamed in fear, while the men's expressions changed immediately.

'Someone actually slapped Young Master Jackson and cracked his head?!'

Even Mandy froze.

She didn't think that Harvey would do something this surprising. 3

Everything that happened was beyond her expectation.

Ripples started forming in her heart.

'He's still the Harvey I know...'

Harvey disdainfully kicked Dariel to the marble table behind him, and cups and plates instantly shattered to the ground. It was a complete mess.

"Leave!" Harvey snarled.

He had no intention to go easy on Dariel, who was screaming in pain while rolling around the mess on the ground.

His friends were all knocked down as well, adding more to the already miserable sight.

The entire place was dead silent; everyone was thoroughly shocked.

They looked at Harvey, filled with disbelief.

Everyone here was quite sharp.

Dariel's clothes were worth at least hundreds and thousands of dollars...

A person like him was usually either a rich heir or someone from the top-rated circle.

A loser like Harvey shouldn't be able to go against Dariel!

Mandy frowned, though she didn't say a word. Instead, she immediately looked through her phone to find someone who could deal with the mess at hand.

Chapter 4078

“How dare you hit me, you b*stard?!”

Dariel stumbled off the ground.

His face was filled with rage and resentment; he was glaring at Harvey as he gritted his teeth.

“You’re dead!”

“You hear me?!”

His friends raised their heads as well, glaring disdainfully at Harvey and Mandy.

Naturally, they knew that the two were done for.

The beautiful waitress quickly called several men in suits. They were probably the restaurant’s security guards.

Harvey ignored them, and casually took a sip of the cup of the tea on his table.

“You still have a chance to kneel right now. I’ll have to break your arm if you keep this up, though.”

The crowd scoffed at Harvey’s words.

They all thought Harvey was just some loser who had no right to go against a rich heir.

After all, in a place like the Golden Sands, just a bit of talent wouldn't be able to get anyone far.

In a big city like this, power, background, connections, authority, and status meant everything.

Harvey was surely finished for challenging such a powerful character!

"You're dead, country bumpkin!"

The beautiful waitress was furious.

"What right do you have to go against Young Master Jackson?!"

"Do you even know who he is?"

"He's the general manager of Starlight Studios, which is under the Patel family name!"

"Have you not heard of them before?"

"They're an all-powerful family who has influence over everyone in this place!"

The waitress's rage was as clear as day.

After all, Dariel was from the top-rated social circle in Golden Sands. More importantly, he had connections with the mysterious Patel family.

A mere loser challenging him would be considered a cardinal sin.

His head would be cut off for this during ancient times.

After hearing Dariel's relation to the Patel family and his position, everyone gasped.

'He's done for! He's about to get beaten to death!'

'The woman has no choice but to be with Young Master Jackson! It'll be bad if he gets angry!'

Everyone thought the same; they all had a sympathetic expression as they looked at Mandy's beautiful face.

Dariel's status was just too powerful. No matter how beautiful Mandy was, she couldn't afford to go against him.

That said, Harvey still appeared calm despite everything that was happening.

But to other people, he was just showing off at this point.

While enjoying the crowd's respectful gaze and Mandy's beautiful face, Dariel covered his face and strutted pridefully toward Harvey.

"How dare you hit me in the head, you b*stard?!"

he exclaimed before chuckling coldly.

“Pretty cocky, aren’t you?”

“Let me tell you something! Nobody in the city even dares to do this to me!”

“You’re the first, but you’ll also be the last!”

“I have to admit, you’re pretty damn talented!”

“But you’ll have to pay a huge price for this!”

“You’re dead!”

“You better kneel and break the hand that touched me! After that, send your woman straight to my bed and let me have my fun for a few days!”

“If you don't, I’ll settle scores with you soon enough!”

“The law might not be able to finish you off, but I can definitely make your life a living hell!”

Chapter 4079

Dariel finally showed his true colors.

At his words, his friends all stepped forward with beer bottles in hand, ready to crack Harvey's head open.

Mandy's expression turned frosty.

"What are you trying to do?!"

"I'll call the cops if you do anything stupid!"

"Call the cops? Hah!"

The beautiful waitress chuckled coldly.

"We'll start calling you Mommy if you can even do anything with that!"

"Let me tell you something! The entire police station has connections with Young Master Jackson!"

"Even if you start begging for their help..."

"They wouldn't do anything!"

"It's fine, Mandy. I'll handle this."

Harvey stopped Mandy from making a phone call,

and then glanced calmly at Dariel.

“So you’re saying you don’t want to beg for mercy?”

Dariel laughed coldly before spitting out some blood.

“You’re asking that from me? Do you even have the right?”

“Is that so? I don’t have any now?”

Harvey pulled out a card and flicked it right toward Dariel’s head.

“How about now?”

“Heh, heh! Still showing off, are we?”

Dariel scoffed derisively, as if nothing mattered to him.

“What the hell is this?”

“A card? Feh!”

“Do you think this stupid thing gives you the right to talk to me like this?”

“Who do you think you are?”

“A prince or some young master?”

The beautiful waitress shot Harvey a look of

loathing.

"Hah! You want to scare Young Master Jackson off with just that?"

"Do you think you're some sort of main character?"

Dariel held the card in his hand, about to tear it apart...

However, the corner of his eye managed to see what was on the card.

His entire body shivered, as if he was standing in the middle of freezing winter.

Kairi's name on the card was enough to shake Dariel.

'Kairi's card?!'

'This is custom-made! Only those close to her can have this!'

Dariel was filled with disbelief; he never stopped shaking even as he checked every part of the card, trying to find anything off with it...

But the more he looked, the paler his face got.

The card was genuine!

Dariel's back was drenched in sweat.

'I'm finished!'

‘This is bad!’

He thought of circumcising himself on the spot.

He went against someone he couldn’t afford to, after all!

Harvey sipped his tea.

“What’s the matter? Don’t you know what that is?”

“I...I do.”

Dariel hesitantly put the card on the table, still trembling.

The card represented Kairi’s will! This meant that Harvey was an esteemed guest of the Patel family!

Who was Kairi?

In many people’s eyes, she was the lady of the Patel family who had many businesses under her belt...

Yet, Dariel knew more than that. Kairi had another title—the Poison Fairy.

Why that title?

Because she could end anyone’s life without them even knowing it!

Who would dare go against someone the Poison

Fairy was protecting?!

Only someone with a death wish would do something that reckless!

At the end of the day, Dariel's measly connection with the Patel family was nothing compared to the presence of the card.

Chapter 4080

Dariel couldn't understand why someone who looked like a complete loser would have the right to get Kairi's card in the first place.

He didn't give up, however; he assumed Harvey must've picked up the card on the ground to show off.

He gritted his teeth, and then made a call. His body trembled immediately after.

Kairi said only one thing...

That being, Harvey was her good friend.

Those simple words were enough to spin Dariel's head around. The remainder of his hope was instantly crushed.

He hung up, then slammed his knees to the ground without hesitation.

The crowd was bewildered.

Everyone was filled with disbelief at the sight; they had absolutely no idea what happened.

'How did a loser like him get such a rich and handsome man to kneel?'

"I'm sorry, Sir York! I'm really sorry!"

"I was ignorant! Please let me go!"

"Please!"

"This is all my fault!"

Dariel then slapped himself around a few times before he started groveling.

He knew full well that he'd be dead if Harvey wasn't pleased about the situation.

"Please! Give me a chance!"

He would end up horribly if he didn't earn Harvey's forgiveness!

The customers all went slack with shock; they didn't know how to feel upon watching the events unfold.

Nobody expected Harvey to be this impressive!

What was more, he did all that just by throwing a card!

Even Mandy had a surprised look on her face. She didn't think that a random card Harvey threw out would make someone like Dariel kneel.

After all, he was from the Patel family.

The beautiful waitress froze before she tried pulling

Dariel up.

“What’s wrong, Young Master Jackson?!” she screamed furiously.

“You can’t just kneel in front of useless filth like him!”

“He’s just a country bumpkin! He’s just a loser!”

“Why the hell would you kneel to him?”

“Shut the f*ck up!”

Dariel slapped the waitress to the ground and kicked her a few times.

“Slander Sir York again, and I’ll kill you with my own hands!”

Dariel was on the verge of tears.

‘This is an extremely crucial moment right now!’

‘How dare this stupid broad go against Sir York right now?!’

‘Does she have a death wish?!’

The waitress was lying on the ground with a swollen face, feeling utterly resentful.

Harvey showed a faint smile.

“Aren’t you supposed to be impressive, Young

Master Jackson?"

"Didn't you want to break my arm and take my woman to your bed?"

"What's this? Are you eating your words now?"

"I was wrong, Sir York! I was wrong!"

Dariel kept groveling as he screamed in fear.

"Please! Just pretend nothing ever happened!"

"Let me live! I beg of you!"

"I was wrong! I was truly wrong!"

"I won't take advantage of anyone else ever again!"

"I promise to be a good person from now on! I'll do community service every single day if you want me to!"

Dariel looked as if he was a changed man.

He knew that if Harvey was the slightest bit displeased, Kairi would have her way with him even without Harvey taking action.

Chapter 4081

After seeing Dariel kneeling on the ground, slapping himself in the face and groveling...

The crowd suddenly found themselves growing slack with shock, and that it was difficult to breathe.

Everyone looked at Harvey with curious and awkward expressions.

They initially thought that he was just some useless filth who'd be crushed instantly.

They thought that his life, along with the woman he loved, would be lost ...

Yet, nobody thought he'd manage to disrespect everyone so easily.

Dariel was already on the ground, almost to the point where he was about to bark like a dog.

It was a ridiculous sight!

The beautiful waitress, who had been so smug earlier, was so scared that she didn't dare lash out.

She couldn't believe that Dariel would be this terrified of a single country bumpkin.

'What happened?'

'What did the card mean?'

'He actually has the right to make Dariel kneel?'

Mandy's face went bright red, and she looked at the crowd around her.

"It's fine, Harvey. He's apologized anyway," she whispered.

"This isn't enough," Harvey replied calmly.

"If he met someone else today, how do you think he 'd treat that person?"

He casually threw a knife on the ground.

"Are you going to do it yourself? Or do you want me to do it for you?"

Dariel's eyes twitched frantically when he saw the knife before him.

He raised his head, and looked at Harvey with gritted teeth.

"You don't have to do anything, sir. I'll do it myself!"

Having said that, Dariel picked up the knife before jamming it into his hand.

Blood splattered everywhere.

The people around him were completely shocked.

Nobody expected this to happen!

Not only did Harvey easily crush Dariel, but he also made the latter offer up his hand!

Harvey looked at Dariel calmly, then stomped his foot.

Crack!

Dariel's pierced hand snapped in half; he trembled in pain, but dared not do anything about it.

Harvey showed a cold expression; not a hint of remorse was seen on his face.

He knew Dariel would've trampled all over him if he was an ordinary person, and that he would've ended up horribly.

His woman would've been taking advantage of as well.

Because of all this, Harvey had no intention to hold back.

Only then would Dariel learn how to respect...

Only then would Dariel know not to take advantage of people.

The remainder of Dariel's hatred dissipated when Harvey stomped on his hand. This was the truth.

Dariel knew that he couldn't afford to go against Harvey.

As he looked at Harvey and Mandy's backs, fear filled him; he rejoiced, as if he managed to survive a catastrophe.

For the rest of his life, Harvey became his nightmare.

After exiting the restaurant, Mandy was just about to take Harvey to Xynthia's birthday banquet.

However, her phone suddenly rang; she needed to attend an emergency meeting.

Harvey was planning to go to the shopping mall to get Xynthia a present.

At this moment, Dariel stumbled out with an exquisite-looking gift box.

"I'm sorry, Sir York! Here's a small gift! Please accept it!"

He didn't feel safe at all when Harvey left the restaurant. Thus, he wanted to give Harvey something expensive from the Patel family, hoping Harvey would take it.

Chapter 4082

Harvey glanced at Dariel , then chuckled.

“That’s it?”

Dariel froze while he gritted his teeth.

“Here’s a Porsche, sir. I got it yesterday,” he added quietly, putting the car key in the gift box.

“You probably don’t have a car since you just got here...”

“Please take it. You don’t have to hold back.”

“Also, here’s my phone number! Just give me a call if you need me. I’ll do everything in my power to help, even if you tell me to clean toilets or sweep the streets!”

Dariel hurriedly shoved his gifts into Harvey’s hands before stumbling out of the place as fast as he could.

Harvey smiled as he looked at the gifts, quietly accepting them...

But as soon as he opened the box, his eyes lit up instantly.

He didn’t need to buy a gift anymore; this was

perfect!

He then drove his brand-new Porsche to a Western restaurant on the shopping mall's first floor.

This was where Xynthia's birthday banquet was held.

Without bothering to look at Xynthia's texts from a few minutes ago, Harvey quickly walked toward the entrance.

Thinking about how helpless she'd feel, Harvey picked up the pace.

His dear sister-in-law had been treating him very well; he wouldn't want to be late for such a rare birthday banquet.

As he was thinking about all this, he reached the restaurant's entrance.

Harvey raised his head, thinking he'd see a stylish restaurant. However, he didn't expect to be overwhelmed by flowers and balloons.

A group of young people lined up with bouquets of elegant flowers. It was quite the grand sight.

Meanwhile, a young and handsome-looking man was seen in front of the crowd with a dignified expression.

He seemed quite fashionable, looking as if he was one of the main characters in popular dramas.

In front of him was Xynthia, who seemed a little awkward.

Harvey finally understood why she kept texting him.

A fun birthday banquet had somehow turned into a massive proposal scene.

Judging from Xynthia's attitude, it was already good enough that she didn't run away immediately.

Snap!

The young man then made an exaggerated gesture.

The people lined up all opened up small boxes that were inside the bouquet of flowers.

Dazzling lights shimmered everywhere.

Diamonds.

Forty-nine diamonds with a single carat each! They were clearly expensive to even get.

The women in the place screamed in admiration; they found this scene unbelievably romantic and extravagant!

"These diamonds are a single carat each! They're

worth at least hundreds and thousands of dollars!"

"What a generous young master! This is just so romantic!"

"Do you know who this man is? He's the son of the Deepsky Corporation's chairman, Westin Miller!"

"People like him have a lot of money!"

After someone pointed out the man's identity, the crowd gasped.

The Deepsky Corporation wasn't just some top-rated company in the entire world; it had billions of dollars worth of assets as well. They were considered tycoons of the entire city.

As the heir of the company's chairman, it was only natural that Westin was filthy rich.

It would be a blessing to be the woman he was interested in!

Chapter 4083

Westin was Xynthia's university mate. However, he was very discreet back then and didn't get close to her.

When he reached Golden Sands, Xynthia coincidentally happened to have her birthday banquet there.

After receiving an invite, Westin knew that his opportunity had come.

Thus, he planned to coerce the woman he had been yearning for into his arms.

After that, everything was history.

The screams and cheers all around led to him grinning confidently.

Westin was certain that no woman could resist such a romantic sight, especially after showing off his incredible wealth.

Even Xynthia, who looked like she came from one of the top ten families, wouldn't be able to reject such a grandiose proposal.

"I've been meaning to tell you something since we were university mates, Xynthia..."

Westin held a bouquet of roses in front of Xynthia, his face a determined expression.

"Fate had other plans. When I was about to say something, you left Buckwood."

"Thank goodness we were bound by a red thread! We managed to bump into each other in Golden Sands."

Westin was filled with burning passion, and there was a yearning look on his face.

Of course, the crowd thought that he was just in love.

Everyone couldn't help but admire the man.

They believed the two were a match made in Heaven.

They thought that only someone like Xynthia was worthy of Westin's love.

The women who were interested in Westin were showing gloomy looks.

While there were quite a lot of beautiful women, there just weren't enough rich young masters to spare.

A woman who looked a lot like Westin walked

toward Xynthia and wrapped her arms around Xynthia..

"You're so blessed, Xynthia!"

"My brother's never been this nice to a woman before."

"Ever since he saw you, though, he's been thinking about you day and night!"

"You should reciprocate his feelings."

Harvey was completely speechless as he watched everything that was taking place.

He didn't rush forward though; after all, it would be bad if Xynthia actually liked the man.

Of course, if she wasn't pleased with Westin...

Then Harvey wouldn't allow some random stranger to harass his sister-in-law.

Under the crowd's gaze, Westin put his knee down in front of Xynthia, still holding the bouquet of flowers.

"Ever since I saw you at Buckwood University, you've had all my attention!"

"You went to Mordu after that, but did you know? My heart left with you!"

"Do you know how happy I was to get your invitation here?"

"You know me best! I'm sure of it!"

"Please, Xynthia! Give me a chance!"

Westin flashed her an emotional look.

"Just say yes, and I'll give you happiness!"

"I'll make sure of it for the rest of my life!"

The women screamed in excitement after hearing Westin's passionate words; in everyone's eyes, he was a dominant yet romantic rich heir.

Before Xynthia could even reply, everyone around her all exclaimed in unison, "Say yes, Xynthia! Say yes! Say yes!"

Chapter 4084

"Thank you for everything you've done, Westin."

Xynthia's face, however, was ice. She had utter disdain for people treating her this way, and hated them more than everything.

She felt as if they were trying to force her.

This was her very own birthday banquet, no less. She couldn't be bothered to even pay Westin any respect.

"You should be giving all this to the person you love."

Xynthia spoke carefully; she was trying not to give Westin any chance to refute.

"I already have someone in my heart."

"We can't be together."

Westin really was a decent man. He was tall and handsome as well...

However, Xynthia already had someone she loved; she had no space for anybody else.

The expression of Westin's sister changed instantly.

"Xynthia! You can't just say these things just because you're embarrassed."

"The women who desire my brother are lined up all the way to Mordu!"

"If you miss out on this, you'll never get another chance to be together with a man like my brother!"

On the other hand, Xynthia's words didn't faze Westin the slightest.

"Oh, Xynthia! Don't be shy! I know you don't have anyone in your heart."

"Even if you did, it'd only be me! I'm the only one worth having you, after all."

"So please don't reject me. Okay?"

Xynthia frowned deeply.

"I'm telling you this one last time, Westin. We're just university mates."

"I already have someone!"

"More importantly, this is my birthday party!"

"Do you think it's appropriate for you to show off here, of all places?"

Westin smiled gently, as if he wasn't the least bit

shaken by Xynthia's words.

"It's because today's your birthday that I decided to propose in front of everyone!"

"This is the only way to prove my love to you!"

"And I am God's greatest gift to you!"

"When we're together, Deepsky Corporation will be ours!"

"I can be a stay-at-home husband when we're married, too! If you want, the entire company will be yours to control!"

The crowd was shocked to hear that.

Westin loved the woman in front of him too much.

For her, he'd be willing to hand over a billion-dollar company and be a stay-at-home husband!

What man would go to such lengths for a woman?

Harley, Xynthia's associate, was so excited that she began to tear up.

"Oh my god! You're so blessed, Xynthia!"

"You must've saved the galaxy in your past life or something!"

"Yeah! You'll be in the Patel family if you accept Mr.

Miller's love!"

"Say yes! Marry him!"

Xynthia was utterly speechless.

"Don't you understand me, Westin?!"

"I have someone I love already! We have no chance!"

She turned around, prepared to leave.

But a few strong men in suits stepped forward, cutting her off from the exit.

Xynthia's expression darkened immediately.

"What's the meaning of this, Westin?!"

"Are you going to use force on me?"

Westin smiled, waving casually at the men in suits.

"Just stay by the entrance."

"This is my darling's birthday party, as well as her most romantic day."

"You can't just come out and ruin the show like that."

The men in suits chuckled coldly before heading to the entrance.

At this point, Xynthia's expression was ice.

She didn't expect Westin to be so shameless and resort to force after his proposal failed spectacularly.

Chapter 4085

Harvey, who was watching, frowned and took a step forward.

Xynthia rejected Westin's love decisively, but she was still forced to accept it.

As her brother-in-law, Harvey couldn't simply allow this to happen.

Right as he took a step forward, the men in suits who were blocking Xynthia approached him.

A six-feet-two tall man sized up Harvey before he exclaimed frostily, "Don't you see Mr. Miller declaring his love?"

"Strangers not allowed inside!"

The man pushed Harvey aside, shooing him away.

"Xynthia's my sister. What right do you have to keep me out here?" Harvey snarled.

"Sister?"

The man guffawed.

"I don't care who you are, but you're still not allowed in!"

"Unless Mr. Miller gets what he wants, nobody's allowed to ruin his show..."

Harvey narrowed his eyes.

"Move," he commanded coldly.

"Oh? Are you angry?"

"Looks like you're not her brother, but her lover instead!"

"Do you feel humiliated when a woman you love is being pursued by someone else? Did your dignity get tarnished?"

The man shot Harvey a derisive glare.

"There's no use! If you're pissed about it, go slam your head against a wall or something! Stop trying to cause trouble here!"

As the security team leader of the Deepsky Corporation, the man was quite confident in himself.

Westin had given him a mission today, and that was to keep everyone out of the restaurant.

He was doing everything in his power to fulfill his duty.

After hearing the conversation, the rest of the men

exchanged grins.

Judging from how hasty Harvey was, they thought that he was the person that Xynthia mentioned; they were almost sure Harvey and Xynthia were together, too.

'A powerless man like this, getting his woman taken advantage of by another man. Is there a more exciting show than this?'

Harvey frowned.

"Move!" he repeated, this time more slowly.

"Huh?! Don't you understand me?"

The security team leader glared at Harvey.

"I told you! Mr. Miller's doing something right now! Stop trying to cause trouble!"

"You can go in when he gets the woman!"

"If not, then don't blame me for what happens next!"

The security team leader cracked his fingers, a threatening look on his face.

Slap!

However, Harvey couldn't be bothered to talk any

longer.

He instantly slapped the man aside with the back of his palm.

Slap, slap!

He swung his palm around after that.

The remaining security guards lay on the ground, paralyzed.

They were all shivering to no end, sapped off the strength to even utter a single word.

They didn't expect a seemingly ordinary-looking man to turn out to be so impressive and take them out with a single slap.

They were filled with disbelief.

Harvey kicked them aside without any qualms and strode into the restaurant.

At that moment, the birthday party was filled with loud and ignorant cheers.

Westin ignored Xynthia's rejection and kept shouting, "Just say yes, Xynthia!"

Chapter 4086

“I won’t get up until you say yes!”

Westin’s knee was planted firmly on the ground.

He had a sincere and affectionate look on his face, as if he would do anything for love.

He looked as if he’d slam his head to the ground if Xynthia didn’t accept his proposal.

“Accept his proposal already, Xynthia! What are you waiting for?”

“Yeah! Mr. Miller’s been kneeling for so long! What if his knees start to break?”

“Are you shameless or what? Why are you still stalling?!”

“Are you going to take responsibility if Mr. Miller gets hurt because of you?!”

“Read the room! Enough is enough!”

The women were all rebuking and screaming at Xynthia, thinking that she was just an ignorant little brat.

‘It’s such an honor to be proposed to by Mr. Miller!’

‘How dare she keep rejecting him?!’

If the women were being proposed to, they would’ve readied their bodies by then!

After all the heckling, Xynthia’s face got a little paler.

She had seen quite a lot of rich young masters; there had been a lot of people who stopped at nothing to pursue her, too...

However, it was her first time seeing someone as shameless as Westin.

In fact, he used his relationship as a university mate to force Xynthia; he even made his friends heckle her.

Xynthia’s impression of Westin worsened instantly.

To help Westin score the woman of his life and get Deepsky Corporation cling onto Mordu’s Jean family ...

Harley gave it her all.

“Accept his proposal, Xynthia! Don’t be shy!”

She gave a few looks to the women around her so they’d keep pressuring Xynthia.

They believed that with enough pressure, an

inexperienced young woman like Xynthia would give in no matter what.

After all, Harley's brother was such an outstanding man. Everyone knew exactly what to do.

At that moment, Harvey slowly walked up toward Xynthia with a smile on his face.

"Sorry I'm late, Xynthia."

Xynthia looked behind her, relief washing all over her.

"You're late!" she cried.

Harvey didn't reply even after she sent a dozen texts.

Because of that, she thought that he wasn't coming at all.

As soon as she saw her brother-in-law's face, she let out a huge sigh.

After seeing a random stranger walking toward Xynthia and chatting casually with her...

Westin and Harley froze; the two didn't know what the security guards were doing, and why they had allowed someone in.

Harvey smiled.

"I wasn't late. I've been outside the entire time."

"If I didn't take a closer look, I didn't know there'd be someone this shameless."

Xynthia scoffed.

"You're telling me you were watching the show outside?"

"You're dealing with this mess! I don't care!"

"Don't worry, I will," Harvey replied calmly.

He was just Xynthia's brother-in-law, but he would never stand and watch her suffer.

Xynthia froze after hearing Harvey's words; she didn't know how to react.

She knew there were feelings that shouldn't be there in the first place...

Yet, Harvey's existence made her feel safe and gave her comfort.

Chapter 4087

"Oh? This isn't the person you love now, is he?"

"He looks so bland!"

"He's just a country bumpkin! I'm sure of it!"

"You're a beautiful girl, Xynthia. You should look for someone worth your time!"

"Why would you lower yourself to be with such a useless-looking country bumpkin like him?"

"You'll suffer for the rest of your life with this filth! You'd never be happy!"

"Yeah! Mr. Miller's such a handsome and rich man! He sincerely loves you, too! You should be honored!"

The crowd was gossiping up a storm; they were naturally doing their best to stand up for Westin.

After all, the love of vanity was the nature of the world in this day and age.

The beautiful women were glaring disdainfully at Harvey.

'How dare this man fight Westin for a woman?!'

'Does he even know his limits?'

After seeing a random stranger show up being all lovey-dovey with Xynthia, Westin's gaze turned scornful.

He instantly pulled out a check and wrote a few numbers on it, then threw it on the table.

"Here's 1.5 million dollars! A country bumpkin like you wouldn't be able to earn this money in your life!"

"Take it and leave my woman alone!"

A decisive and generous move!

Westin's actions were enough to make the women there cheer for him.

They were both scared and excited at the time; they couldn't help but fantasize themselves being in that position.

Slap!

Harvey, however, did the same; he pulled out his own check and slapped it right on Westin's face.

"Here's fifteen million. Get out of here already."

'Fifteen million?'

'He wants Westin to leave?'

Everyone froze; they were filled with disbelief when they looked at Harvey.

After all, they could understand Westin pulling out 1.5 million dollars with ease.

He was the son of the Deepsky Corporation's chairman. It was only natural for him to be filthy rich...

Yet, nobody expected Harvey to simply hand over that much money for Westin to leave.

Westin was utterly humiliated in front of everyone.

Harley chuckled coldly at the sight.

"Look at yourself! I bet your entire outfit doesn't even go past a hundred dollars!"

"And yet, you're pulling out fifteen million? Ha!"

"If you can get me a hundred and fifty dollars, let alone fifteen million, I'll..."

Harvey cut her off. "You'll kneel and call me Daddy?"

Harley coldly chuckled.

"Come on then! Show me your money!"

“If you do, I’ll do exactly that!”

“But if you can’t, you’re the one who’ll be kneeling!”

Westin quickly came to his senses when his sister and Harvey started arguing.

“I don’t know where you came from, kid...” he said after chuckling coldly.

“But what right do you have to show off your money in front of me?”

“Give me your name! I’d like to see who gave you the courage to act this way!”

“Don’t worry, I’m not asking for your name because I’m scared.”

“I just think that someone like you has no right to go against me!”

“It wouldn’t matter at all if I crush you! I’ve decided to crush your entire family along, too!”

“What, You’re not going to leave with the damn money?” Harvey asked with an annoyed expression.

Westin scoffed.

“Stop pretending!”

"Even if you do have the right to challenge me, do you think you can really get this much money in the first place?!"

Harley and all the other women there laughed derisively; they naturally thought that Harvey was just bluffing.

'A country bumpkin wouldn't be able to get this much money!'

'We'd be none the wiser until someone checks his bank account, anyway!'

Chapter 4088

"Just tell me if you're going to leave with the money or not!" Harvey exclaimed coldly.

"Tell me if you're going to stop harassing Xynthia or not!"

"Who the hell are you anyway, you b*stard?!" Harley growled, furious.

"Don't you know who my brother is?!"

"How dare you challenge him like this?'

Westin gave a wretched chortle.

"Do you really want to go against me?"

Naturally, he didn't believe that Harvey actually had that much money.

Even if Harvey did, Westin wouldn't accept it no matter what.

After all, his mission wasn't just to get a beautiful woman in his arms.

He was aiming for Mordu's Jean family—the very family behind Xynthia.

However, Harvey decided that he wanted Westin to

completely give up on that idea.

"I don't care if you want the money or not. If you keep harassing Xynthia, I won't go easy on you," he warned with a cold glare.

"Is that a threat?"

Westin scoffed.

"Do you know who I am?! How dare you fight me for a woman?"

"I'm the son of Deepsky Corporation's chairman! My family has billions of dollars worth of assets!"

"Yeah? I'm Xynthia's lover," Harvey retorted immediately.

"I got into Northvast University at the age of eighteen. I received two degrees at the age of twenty and a Ph.D. from the Empire's Bladeford University at the age of twenty-four!"

"I'm Xynthia's lover."

"I am the son of the Deepsky Corporation's chairman! I have eighteen businesses under my name, and they all span across the entire world!"

"I'm Xynthia's lover."

Westin's words were extremely fierce and dominant

...

Yet, Harvey's composure suppressed Westin without much effort; he was on the verge of coughing up blood when he saw the calm look on Harvey's face.

"Even if you're Xynthia's lover, I can definitely take you away from her!" Westin exclaimed, pulling out his trump card.

A dazzling light blinded the entire place immediately.

A Pigeon Egg Ring of at least ten carats appeared in front of everyone.

The diamond was pink; the lights passing through it were bright and colorful, showing off its expensive value.

The women gasped, their eyes now completely glued to the ring.

After all, any woman would yearn for such a thing.

Diamonds are eternal; a single piece could be passed down from generation to generation.

"Xynthia! This is the legendary Crimson Love!"

"The strongest diamond that you can find in Dark Island!"

"This should be enough to represent my love for you!"

Westin ignored Harvey completely and looked into Xynthia's eyes with a burning passion.

"Give me a chance, Xynthia!"

While Xynthia was frowning, Harvey took a step forward and grabbed the supposedly invaluable diamond out of Westin's hand.

"You call this a diamond?"

Harvey chuckled.

"You b*stard! How dare you touch it with your dirty hands?!"

Westin was completely infuriated at Harvey's brazen actions.

"This thing costs millions! A small fry like you has no right to touch it!"

"Give it back! You're staining it with your damn fingers!"

Chapter 4089

Harvey smiled calmly.

“Really now?” he said as he held the Crimson Love.

“You think this is worth millions?”

“This sure looks like a glass bead to me.”

“Look at this country bumpkin! You can’t even differentiate a diamond from a glass bead!”

Westin glared disdainfully at Harvey.

“Diamonds are the strongest substances on Earth!”

“Only my love can...”

“Is that so?”

Before Westin was even done talking, Harvey immediately cut him off by lightly pinching his fingers together.

There was a loud crack, and the diamond turned to dust before gliding off Harvey’s fingers.

Smiling, Harvey pulled out some wet wipes.

“This is all your love can do?”

The crowd was dead silent.

They didn't know how to feel about what they had just seen.

Normally speaking, a diamond wouldn't crumble even if it was repeatedly hammered.

'Is that diamond actually just a glass bead?'

'Still, you need some impressive talent to turn that to dust!'

At this moment, everyone looked into Harvey's eyes with fear.

However, only Xynthia was aware of her brother-in-law's abilities.

A sweet smile appeared on her face.

Westin wanted to coerce Xynthia into accepting his proposal, using a moral ground...

Yet, Harvey kept disrespecting him relentlessly!

What an impressive show of strength!

Harvey clapped his hands together to shake the dust off.

At the same time, he gave Westin no time to react.

"Mr. Miller, I don't know how much money you used to buy all this."

"But everyone can tell that this is clearly a poor-quality glass bead."

"Either you're dumb enough that you couldn't tell a real diamond from a fake, even as a Bladeford University graduate..."

"Or you're intentionally trying to trick Xynthia into falling for you."

"No matter the reason, you're completely unworthy to be with Xynthia."

"You don't even have the right to pursue her in the first place."

"So just get out of here already."

After hearing Harvey's words, Westin was filled with fear and anger.

Other than the fact that he was completely humiliated, he did actually buy Crimson Love with his hard-earned cash.

And yet, it crumbled to dust in Harvey's hands that easily.

His heart ached to the point that he could barely breathe; he was on the verge of collapse.

He couldn't believe the seller would sell him a fake.

After all, they had been working together for the longest time...

But if this was true, how did Harvey manage to crush the diamond so easily in the first place?

Harley couldn't breathe when she saw her brother's invaluable diamond crushed to bits.

She stepped forward with a furious look on her face and screamed, "How dare you crush my brother's diamond, you b*stard?! You need to pay for it!"

"I can't just crush it if it's an actual diamond, though," Harvey replied calmly.

"Your brother should be thanking me. He got completely tricked."

"He should be kneeling in front of me as thanks for letting him know, don't you think?"

"You..."

Harley was on the verge of coughing out blood.

Still, if Harvey crushed the diamond that easily, it could only mean that the diamond was fake.

Not only that, its quality was so poor that it couldn't even compare to ordinary glass.

Her brother was so dumb, he had been kept in the

dark for the longest time!

Chapter 4090

Westin clenched his fist tightly; he wanted to lash out, but he had no idea what he was supposed to say.

He took a deep breath to calm himself down. After all, an elite like him shouldn't be provoked by a country bumpkin like Harvey.

"Mr. Miller, right?"

"While everyone's here, I should warn you."

"It doesn't matter if Xynthia's single or taken."

"You won't get her if you keep coercing her like this."

"You better stay away from her from now on. If not, don't blame me for what happens next!"

Harvey took a step forward before glaring coldly at the two siblings.

After hearing Harvey's harsh tone and seeing the frosty look on his face...

Westin immediately trembled; he couldn't help but feel fear.

However, he came to his senses soon after.

He was the son of the chairman of a billion-dollar company! Why would he be scared of an ordinary-looking country bumpkin?

"What right do you have to decide for Xynthia, you b*stard?!"

Harley was completely infuriated.

"I got someone to look into you before!"

"You're not even her loved one—you're her brother-in-law!"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law, at that!" 5

"You took everything from the Zimmer family! You marry Xynthia's sister, yet you're still here trying to hook up with her?"

"How shameless can you get?!"

"You're no match against my brother at all!"

"My brother is in love with Xynthia! She can only be his!"

"Even if he bought a fake by accident, he still spent a lot of money on it!"

"What right do you have to even compete?"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law trying to get a

piece of your sister-in-law! You're unworthy!"

"What can you even give Xynthia?"

"Nothing!"

Harley shot Harvey a prideful look.

"Harvey already divorced my sister! Him being with me is none of your business!"

Xynthia had a cold look on her face; she didn't want to see Harvey getting humiliated and insulted.

"Besides, I don't need him to give me anything!"

"Let's go home, Harvey!"

Harley chuckled coldly after hearing Xynthia's stubborn words.

"Xynthia, you're considered a goddess in our university."

"Aren't you ashamed of picking a divorced man who can't give you anything?"

"What do you think everyone will say about you if people start talking about this?"

Now that things had turned this way, Harley decided to completely crush Harvey and Xynthia.

'It's their fault for defying my brother in the first

place!'

"How about this? If this b*stard can give you anything over a thousand dollars, I'll admit defeat!"

"But can he even do that?"

"He can't even buy a single piece of jewelry at a roadside stall!"

"Don't be naive, Xynthia! Love can't keep you alive!"

"Materialistic goods are the basis of love!"

Harvey smiled faintly at Harley.

"Who said that I can't afford anything?"

"You wouldn't even know in the first place."

"You..."

Harley was trembling in anger.

At this, Westin scoffed.

"If you're really that capable, then give Xytnhia a one-million-dollar gift!"

"If you do it in front of everyone here, I promise you that I won't bother her ever again!"

"If not, then step away from her. You're not

worthy!”

Chapter 4091

Westin decided to completely go against Harvey.

"I won't force you to pull out your present right now! I'll give you two hours to buy anything you want in the mall."

"We'll wait right here until you come back!"

Harley revealed a prideful smile after hearing her brother's confident words.

"Yeah! You dare to bet?!"

"Or are you saying two hours isn't enough?"

"Beg for more time, then! If you do, we'll gladly give you two months for it!"

"You'll have time to even sell your kidneys if you want to!"

"That said, I don't think your kidneys would be worth that much anyway."

Harley had a mocking expression.

After all, 1.5 million dollars wasn't an obtainable amount for ordinary people, even if they worked their entire lives.

"I don't need two hours for that. I have a gift for Xynthia right here."

Harvey flashed them a faint smile before pulling out the gift box Dariel gave him prior to this.

He had already taken a peek at what was inside.

It was a diamond necklace.

He didn't look into it too much, but he assumed it was something good if Dariel had it in the first place.

At the very least, it'd be better than what Westin pulled out.

"A gift?"

Westin had a disdainful expression.

"You talk like you already have a present for her before you come!"

"What can you even get? A forty-dollar ring? An eighty-dollar necklace?"

"Do you think I don't know that poor people like you just love showing off?"

"Show us the gift, then! Stop hiding it from us!"

"How are we supposed to know what you have in

that box if you don't open it?"

The crowd burst out laughing. Naturally, they were certain Harvey was just putting up a front.

'He already has a million-dollar gift prepared?'

'Impossible!'

'He's just a live-in son-in-law!'

'He got kicked out of the family, too!'

'Where would he get all that money from?'

'Even if he has the money, would he even dare spend all of it for just a present?'

'Gifts are bought with real money. They can't be faked like a check!'

Xynthia felt a little guilty; she knew that her brother-in-law was extremely capable, but she didn't think that Harvey actually prepared such an expensive gift just for her.

"Let's just go home, Harvey. We don't need to spout nonsense with them," she said, looking into Harvey's eyes.

She didn't mind being dragged into the situation, but she didn't want Harvey being constantly ridiculed.

Clack!

However, Harvey wasted no time opening up the elegant-looking gift box.

Dazzling lights could be seen from inside.

"So you did prepare something after all?"

"What a shame! Judging from your identity, you wouldn't be able to give Xynthia anything worthwhile..."

"Which stall did you...?"

Harley had a disdainful look on her face.

The beautiful women were giggling nastily with their mouths covered. They believed Harvey was just trying to bluff at this point.

After all, someone like him wouldn't be able to get something expensive, anyway.

Harvey opened the box, revealing what was inside.

A necklace holding a thirty-carat diamond could be seen. It was a glorious sight.

Chapter 4092

Even those who had no knowledge about jewelry could tell that not only was the diamond extremely beautiful, but it was as clear as day too.

'This is so pretty! What a luxurious-looking necklace!'

'I've never seen such a bright diamond in my entire life!'

Everyone had forgotten how to react at this point.

Westin froze as soon as he looked at the sight in front of him.

He was an experienced man; as such, he was extremely well-versed with diamonds.

He could instantly tell that the necklace was quite valuable.

Harvey smiled as he put the necklace on Xynthia.

Her elegant neckline perfectly fitted the exquisite diamond; it was as if the two were meant to be together.

Xynthia was filled with happiness, and twirled in place. Her entire aura became a lot more pure and

refined.

With a face on par with Mandy, she looked just like a princess.

Countless women were filled with jealousy and hatred as they looked at her.

'Xynthia's too beautiful!'

'That diamond's so extravagant-looking!'

'The two are meant to be together!'

Harley's expression turned horrible, and she gritted her teeth.

"You must've bought this from a stall or something! If not..."

Before she could even finish her sentence, a woman had already taken a few pictures and pulled up a recognition software on her phone.

"My God! This is the Heart of Sky—the new diamond necklace by Cartier this year!" she exclaimed, a surprised look on her face.

Another wealthy lady from a family of jewelry experts stepped forward and took a few glances as well.

"That's right! That's the Heart of Sky! It's said that

there are only a hundred and eight of these sold in the country. They're extremely valuable!"

"Heh! Who cares?!"

"It clearly doesn't compare to my brother's Crimson Love, anyway!"

Harley's head grew a little numb at that, but she still retorted nonetheless.

"Even if it's real, there's no way it's worth more than a million dollars!"

The women scoffed after hearing Harley's words.

"Hmph! A million dollars?!"

"Do you think a million dollars can get you that?"

"Are you dumb?"

"The Heart of Sky's extremely valuable because it's limited!"

"Besides, every single raw material came straight from Dark Island!"

"The purity of those diamonds is second to none!"

"World-renown jewelry masters were hired to cut those diamonds, too!"

"The diamonds are in high demand right now!"

"Its sale price is only worth 1.7 million dollars..."

"But second-hand markets sell it for at least three million dollars!"

"Nobody even has one for sale right now!"

'God!'

'He's actually that rich?!'

Harvey was a little surprised; he didn't think Dariel would give him something that expensive just to beg for forgiveness.

Judging from this, it was quite apparent that Kairi had a powerful status.

The people who were ridiculing Harvey all lowered their heads awkwardly, their faces a horrible expression.

After all, their entire life savings couldn't even compare to the necklace alone.

Since that was the case, what right did they have to disrespect Harvey?

Chapter 4093

The most awkward of them all were clearly Westin and his sister.

They were filled with utter fear and anger, as if they were slapped in the face by the crowd; they wanted to say something, but they couldn't even utter a single word.

Westin was the son of Deepsky Corporation's chairman. He believed that he was being romantic to prepare such a big show for the woman he loved...

Yet, what happened?

Not only did he fail to trample on Harvey, he got utterly humiliated as soon as the Heart of Sky was revealed.

"Hmph! You think that's a lot of money?!"

Harley, however, refused to admit defeat; she gritted her teeth and glared furiously at Harvey.

"That's nothing for my brother!"

"His pocket money's worth more than that!"

"That amount must be worth your entire life savings though, right?"

“Maybe you stole the necklace!”

“Do you have anything else worth showing?”

Harley spoke up as if she regained her courage.

At this moment, a waiter quickly walked in and said, “Whoever’s car that is, please move it away from the entrance.”

“It’s probably my brother’s million-dollar Ferrari!” Harley exclaimed, raising her voice intentionally.

“You should move it out of the way, Westin. It’ll be bad if jealous people keyed it.”

“It’s not a Ferrari, Miss.”

“It’s a Porsche 918 worth three hundred thousand dollars.”

“Please get the owner here immediately.”

“Oh, I’m sorry. That’s mine.”

So saying, Harvey unlocked the car with his key.

The Porsche blinked soon right as he did that.

After that, he left the restaurant with Xynthia.

The crowd was twitching their eyes while the car

slowly drove away; their faces were bright red.

'That's embarrassing!'

'That's just too much!'

Westin walked to his Ferrari and kicked the headlights with a furious expression.

...

Meanwhile, the Porsche drove on the viaduct toward the villa area.

The car was filled with awkward yet flirty air.

Xynthia was buried deep in her own thoughts for a long time. Then, she looked longingly into Harvey's eyes.

"Thank you, Harvey."

"For what?"

Harvey smiled.

"For helping you out?"

"You don't have to thank me. I'm your brother-in-law, anyway. I can't just let some stranger take advantage of you like that."

"If Westin does this again, I'll make him cry for sure."

“It’s not that. Thank you for giving me such a good dream,” Xynthia whispered.

“You got this for my sister, didn’t you?”

“Not at all. I got this from an accident,” Harvey replied.

“An accident?”

Xynthia was doubtful.

“I just checked online. The Heart of Sky represents transparent and flawless love.”

“You wouldn’t give something like this to me...”

“My sister will strangle you to death!”

She truly wished that Harvey bought this for her...

Yet, she knew full well such a thing couldn’t happen.

No matter the case, Harvey was her brother-in-law.

The two had no chance to be together.

Chapter 4094

Harvey was completely speechless.

“You need to believe me, Xynthia. I got both the car and the necklace accidentally.”

“Someone gave these to me as an apology.”

“You don’t have to explain, Harvey. I won’t get angry just because you got these for my sister.”

“It’s about to be you guys’ anniversary, after all.”

“It’s only natural to get her a big gift before getting remarried!”

Xynthia felt her head aching for no reason.

She took off the necklace before she unwillingly put it back inside the box and set it on the armrest.

Harvey froze.

“What are you doing?”

“What do you mean, what am I doing?”

Xynthia scoffed.

“Give this back to my sister! I’ll borrow my brother-in-law every once in a while, but I can’t just take

my sister's stuff!"

"I love this a lot, but I can't hurt my sister like this ..."

Xynthia hesitated.

She wished Harvey actually bought the necklace for her...

But she knew that she wasn't the main character—she was just a girl hiding in someone else's shadows.

Harvey didn't know what to feel when he saw that.

"I won't go back on my word. This is for you."

"Your sister won't mind, either."

"I'll just give her something else on our anniversary."

Xynthia didn't believe Harvey at all. She wanted to keep the necklace badly, but she still slammed the box shut and gritted her teeth.

"I'll keep this a secret since you helped me out with Westin!"

"Make sure to give my sister a big surprise!"

"Make her the happiest woman alive!"

Xynthia held her fist up, a threatening look on her face.

Harvey was completely speechless.

“Don’t worry, I won’t disappoint her.”

“Good! I’ll have to smack you around if you do!”

Xynthia put up a front, but when Harvey wasn’t looking, her face turned gloomy.

As the car drove ahead, the two were dead silent...

When they got to the bridge, a traffic jam put them to a stop.

Harvey rolled the window down and looked out. Someone was screaming right in front of the crowd, “Call for help! The car’s about to explode!”

Harvey and Xynthia froze, then immediately got out of the car.

The two saw a truck right on top of a Mercedes, crushing it bit by bit.

The driver’s seat was already open...

However, an elderly person remained unconscious in the backseat.

The person’s face was a little skinny; there was

blood on his head, and it seemed he had passed out because of the accident.

More importantly, half of his body was stuck in the car; there was no way to pull him out easily.

The tank of the truck had completely ruptured. Fuel was dripping out of it; it looked like it was about to explode at any second.

Many people were looking around; some were calling for help on their phones, while others were screaming in fear. There were people standing around taking pictures and videos as well.

Everyone kept a safe distance from the scene; they dared not save the person in the car at all.

A woman with an elegant face wearing a Bohemian-style dress could be seen next to the Mercedes.

She kept describing her location on the phone, her face covered completely in tears.

Chapter 4095

The woman looked around her before crying in a teary voice, “Can someone please help me?!”

“My grandfather’s stuck inside!”

The elderly person had a horrible look on his face. The steel frame of the Mercedes started to creak as well.

Everyone could tell that the person would be squashed inside as soon as the steel frame snapped.

Not even 911 would be able to help.

The people around stopped taking pictures after hearing the woman’s cries; they felt extremely guilty about it.

A few wanted to help, but they started to hesitate before deciding to stay.

Everyone could tell that the person was either rich or powerful; it’d be good if they could save him...

But if they couldn’t, it’d be bad once they get themselves dragged into the situation.

Creak!

A horrible shriek came from the steel frame. It

looked like it was about to give in at any moment.

The elderly person inside grunted in pain, blood seeping out of his mouth.

The woman started to panic as soon as they saw the sight.

She looked around, spotting a few tall and strong men around her.

"Please! Help my grandfather!" she exclaimed with tears in her eyes.

"I'll give you each fifteen thousand dollars if you do!"

"No! A hundred and fifteen thousand!"

Everyone gasped after hearing her words.

'She's a rich lady, after all...'

That said, her words only deterred everyone from saving her grandfather.

After all, nobody wanted to take responsibility if that man died.

If there was a fight going on between wealthy families, taking action alone would mean death!

Harvey frowned, then took a step forward.

"What are you doing, Harvey?" Xynthia whispered, pulling Harvey back.

"I'm trying to save that man," he replied.

Xynthia frowned.

"It's not that I'm trying to stop you, but that car's about to explode at any moment!"

"That man's completely stuck inside! He's hurt as well!"

"If you ruin the balance by dragging the person out, the car will be crushed!"

"When that happens, even you..."

Xynthia trembled.

It wasn't that she didn't want Harvey to save anyone, but she cared about him more than anybody else.

"It's fine. I'll be quick."

"I know you're skilled, Harvey..."

However, Xynthia wouldn't let go of Harvey.

"But you can tell that the man's clearly a rich and powerful man."

"I have a bit of understanding of the city's top-

rated circle, but I don't know these people at all."

"This means they must be from the most mysterious family out of them all."

"Their waters run really deep..."

"You'll be in deep trouble if you get yourself involved!"

"You're just about to get remarried with Mandy! Don't cause more trouble to yourself!"

Xynthia tried her best to convince Harvey.

Nonetheless, Harvey patted Xynthia's head.

"Don't worry. I'll deal with anything that comes my way."

Chapter 4096

“I won’t be able to live with myself if I don’t save him now.”

Harvey York showed a gentle smile.

Xynthia Zimmer froze before heaving a huge sigh.

After all, her favorite brother-in-law was that kind of person.

Without a second thought, she let go of his hand.

Harvey stepped out from the crowd.

“Are you here to save my grandfather, kind sir?”

The woman saw Harvey’s scrawny physique and thought he could not save anyone...

But she was terribly desperate. She did not have another choice.

“If you can get my grandfather out, I’ll give you a hundred and fifty thousand dollars right now!

Harvey quickly strode to the car.

The smell of fuel completely filled the entire place. The car had been completely crushed as well.

Half of the man’s body was wedged under the car.

He completely passed out because of all the pain. It was as if his insides were being squished at this very moment.

Harvey quickly held the car's steel frame in place as he pulled the man's clothes, trying to drag him out instantly. 1

"Wait! What are you doing?!

The woman was terrified after seeing Harvey's actions.

"Do you know how to save people or not?! You're killing my grandfather!

"If his arteries get pierced because of you, he'll bleed out immediately!

"Are you trying to kill him or something?!"

Along with the sound of a loud creak, the car's steel frame trembled before it slowly bent downward.

"Aaagh!"

The man instantly coughed out blood after being squished down again.

Harvey's expression changed. He could not be bothered to talk to the woman any longer. He slowly lifted the steel frame with his left hand.

He held onto at least ninety percent of the entire

weight to ensure the man would not be crushed.

Harvey showed a stern look.

He was not a professional. And he did not have the necessary tools for the specific occasion.

He could keep the man alive for the time being, but there was just not enough time.

The best way was to drag the man out and suppress his injuries with his energy before sending him to a hospital...

But the woman in the Bohemian-style dress...

"Move!

The woman did not know what was going through Harvey's mind. She immediately pulled his hand away before pointing at his nose with a furious look.

"If anything happens to my grandfather because of you, I'll chase you to the ends of the earth!"

Harvey frowned. The man would have been dead if he was not holding the steel frame up.

He frowned. The man would have been crushed already if it was not for him holding up the steel frame. 1

He felt completely speechless when he saw the

woman being so rude.

After all, she was lashing out at a person who was trying to save her grandfather.

Vrooom!

A fire truck and an ambulance arrived at this moment.

A few firefighters rushed forward and used their tools to hold the steel frame up.

Someone then used foam spray to cover up the fuel leakage.

The danger subsided.

Harvey heaved a sigh before leaving without a sound. He did not want to reveal anything about him.

Right as he was leaving, he looked into the man's eyes.

There was something else on the man.

He would surely die if it were not fixed in time!

Chapter 4097

Harvey York did not want to get involved any longer, but he could not bear the sight of the old man suffering.

After pondering about it for a while, he said to the woman, "There's something terrible in your grandfather.

"You only got into this accident because of this.

"I suggest that you go...

"Something bad?

The woman was completely enraged.

"You were trying to kill my grandfather just for some money!

"How dare you say something like that just to get yourself out of the situation?!

"I'll beat the crap out of you if you keep spouting nonsense like this!"

The woman became angrier by the moment before she swung her palm forward.

Tap!

The slap did not land on Harvey's face.

Xynthia Zimmer instantly raised her hand to block the attack.

"My brother-in-law's just being nice, lady!

"He was the only one to stand up and help! It's already bad enough that you're not grateful, but you 're even trying to hit him?!

"You can call the cops if you really think his actions caused your grandfather to suffer!

"If the inspectors want us to take responsibility, we will!

"But don't you dare snap back at us just because we helped!"

Xynthia's fierce attitude made Harvey freeze.

He did not expect that the young girl would grow up so fast.

The woman was also stunned by Xynthia.

She pulled herself away from Xynthia before angrily screaming, "You better hope my grandfather's alright! I'll make you pay if he isn't!"

Then, she took a picture of Harvey's face before she

strutted toward the ambulance from afar.

"That woman's insane!

"Let's just ignore her, Harvey!"

Xynthia coldly scoffed before waving at Harvey to get back inside the car.

Harvey glanced at the ambulance before he stepped on the gas.

The car returned on track before approaching the Golden Sands Manor's No.10 Villa.

This was the property Mandy Zimmer bought after coming to the city.

Not only was the scenery breathtaking, but the decorations were also quite aesthetic.

Xynthia guided Harvey to park the car before she hesitated.

"Harvey, my parents recently met a lot of so-called friends in the city.

"Father even got himself a godson.

"He and his wife keep visiting us whenever they can.

"They're really close with my parents and know all about you too.

"If they start talking bad about you, you might have to hold it in for now...

"At least until you and my sister get remarried."

Xynthia was worried.

Harvey smiled when he saw the look on Xynthia's face.

"It's fine. I've lived with you guys for three years now. At this point, I've already seen everything.

"Don't worry. This won't be trouble at all."

Chapter 4098

Harvey York opened the trunk to grab his luggage.

He saw a simple gift box inside. It was a radish covered in mud.

“Flaxseed from the Great White Mountain?”

Harvey was confused. He did not expect that Dariel Jackson would have a surprise for him here.

This was an excellent tonic. Usually, it would be used to strengthen the bodies of older men.

Since Harvey was planning to get remarried, he would also need Lilian Yates and Simon Zimmer’s agreement. After thinking about the situation, he decided to pick up the Flaxseed.

Mandy Zimmer got out of the villa after receiving the word.

She froze after seeing a plastic bag in Harvey’s hand.

“This is...”

“Just a small gift for Mom and Dad,” Harvey replied. He did not bother explaining any further.

Xynthia Zimmer stuck her tongue out before she

slipped away after seeing her sister.

Mandy was stunned after hearing Harvey's words. She did not expect that he would still prepare something for their parents despite their relationship.

"Their godson and his wife are here," said Mandy after pondering momentarily.

"Their words aren't nice to hear. Try not to get into a fight with them."

Then, Mandy brought out a gift box from her car before leading Harvey into the villa.

There were dozens of people inside. Naturally, they were all local tycoons.

Lilian and Simon were not here yet, but an unknown man and woman were seen in charge of the whole place.

The couple seemed relatively young. They looked like they were still in their twenties. The man had an honest expression, while the woman showed an apathetic look.

The couple immediately welcomed Mandy after seeing her walk up.

"Where did you go, Mandy?

“This is Father’s banquet! It’s not good for you to wander off like that!

“You’re his actual daughter, but you need to put your heart into this too!

“This isn’t your live-in ex husband now, right?

“I heard that he’s been begging to remarry you!

“You should ditch him while you still can!

“Right, Harvey. You didn’t come here empty-handed, did you?

“You wouldn’t try to give good impressions to a good sister like me just by running your mouth, right?”

The man smiled while showing jealousy in his eyes.

His wife was a pretty woman, but she was completely inferior compared to Mandy and Xynthia.

He was so jealous that he was about to cough up blood after seeing Harvey show up with the goddesses.

After knowing that Harvey got divorced from Mandy, along with Lilian’s permission, he planned to do everything he could to ruin the marriage.

Harvey curiously looked at the couple.

'This must be the godson and his wife that Mandy's been talking about.

'The man's name is Gabriel Lee. The woman's name is Avery Foster.

Harvey calmly glanced at Gabriel before calmly saying, "Here's a gift."

Chapter 4099

“Hahaha! You did?

Gabriel Lee burst out laughing before looking at Harvey York’s plastic bag.

“You’re not talking about this, are you?

“You came all the way here just to get Father and Mother’s agreement for your remarriage, yet you’re bringing in a gift like this?”

Before Mandy Zimmer could even say anything, Gabriel stepped forward and grabbed Harvey’s plastic bag out of his hand.

The bag was opened soon after.

A fresh radish could be seen inside it.

“A radish? Did you just pluck this off the ground?

“Is this even worth a single dollar?

“No wonder Father and Mother keep calling you a useless filth!

“You’re bringing this to ask for their agreement?

“Are you shameless?

“Leave!

“The family doesn’t welcome you!”

Along with Gabriel’s words, the wealthy people acquainted with Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates showed odd looks as they glared at Harvey.

Their expressions were filled with disdain. They believed that Harvey’s presence only lowered the standard of the gathering.

Harvey could not be bothered to deal with the people here. He knew that they had no idea about the Flaxseed anyway.

After seeing Harvey standing there, the crowd burst out laughing, thinking that the live-in son-in-law was embarrassed.

“Useless filth!

Gabriel did not hide his disdain toward Harvey at all.

“Come! Come! Here’s a present I have for Father and Mother! This is a calligraphy painting from olden times!

Gabriel then proudly brought out a scroll before spreading it out on the table.

“This is the Claudius!

“This is one of Rudolf Koch’s many well-known

works!

“A few collectors and I worked hard for it before finally being able to buy it off for fifteen thousand dollars!

“Its real value is probably ten times that amount though!”

Gabriel wanted to show off his precious gift to show superiority and flaunt in front of Mandy.

More importantly, he wanted to be recognized by Lilian and Simon so he could cling to them.

Taking advantage of Harvey this way was the best strategy of all!

“Remember, Harvey! Father and Mother are extremely prominent figures from wealthy families!

“They’re higher-ups of the Jean family’s ninth branch!

“Only gifts like this are worth their time!

“What’s the point of some radish covered in mud?”

The crowd was shocked after hearing Gabriel boasting about his gift.

‘That’s a lot of money’s worth in the gift!’

‘Compared to this, the radish is nothing!’

“I’ll admit, your gift is pretty impressive.

Mandy frowned when she glared at Gabriel.

“But this is just a regular family gathering. Nobody even asked you to bring gifts.

“Besides, I love radishes anyway. As long as they’re from Harvey, I’m fine with anything.

“His thought is a lot better than just money anyway.”

Harvey looked at Mandy with surprise after hearing her words. He did not expect that his woman would be this biased toward him.

Xynthia Zimmer suddenly popped out of nowhere.

“That’s right! Harvey’s not stingy! This is clearly not an ordinary radish!”

“This is good enough for you?!

“You’re telling me that this isn’t just a radish?!

Gabriel let out a cold chuckle.

“Don’t you think you’re being hilarious right now?!”

Chapter 4100

“I’m not Father and Mother’s actual son. I’m just a godson without a status...

“But I know I should be making them happy no matter the cost!

“As long as I can hear their laughter, I’d be willing to spend all my life savings on anything!

“But you say this is good enough when you’re just buying some random gift to fool them?!

“Sigh! Looks like I’m just an outsider after all!

“I did my best to treat Father and Mother, yet I can’t even compete against a damn radish!”

Gabriel Lee seemed helpless before he showed a stern expression on his face.

Avery Foster quickly lifted Gabriel when he felt a little dizzy.

“I told you many times, Gabriel!” she whispered.

“You treat them like actual parents, but there’s no way you can beat the blood of an actual family!”

The crowd sighed while they showed pitiful looks

toward Gabriel.

"Yeah! There aren't a lot of respectful people like Gabriel nowadays!"

"It's their blessing to have someone like him!"

"More importantly, he's more respectful even compared to their actual daughters!"

"The fifteen-dollar calligraphy represents their utmost sincerity!" 1

"Married women are just spilled water, but I didn't think that the godson would even be able to compare to the unmarried daughters!"

"Mr. and Mrs. Zimmer should just leave their riches for Gabriel instead!"

"They can't give them to the ungrateful daughters!"

"You people..."

Xynthia Zimmer's face turned bright red the moment she heard the guests' remarks.

Mandy showed an expression as cold as ice.

She could clearly tell that the guests were already bought off.

Not only did Gabriel yearn for Mandy's beauty, he

did all this because he thought Simon Zimmer had authority over the Jean family's ninth branch.

"No need to get angry, Mandy, Xynthia.

"My radish isn't worth much, but it's a better gift than someone else's," replied Harvey calmly.

"After all, this fake son's painting isn't even worth a single dollar. It's just a counterfeit after all."

The crowd was dead silent.

'A fake?'

'Not even worth a dollar?'

Everyone was shocked when they shifted their gazes toward Gabriel.

"How dare you?!

"I spent fifteen thousand dollars to buy this from a waster!

"I almost fought a few collectors in the city for this!

"I got the authority to authenticate it too! It's worth at least ten times the amount I paid for!

"And yet you're telling me that this is fake?"

Gabriel's head felt numb when he heard Harvey doubt him. He quickly explained the situation

without any hesitation.

“I want you to apologize for this, Harvey!” he exclaimed with a fierce tone.

“If not, I’ll settle scores with you sooner or later!”

Avery derisively glared at Harvey.

“I heard a lot about you from Mother, Harvey!

“You’re just a live-in son-in-law who climbed the ranks with Mandy’s help!

“You know nothing about calligraphy!

“Stop spouting crap that you don’t know already!

“If you keep this up, I’ll make you take responsibility through the law!”

People started returning to their senses after hearing Avery’s words.

After all, they were almost fooled by the useless filth.

‘A live-in son-in-law wouldn’t know how to appraise such profound calligraphy paintings!’

Chapter 4101

A truly capable man would not become a live-in son-in-law.

More importantly, the guests naturally had to stand with Gabriel Lee since they all took something from him.

"Just shut up if you don't know anything, Harvey York! Stop spouting nonsense!"

"Yeah! Just look at yourself! How dare you slander Gabriel like that?!"

"You pretend to be a professional or something?! You think it's fake just because you said so?!"

"I heard that you don't even have an educational background! You have no right to appraise calligraphy paintings if you can't even read!"

"Gabriel's an extremely well-known collector here! It's definitely real if he says it is!"

The crowd was in an uproar. They were relentlessly ridiculing Harvey, and it was extremely ear-piercing.

Mandy and Xynthia Zimmer's expressions instantly darkened.

They did not expect Gabriel would be this shameless.

"We'll just have to get another expert to appraise this then," replied Harvey calmly.

"I'll pay for the expert myself."

Gabriel's heart skipped a beat.

Other than Harvey's calm demeanor, there was another reason why he was getting a little fearful. This was a painting that he bought online with just a few hundred dollars.

If he were actually rich, he would not think of so many ways just to become the Zimmer family's godson.

The seller promised that nobody would be able to see anything wrong with it...

But Gabriel did not trust him at all.

He had been spending quite a bit of money just to please Lilian Yates.

At this point, he could not afford an authentic painting.

'Is this live-in son-in-law that impressive? Did he actually figure out the truth just with a single

glance?'

"What's all this commotion about?!

"Is this a market or something?!

A dignified tone echoed from the entrance.

"This is a wealthy family's place! Where are your manners?!"

Lilian and Simon Zimmer walked inside at the same time.

Compared to their wretched looks from before, they were completely different at this moment.

It was only natural. Mandy Zimmer cared for Lilian after they came to the Golden Sands.

She also got Simon to come all the way from South Light.

Since then, the husband and wife have been smooth sailing in the top-rated circle.

They kept boasting about themselves being the heads of the Jean family's ninth branch, saying they only let Mandy take the position because they wanted to relax.

The people who were not in the know were all completely fooled by those words.

Along with Mandy actually being the head of the ninth branch, nobody even doubted them.

That was why Lilian and Simon had been living a good life.

At this moment, they were even starting to show the pride of upperclassmen.

Simon had wholly forgotten how wretchedly he was in front of Harvey back then.

Gabriel immediately accused Harvey of everything when he saw Lilian and Simon walk in.

“It’s not that I’m trying to cause trouble, Mother! This man said that the painting I gave you was fake!

“He’s just slandering us at this point!

“I treat you two like my own parents!

“He can’t just say things like this!”

Gabriel showed a helpless look.

“It is fake though!” exclaimed Harvey.

Chapter 4102

Lilian Yates' pupils shrunk the moment she saw Harvey York.

Then, she disdainfully sat down on a chair before saying, "Bring me the painting, my dear.

"Your father and I will take a look at it."

The two came from wealthy families, after all. It was only natural for them to have some experience in this.

Since Simon Zimmer had been painfully researching all sorts of collectibles back in South Light, he had more knowledge in appraising in general.

Gabriel Lee would not have purchased the Claudius if that were not the case.

Gabriel pridefully glared at Harvey before handing the painting to Simon.

Simon took out a magnifying glass before pretending to look all over the painting.

A few minutes later, Simon started whispering in Lilian's ear.

Lilian instinctively glared at Gabriel.

Her expression was as cold as ice.

Gabriel immediately trembled in his boots. Lilian's gaze was just too terrifying.

Obviously, they found out that the painting was fake.

Mandy and Xynthia Zimmer were also coldly glaring at Gabriel.

'How dare this so-called godson even use a fake to fool his way into the family?'

That said, nobody knew what Lilian was thinking...

She glared at Gabriel for a moment before she looked at Harvey.

"You should just keep your mouth shut, Harvey!

"This painting is obviously genuine! Rudolf definitely wrote this himself!

"This is worth at least a hundred and fifty thousand dollars!

"You're just a man with no knowledge! Do you think you have the right to start appraising antiques just because you were lucky enough to cling to my daughter?

"More importantly, I'll have you kneel as an

apology for slandering my baby boy!

“If not, don’t even think of returning to the family!”

Harvey showed a playful look. There was clearly something off with the painting...

But Lilian would say anything just to stop Harvey from remarrying Mandy.

Gabriel froze before he arrogantly glared at Harvey. He naturally understood what was happening.

“Are you sure you won’t take a closer look?” asked Harvey casually.

After seeing Harvey’s calm look on his face, Lilian could not help but scream, “Why should I?!

“Are you calling us senile?! Do you think our eyes aren’t good enough to tell?!

“Let me tell you something! I belong to the Jean family no matter the case!

“My daughter’s the head of the ninth branch!

“You, of all people, should know my status!

“I’ll be honest with you. This thing is real if I say it is!

“If I say that it’s fake, then it’s definitely fake!

Lilian courageously spoke, as if she had fooled herself after boasting to so many people.

"Kneel and apologize to my baby boy right now!"

Avery Foster showed a prideful look on her face after hearing those words.

"Mother already said that it's real, Harvey!

"Stop yapping already!

"Don't get angry, Mother! I heard all about him from you!

"He's just a useless filth!

"I thought you were exaggerating before, but now I know!

"How dare a live-in son-in-law show off in front of his own parents?!"

Chapter 4103

"Right! He's a man living off his wife! He's about to get kicked out of the family anyway! Why even bother at this point?" 1

"If a live-in son-in-law even knows how to read and write, pigs are going to start flying!"

"Gabriel Lee's an extremely talented figure in the city! He wouldn't try to fool everyone with a fake painting!"

The crowd disdainfully glared at Harvey York.

"Get over here and apologize already! Stop making Father and Mother upset!" exclaimed Gabriel proudly.

He was acting extremely arrogant, as if he was the actual son of the family.

Harvey completely ignored Gabriel and smiled playfully in front of Lilian Yates.

It was not that she could not distinguish that the painting was fake...

In her mind, Harvey was just a live-in son-in-law trying to climb the ranks of the family.

Judging from the grudge between the two, it was

already nice enough for Lilian not to do anything to Harvey. Why would she even uphold justice at this point?

Not only was Gabriel extremely respectful toward Lilian and Simon Zimmer, he was also quite a capable man in the Golden Sands.

Even if Gabriel were just a lapdog to Lilian, she would still think of him higher than Harvey.

Besides, Lilian was the one who asked Gabriel to go against Harvey.

She would never stand with Harvey no matter what.

Mandy could also clearly tell. To stop the marriage, her credentials were completely hidden from her.

She had no choice but to give Harvey a look.

"Just apologize, Harvey," said Mandy with a profound expression on her face.

Xynthia Zimmer pulled Harvey's shirt.

"Remember what I told you, Harvey."

Naturally, the sisters had been treated really well by Gabriel and his wife. That was why they had been constantly trying to force Harvey's hand.

Gabriel showed a prideful look after seeing the

sisters standing up for him.

‘This live-in son-in-law wants to go against me?

‘With what?!

‘He has no right!’

Avery Foster felt proud when she saw her man gain the upper hand.

“Apologize already! Do you want Father and Mother to get angry or what?!”

Harvey smiled with a playful gaze.

‘Looks like she completely forgot how to gauge herself after flaunting her authority here for so long …

‘She wants to disrespect me with that fake son? What a joke.’

Without a second thought, Harvey pulled out his phone and searched for a website before projecting it on the TV screen in the main hall.

Gabriel’s heart skipped a beat.

“What are you doing?

“You’re playing with your phone?

“What’s the point?!”

Harvey could not be bothered to reply when he tapped on the phone a couple more times.

A news report showed up on the TV screen.

“Claudius!

“Treasure of the Ancestry Museum!

“The painting never left the place as soon as it was found.

“Are you sure this is real?

“If it is, then I’m afraid you’ll have to be thrown behind bars for a long while.

“Stealing or making transactions with national treasures are both felonies.

“You’d be in jail for at least ten years!”

The crowd went dead silent after hearing Harvey’s words...

Chapter 4104

Everyone was shocked. They were looking at the sight with utter disbelief.

Avery Foster's jaw dropped in an instant. She did not know what to say at that moment.

Everyone wanted to mock Harvey York, but their faces turned bright red instead.

After all, everyone knew that it was impossible to steal anything from the Ancestry Museum.

Even if someone could do that, they would not just sell the painting for a measly fifteen thousand dollars.

More importantly, there would have been news about this if the painting was actually stolen.

Since there was no word about such a thing, even an idiot would know what happened.

Everyone was glaring at Gabriel with odd looks.

'At least forge something less popular if you're going to do something like this!'

'I can't believe he got exposed because of some news online...'

The proud Gabriel felt his face becoming bright red.

Harvey did not slap him directly, but the feeling was exactly the same.

Lilian Yates' face instantly turned dark.

"Stop showing off already!

"Even if this is fake, it was carefully prepared!

"We got fooled only because we aren't professionals!

"This is the seller's fault!

"We'll find the person soon enough!"

Avery could not just stand and watch any longer.

She could not stand her man suffering such a big loss.

She grabbed Harvey's gift box before loudly exclaiming, "No matter how fake our gift is, it's still a thousand times better than this damn radish!"

The Flaxseed was shaken out of the box onto the table.

"Look at what you had prepared, Harvey!

"Who knows which stall you bought this from?!

Maybe you plucked it right out of the ground yourself!

"You'll kill someone if they eat this!

Avery showed an extremely fierce expression on her face.

"No matter how fake our gift is, it's still worth more than this!"

Gabriel showed a cold expression.

"This damn thing isn't even bigger than my thumb! What if it's actually poisonous?!"

The crowd was disdainfully glaring at Harvey after looking at the Flaxseed covered in mud.

Some guests started standing up for Gabriel again, saying that Harvey had ulterior motives.

Some said he was planning to kill his in-laws just because they did not agree with Mandy and his remarriage.

After seeing the entire situation escalate to the point where Harvey and Lilian were about to fight again, Mandy frowned when she pulled Harvey's shirt.

"Just apologize and forget about it, Harvey. This is getting out of hand."

Harvey merely smiled.

"You, of all people, should understand your own mother, Mandy.

"She wouldn't know how to de-escalate the situation in the first place.

"She only knows how to take advantage of people."

Then, Harvey pointed at the Flaxseed while looking at Lilian.

"Mom, Dad, do you also think this thing is just some radish plucked out of nowhere?

"Do you think I'm planning to kill you off?"

Simon Zimmer stared at the Flaxseed before his eyes twitched. He was just about to say something...

But Lilian furiously glared at him before letting out a cold chuckle.

"It's not even the size of my thumb! It's even completely covered in mud! This was clearly mutated with nuclear wastewater or something!

"People will suffer if they don't die from eating this!"

Chapter 4105

Lilian Yates showed Harvey York a deathly glare.

“What are you even doing here, Harvey?” exclaimed Gabriel Lee.

“Are you here to beg for your remarriage?

“Or are you here to poison and take everything from us?

“I won’t allow this to happen!”

“My son’s right!” screamed Lilian.

“Even if his painting is fake, he still bought it with his hard-earned cash!

“His painting wouldn’t kill anyone!”

Naturally, Lilian was on Gabriel’s side. In her eyes, he was her lapdog, after all.

Everyone’s disdainful gazes shifted toward Harvey once again.

‘He’s clearly unwelcomed here, yet he’s still trying to cling to the family using his identity as their former live-in son-in-law!’

‘More importantly, he’s even flaunting his strength

just so he can get his way!'

The whole crowd chuckled.

Mandy could not help but rub her temples. Harvey and Lilian truly were a combination of utter disaster.

"Do you hear that?

"Do you think you have the right to embarrass me in front of Father and Mother?

"You're the one who got made fun of in the end!"

Gabriel showed a gloomy smile.

Harvey completely ignored Gabriel when he glared at Lilian with a faint smile.

"Are you sure this is just trash you don't want?"

"This is clearly trash!

Lilian coldly chuckled.

"In my eyes, this is no better than trash on the damn streets!"

"Fine."

Harvey nodded before rinsing the Flaxseed in front of the crowd and swallowing it.

Lilian chuckled.

“What? Are you trying to prove that it’s not poisonous?

“You’ve been keeping yourself alive with poison anyway! You’d be perfectly fine!

“We, on the other hand, have extremely precious bodies! We can’t eat something disgusting like this!

“Even if the radish isn’t poisonous, it’s still trash!

“I won’t care about it!”

Harvey tapped on his phone again. He could not be bothered to reply.

A piece of news was projected onto the TV screen.

“A convention of rare treasures was held in the Golden Sands a while ago!”

“Through an extremely rare circumstance, an ancient item from the Great White Mountain was sold for a high price!”

“A mysterious figure acquired the item with seven hundred and thirty thousand dollars...”

The picture of a small radish and the introduction were seen on the screen.

It looked disgusting. It was only as small as a thumb

with mud covered all over it.

It was the exact same thing that Harvey just ate!

The host continued to introduce the radish.

"This is the Flaxseed. For people who train in martial arts, this is an extremely rare tonic that can improve anyone's training!"

"For the others, not only would they be immune to poison and disease, their skin and lifespan would noticeably improve!"

"It's said that a person from the Island Nations was trying to buy the Flaxseed from the mysterious figure with 1.5 million dollars!"

"We'll have to wait and see just how much the Flaxseed's price would increase!"

'The Flaxseed from the Great White Mountain?'

'Extremely rare?'

'Bought off using seven hundred and thirty thousand dollars?'

'Someone from the Island Nations wanted to pay 1.5 million for this?'

The crowd became downright sluggish after hearing those words.

Lilian instinctively stood up as her face completely lost all color.

She clenched her knuckles tightly, desperately trying not to pass out.

Rage had consumed her at that very moment!

Chapter 4106

“Just die already, you b*stard!

“Die!

“Leave! Get out of our house!

“We don’t welcome you here!

“Get as far away from here as you can!”

After the guests were gone, Lilian Yates finally lashed out after holding back her rage for the entire evening.

Harvey York exposed her dear godson’s fake painting in front of the crowd. Not only was Gabriel Lee completely disrespected, but Lilian was also utterly humiliated.

After all, she had been announcing in the Golden Sands that Harvey was just a useless live-in son-in-law trying to get back together with Mandy...

And yet she could not see what the live-in son-in-law was able to see.

This could only mean she was inferior compared to him!

That said, Lilian could not just tell everyone that

she was biased toward Gabriel.

She wanted to pressure Harvey! She wanted him to leave!

She was utterly infuriated by his sole presence!

'This is insane!

'He knew exactly how valuable that damn Flaxseed is, yet he swallowed it right in front of my face!

'He's just embarrassing me at this point!

Lilian could only feel shame, rage, and resentment at this moment.

She had enough of Harvey!

She already started to forget when he first spoke up against her...

The live-in son-in-law in her mind was a timid man she could scream at however she wanted.

'A mere live-in son-in-law has no chance to make comebacks anyway!

"Get out!

Lilian gritted her teeth.

"We don't welcome an ungrateful b*stard like you!'

When he looked at Harvey, Simon Zimmer was

showing an odd look on his face. He decided to remain silent in the end.

Harvey casually sat down before he poured himself a cup of tea.

“Let me remind you something. Mandy Zimmer is the head of the Jean family’s ninth branch here, not you.

“The villa is also under the ninth branch’s name, which means it belongs to Mandy.

“Only Mandy gets to decide whether I leave or not.

“I wasn’t the one who gave you the fake painting anyway! Why don’t you scold him instead?

“Besides, I was planning to give you the Flaxseed as a meeting gift...

“But you were the one who rejected it, saying that it ’s a poisonous radish watered by nuclear wastewater.

“I had no choice but to eat it to prove my innocence then, correct?

Harvey showed a faint smile while looking back at Lilian’s fierce gaze.

“It’s a hard pill to swallow, but you can’t just hate me for all this, right?

"After all, everyone should at least be a little reasonable about things."

Lilian was infuriated.

"Reasonable? Are you crazy?! Do you think I can't tell that the painting was fake?! Do you think I didn't know that the radish was valuable?!

"I knew that at first glance!

"But I can't just embarrass Gabriel!

"He isn't just a godson for me and Simon!

"More importantly, he's a well-known figure in the Golden Sands!

"He has a million-dollar company under his belt! He has connections all around the place! He's the reason why we're still standing here!" 1

"What's going to happen if we offend him?!

"What do you think a man like that can do when he's calling you his mom just for the sake of money?

"Besides, do you think you can just disrespect me like that for the sake of your dear godson?" 1

Chapter 4107

Harvey York smiled faintly.

“We’ve been through so many things at this point. Don’t you think that it’s a little unfair to me?

Mandy Zimmer wanted to say something after seeing the two argue, but she only heaved a sigh without saying a single word.

“So what if it’s unfair for you?!

“You’ve been begging to be the family’s live-in son-in-law! You’re completely shameless anyway!

Lilian Yates was boiling with anger.

“Your respect is nothing compared to our baby boy’s!

“A kept man like you can’t even compare to such a prominent figure!

“Gabriel Lee has been giving us things worth hundreds and thousands of dollars!

“You didn’t even give the family anything! How are you supposed to compete?!

“What can you even do to compete?!

"Besides, it's a blessing for you to get my disrespect anyway!

Lilian showed a prideful look.

"Do you even understand me?!"

For Lilian, Harvey should have been trampled under her feet. He should have just stopped fighting back and let her do whatever she pleased.

Harvey's actions were utterly disrespectful to her.

Even then, Lilian still wanted Harvey dead despite her already having a taste of being an upperclassman.

Harvey calmly smiled before glancing at Mandy.

He wanted to know how his ex-wife would respond to the situation.

After all, Harvey was not afraid of going against Lilian at all...

It was not his first time doing something like this, anyway.

Mandy rubbed her temples before giving Harvey a few looks.

"It's already late. Let's stop here," she said, as if

she was on Lilian's side.

"Just apologize to Mother already.

"In any case, it's your fault for making her mad. She 's your senior, after all."

Xynthia Zimmer also kept giving Harvey looks.

"That's right. Just stop fighting for once, Harvey."

"Apologize already, Harvey," said Simon coldly.

Lilian pointed at the entrance.

"I don't want him to apologize! I want him out of here right now!

"Right this instant!

"I want him to never show up in front of our house ever again!"

Harvey smiled.

"You should admit to your mistakes, Mom.

"You're an upperclassman now.

"You, of all people, should understand this.

"We'll stop this here."

"Do you think you can just say that?

Lilian froze before she burst out in anger.

“What right do you have to decide?”

“Not only will we stop this here...

“I’ll also marry Mandy tomorrow,” replied Harvey.

“Fine! Do it...

Lilian instinctively replied before coming to her senses.

“What did you say, you b*stard?!”

“I said I’ll marry Mandy tomorrow!” repeated Harvey slowly.

‘Tomorrow?!’

Everyone was dead silent.

Mandy and Xynthia were utterly shocked. They did not know how to react at that time.

Harvey came to the Golden Sands for exactly that...

But according to Mandy’s plan, this was a step-by-step process. Harvey was not supposed to go against Lilian just like that.

Judging from her attitude, she would not accept it, no matter the cost.

Chapter 4108

Harvey York completely ignored Lilian Yates' sluggish look when he shifted his gaze toward Mandy Zimmer with a warm smile.

"Take your household registration with you tomorrow, Mandy. We'll get our marriage certificate then.

"I'll give you the most extravagant wedding you've ever seen.

"I'll make you the happiest woman alive."

Mandy stood frozen. Her face was bright red. She did not expect that Harvey would have such a domineering sight.

Xynthia Zimmer instinctively looked away, hiding her sorrows from everyone.

"Tomorrow?!

Lilian chuckled angrily.

"You're just a kept man! How dare you even say something like that?!

"Who do you think you are?!

"You want to get remarried tomorrow?!

“Dream on!

“I knew you were following Mandy back here just to cling to the family again!

“What?! Don’t you have anybody else to cling to?!

“You might just die of uselessness at this point!”

For Lilian, Mandy should be married into a wealthy family so she would be at the top of the world.

Instead of being with filth like Harvey.

No matter how rich and capable Harvey was, Lilian still looked at him like the useless man he had been since the very beginning.

For Mandy’s safety, Harvey only pretended to divorce her.

Lilian was naturally going to take the opportunity and keep it that way.

“Relationships are about two people. It is the same for marriages,” said Harvey calmly.

“Ancient customs are long gone in this day and age. Parents and matchmakers don’t get a say in any relationship anymore.”

Lilian coldly chuckled.

“You’re dead right about that!

“But if you want to marry my daughter, then at least show some money!

“You’re not just going to exclude the betrothal gift because it’s a remarriage now, are you?”

“Talk. How much do you want?” asked Harvey calmly.

He pulled out a checkbook soon after.

Lilian let out a scoff.

“Nobody wants your damn check! God knows if I can even get anything out of your account!

“Mandy! You said the Newgate Chamber of Commerce owed you thirty million dollars?

“Get Harvey to deal with it!

“If he manages to solve the problem, only then can he marry you again!

“If not, he leaves immediately!”

Lilian showed a cold expression on her face.

Mandy’s face changed slightly after hearing that name.

“Mother, the Newgate Chamber of Commerce...”

“Shut up!

Lilian immediately cut her off.

“You can’t talk me out of this!

“Is there a problem?”

Harvey nodded.

“You’ll let me marry Mandy again if I do this for you?

“Did I understand this correctly?”

“Of course!

Lilian crossed her arms.

“I’m a prominent figure here now! I never go back on my word!”

“Fine.”

Harvey lightly nodded before glancing at Mandy.

“Where’s the guest room? I’ll sleep there for now.

“I’ll be in your room tomorrow.”

Lilian was boiling with anger after hearing Harvey’s words.

How arrogant!

How cocky!

‘When did this b*stard even start talking back like this?!’

‘How dare he?!’

Chapter 4109

Half an hour later, Harvey York was lying on his bed when light knocking could be heard from the door.

Xynthia Zimmer could be seen wearing her pajamas with a cup of milk when she walked in.

“I’ve been giving you looks the entire time, Harvey!

“You can’t act like this if you really want to get back together with Mandy.

“My mother doesn’t have the authority right now, but she managed to find an excuse to hide my sister’s household registration.

“You can’t get remarried without that!”

Harvey took a sip of the milk before glancing at his sister-in-law.

She really did grow up quite a bit.

Not only were her slender legs showing, the pure and innocent look on her face was still obvious even without makeup.

Harvey took a deep breath to calm himself before showing a smile on his face.

“Your mom already gave me a challenge though.

"As long as I can get the thirty-million-dollar debt from the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, she'll agree to my marriage with your sister.

"Simple and straightforward. I like it."

Xynthia heaved a sigh.

"My dear brother-in-law, there's something you don't know. The organization isn't as simple as you think it is.

"It may look like a simple business organization, but it actually belongs to the underworld.

"More importantly, Heaven's Gate supports them from the shadows!

"Even the Patel family and the John family wouldn't dare go against them!

"Let alone the Jean family's ninth branch!

"Mother's trying to get you killed for sending you there!"

"I got it. Thank you," replied Harvey promptly.

He knew Lilian Yates was harboring ill intent, but he did not think she would be this wicked.

"In any case, you shouldn't go at all.

"I'll think of a way when Mother calms down tomorrow..."

Xynthia was worried sick. She was afraid that Harvey would get in trouble.

Harvey smiled.

"Fine. I won't go.

"Go sleep for now. It'll be bad if your mother knows about this."

"Fine, but you need to finish the milk, okay?"

Xynthia showed a cute pout.

Harvey nodded and chugged the milk down before letting out a burp.

Xynthia smiled before leaving the room soon after.

Harvey smiled back and closed the door. As soon as he was about to turn off the lights, the door was knocked on again.

He instinctively opened the door before he saw Mandy wearing her bathrobe with a cup of warm milk.

Harvey looked at the milk and Mandy's slender legs before frantically twitching his eyes while letting

out another burp.

Mandy frowned when she saw Harvey's guilty look on his face.

"What? Is there another woman here?"

"No! Of course not!

Harvey furiously shook his head.

"Why would there be?

"There's nobody else in this house!"

"Really? Then, why do I smell body wash...?

"Maybe I'm just imagining things."

Mandy showed an odd expression. She thought she was just getting a little exhausted after her lack of sleep recently.

She handed the cup of milk before saying, "Drink this first. We'll talk after."

Harvey's eyes twitched.

"Can I not...?"

Chapter 4110

“No!

Mandy Zimmer glared at Harvey York.

“Just try me if you dare!

Harvey felt speechless. He had no choice but to chug the milk down with a bitter look on his face.

Mandy showed a warm smile after seeing the sight in front of her.

“That’s good.

“Another thing. Don’t keep Mother’s words in mind.

“I’ll deal with the Newgate Chamber of Commerce.

“After all, I still have the Jean family with me. Even with Heaven’s Gate, they still have to pay us their respects.

“But if you go, you’ll become minced meat. You won’t even have the chance to come back...

“You’re no match against Heaven’s Gate, no matter how good you are at fighting.

“Just stay at home for the next few days. We’ll get

our marriage certificate after I deal with this."

Mandy's face was slightly red when she turned around and left.

Harvey smiled when he heard those words.

He could finally feel the confidence in Mandy.

***

Completely ignoring Mandy and Xynthia's suggestions...

Harvey arrived at the Newgate Chamber of Commerce the next day at ten o'clock.

The place was located at the end of an old town street.

An antique-looking building could be seen.

The building seemed extremely robust. There was a large open area in front with a lot of shops around.

And at the entrance of the antique-looking building, the name of the organization was hung on top with a broken sword on it. It was quite the fierce look.

Harvey had already asked someone to look into the organization before he came.

Because of Heaven's Gate, the organization had

been quite unscrupulous.

The head of the organization was an outer disciple of Heaven's Gate, Kellan Ruiz.

He seemed like the man in charge, but he was just a pawn for Heaven's Gate.

His entire purpose was to make more money for Heaven's Gate.

He had done many things in the grey area and spilled so much blood. 1

Because of the organization's way of doing things, the wealthy families of the Golden Sands had been quite respectful toward them.

While the Jean family was expanding in the city, they decided to cooperate with them without doing prior research...

But because of that, thirty million dollars were lost.

As the head of the ninth branch, the debt was immediately transferred to Mandy and her branch.

Without giving Mandy a chance to refute, the family took that money away from the ninth branch.

Mandy had no choice but to deal with it no matter what.

That said, Kellan was supported by Heaven's Gate.

Even with Mandy's identity, she still had to deal with the situation carefully.

Lilian Yates gave Harvey the problem after knowing how hard it was to solve.

Obviously, she believed that Kellan would never give the money back.

With Kellan in the equation, Harvey would never get back with Mandy ever again.

Creak!

Harvey's Porsche stopped on the side of the road.

The gangsters who were talking in front of the entrance raised their heads.

Many people nearby immediately scattered out of the place as soon as they saw the sight, afraid that they would get involved.

Harvey locked the car doors before calmly walking toward the gangsters.

Chapter 4111

The blonde gangster in front sized up Harvey York before he blew a puff of smoke.

"Who are you? Why are you here?" he coldly asked.

"Are you here to pay your protection fees?"

"My name is Harvey York. I'm from the Zimmer Enterprise," replied Harvey politely.

"I'm here to ask about the thirty-million-dollar debt."

"Harvey York? The Zimmer Enterprise?

"You're the live-in son-in-law?"

Obviously, Lilian Yates had already announced everything about Harvey recently.

If not, the gangsters would not have known about his identity as a live-in son-in-law.

The blonde gangster clapped his hands.

Soon after, many people swarmed the street with steel bats and pipes.

A gentle-looking man playing with a string of beads walked out.

He was wearing a long robe. He looked a lot like a scholar with striking murderous intent in his eyes.

This was the CEO of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, the loyal disciple of the Heaven Gate's Golden Sands branch, Kellan Ruiz himself!

After fiercely sizing up Harvey, he chuckled before asking, "You're Harvey?"

Harvey frowned.

"That's right. Do you know me?

"Good!"

Kellan clapped his hands before he burst out laughing.

"A good friend told me that a live-in son-in-law named Harvey offended him!

"He wanted me to stand up for him!"

"A good friend?" asked Harvey.

"Who might that be?"

Kellan made a gesture before he pointed behind Harvey.

Two familiar figures were seen on the second-floor balcony. They were Westin and Harley Miller.

A dozen rich playboys and wealthy ladies stood behind them, looking down at Harvey coldly.

Beautiful women around Harley with slender legs were showing under the bright sunlight.

Even from far away, their disdainful expressions could be clearly seen.

They did not mean to bump into Harvey but were determined to regain Westin's reputation.

If it were not for Harvey showing up on his own, they would have tried to find an opportunity to take revenge anyway.

Harvey squinted at the siblings momentarily before he glanced at Kellen.

"I only taught Westin a lesson when he tried to harass my sister-in-law.

"He's already getting a prominent figure like you to deal with such trivial things?

"Are you people involved in a lot of matters? Or do you just have nothing to do?"

Harvey spoke with a calm look.

Kellan let out a disdainful chuckle.

"I was only about to borrow Westin a few of my

brothers to teach you a lesson...

“And then what happened?

“You must have a death wish showing up here!

“You’re out of luck!

Kellan showed a pitiful expression.

“Just give up already!

“That said, I am the boss here. It won’t look appropriate if we take you down here!

“How about this? As long as you don’t resist, we’ll only break one of your arms! You can leave after that!

“And if you do resist, we’ll just break both!

Kellan squinted as he walked toward Harvey with a gentle expression on his face.

“You have any opinions about this?”

Chapter 4112

Kellan Ruiz showed a faint smile before he reached out to slap Harvey York's face.

Tap!

Harvey instantly snatched Kellan's hand with a smile.

"Are you trying to take advantage of me, CEO Ruiz?"

"Take advantage?

Kellan shook off Harvey's hand before looking at him curiously. He did not expect that Harvey would dare fight back.

"In this day and age, the strong survive!

"Power is everything!

"You're weak! That's why you should be taken advantage of!

"Am I wrong?!"

"Don't waste your time on this man, CEO Ruiz!

Westin Miller let out a cold chuckle from the second floor.

"Just break his limbs! I do want to see if he'll keep

yapping after that!"

Clearly, Westin was completely enraged after Harvey's gift and car humiliated him.

He was the son of the Deepsky Corporation's chairman. His father had billions of dollars worth of assets... 1

But as a wealthy heir with an immense reputation, he was still utterly embarrassed by a live-in son-in-law.

This was just unforgivable!

He would be ashamed to stay in the Golden Sands if Harvey remained unscathed!

Harley Miller and a few beautiful women were playfully smiling when they saw the sight.

They were all lying in wait to make fun of Harvey.

"If power means everything to you, then I'm afraid you're no match for me."

Harvey replied while looking at Kellan with a stern expression.

"Oh?

"Is that a threat?

"You're threatening me on my own turf?

“You’re pretty bold, kid!

Kellan played with his beads while circling Harvey.

Then, he patted his own face before leaning in front with a faint smile.

“Hit me! Now’s your chance!

“Do it!

“That said, you better think thoroughly before you do!

“Can you bear the consequences?”

“Oh.”

Harvey casually nodded.

Then, Harvey swung the back of his palm forward.

Slap!

The sound of Kellan slamming to the ground could be heard.

Everyone froze!

‘How dare he?!’

The thought came into their minds.

‘That’s the boss of the Newgate Chamber of

Commerce! The disciple of Heaven's Gate!'

'Even the Patel family and the John family wouldn't dare touch him!'

'How did a live-in son-in-law like him get such courage?'

'Are we all dreaming here?'

The beautiful women on the second floor felt downright sluggish. They instinctively slapped themselves in the face to make sure they were not dreaming.

Westin and Harley looked at each other, speechless.

"You all heard it here. CEO Ruiz wanted me to hit him.

"This must be my first time hearing someone ask for this."

Harvey showed a calm expression on his face, as if everything was normal.

"You b*stard!"

The blonde gangster came to his senses before he swung his bat around, ready to take action.

Slap!

But before he could even do anything, Harvey had

already slapped him across his face.

Slap slap slap!

A dozen people around Harvey were sent flying in an instant. All of them were wailing in pain on the ground without the strength to stand.

Safe to say that Harvey was so fast that even the naked eye could not keep up.

Chapter 4113

If saying that Harvey York slapped Kellan Ruiz to the ground was because he was caught off guard...

Then, the dozen gangsters who were sent flying should have been enough to prove Harvey's capabilities.

The arrogant Westin and Harley Miller were utterly shocked when they showed utter disbelief on their faces.

"He's that good at fighting?!"

"How is this possible?!'

"No wonder he isn't scared to come here alone! He's pretty skilled, after all!"

The wealthy heirs looked at each other after realizing Harvey's strength. All their faces were bright red at that moment.

After all, the people who were slapped aside were not just ordinary fighters. They were all fighters of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce!

After being trained by Kellan himself, those people could go against ten people on their own!

'How did they become so weak?!'

Kellan could not believe what he just witnessed with his own eyes.

He stumbled off the ground before showing unbridled rage when he felt the sharp pain on his face.

Then, he glared coldly before pulling out a military knife while pouncing toward Harvey.

Tap!

The knife froze midair before it could even come into contact with anything.

It was not because Kellan was holding back. Harvey completely stopped his arm all of a sudden.

"You claim that you're a disciple of Heaven's Gate? You're not that good after all..."

Harvey calmly applied more force in his grip.

Crack!

Along with the sound of a loud crack, Kellan's wrist snapped in half.

"Aaagh!"

Bloodcurdling screams of pain were heard. Kellan was utterly covered in sweat when he kept

trembling, almost to the point of falling to the ground.

The beautiful women waiting for a good show felt numb in their heads, as if they were utterly frightened by Harvey's ruthlessness.

Harley could not help but cover her beautiful face with shock in her eyes.

She realized Westin was going up against someone he could not afford to challenge.

"There's still one more hand. Are you going to break it yourself? Or are you waiting for me to do it for you?"

Harvey kicked Kellan aside when he calmly spoke.

"I'm the person in charge of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, you b*stard! I'm a disciple of Heaven's Gate! I'm the right-hand man of the organization's branch here!

"You hurt me and my brothers today...

"The Heaven's Gate will never let you go!"

Kellan held his broken hand with a bitter look when he exclaimed.

After all, in the Golden Sands, Heaven's Gate's power was at least on par with the likes of the Patel

family and the John family.

Typically speaking, Kellan would be able to de-escalate every single situation, even when he went against extremely prominent figures, as long as he brought up Heaven's Gate.

That was why he planned to do the same with Harvey.

Harvey calmly strode toward Kellan...

Before swinging the back of his palm forward under everyone's gaze!

Slap!

Another bright red palm print was showing on Kellan's face.

His face was as swollen as a pig's when his head was constantly spinning around.

Harvey wiped his fingers with some tissue before coldly saying, "Let's cut to the chase.

"I'll give you a chance to call whoever you want! 1

"Show me your best support!

"I want to see how you can take me down!"

Chapter 4114

‘Call whoever I want?’

Kellan Ruiz was on the verge of coughing out blood after hearing those words.

He was the one who would usually say things like that before trampling on the support.

What a truly refreshing feeling...

He never expected that the tables would turn like this.

Kellan was filled with utter hatred.

He was the man in charge of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, yet he finally met his match.

He felt utterly resentful. He was completely embarrassed.

He wanted to say something to regain some of his pride...

But he knew he would be humiliated even more if he decided to do that.

He would only be beaten up even more.

“Just you wait, kid! I don’t need Heaven’s Gate to

take care of you!" exclaimed Kellan coldly.

"The organization has hundreds of brothers and a dozen experts!

"They'll take you out easily!"

Kellan started making calls at this moment.

Naturally, he was prepared to summon the entire organization.

Westin Miller came to his senses. He was filled with disdain when he glared at Harvey.

Harvey was a pretty skilled fighter. He was also quite bold...

But in this day and age, skill is not enough to enable anyone to do whatever they please!

Power, authority, connections, influence, and background mean everything!

'So what if he can fight?

'So what if he broke Kellan's hand?

'He doesn't know when to stop! How dare he keep challenging the boss along with the people behind him?!

'He's obviously a country bumpkin!

‘So what if he can beat a dozen people?

‘Can he beat a hundred?

‘What about a thousand?

Westin also knew that Kellan had a firearm!

‘Can he even dodge bullets?!

‘What a joke!’

Harley Miller also came to her senses. She was an experienced woman, after all. She naturally had quite a keen eye.

After talking to the women around her, she was showing a playful gaze.

There were quite a number of people who did not know any better, thinking that they were skillful...

But every single one of them would die horrible deaths without fail.

Harvey completely ignored Kellan and the others while he stood with his arms crossed.

He was here to collect a debt.

Without truly conquering Kellan, he would not be able to do that.

Vroom!

A few minutes later, the front door was instantly kicked open.

Dozens of strong men in suits ran inside with steel pipes in their hands.

Vans completely swarmed the entire street as well. There were about a dozen of them.

Nearly ten men were in each of the vans.

These men had extremely rugged faces filled with hostility. It was clear that they lived their entire lives on the edge.

They did not say a single word when they quickly opened the trunks of the vans and grabbed their steel pipes and watermelon knives. Every single one of them was cracking their necks with fierce looks on their faces.

Harley's and the other women's eyes instantly lit up after seeing the sight.

They loved seeing unscrupulous people like Harvey crushed to the ground.

In their eyes, a small fry like Harvey was no match against a man like Westin!

He had no right!

Chapter 4115

Kellan Ruiz immediately regained his courage after seeing his cavalry.

Naturally, those people were all talented fighters from the organization who usually fought to expand their turf.

Kellan waved his hand without saying a word. It was quite a fierce sight.

“Go! Cripple this b*stard!” he coldly exclaimed while pointing at Harvey York.

“I’ll take responsibility if he dies!”

The hundred people wasted no time dragging their steel pipes across the ground while they charged at Harvey.

Harvey heaved a sigh. He would have already called Rachel Hardy or Trey Bierstadt to help if he knew this would happen.

After all, it was pretty lame for him to deal with a few small fries.

Harvey showed pity when he stepped forward before swinging the back of his palm forward.

Slap!

Kellan was sent flying before knocking dozens of people behind him to the ground. Soon after, he was again wailing in pain on the ground because of his broken hand.

The dozens of people were stumbling around. Some tried to lift the people around them, while others frantically crawled off the ground.

Harvey had no intention of holding back. He took a step forward before kicking every single fighter to the ground again.

"You b*stard!"

After seeing Harvey slap people around and beat up Kellan, the rest of the fighters were panting before they charged forward with furious cries.

"Kill him!"

They immediately swung their steel pipes toward Harvey's face. It was an extremely domineering sight.

Harvey nonchalantly turned around before swinging his palm forward.

There were dozens of people surrounding him, but they were all nothing in his eyes.

If people were fighting alongside him, he could not

be bothered even to lift a finger.

Slap slap slap!

Before the pipes even made contact, the fighters in front felt sharp pains on their faces. They could only see total darkness when they were all sent flying.

Their bodies were twitching in pain when they slammed to the ground. They could not even muster the strength to stand back up.

Harvey was swift. After slapping a few people away, he casually grabbed a steel pipe before flailing it around.

Bam bam bam!

The fighters fell to the ground while screaming in pain after getting hit in their heads.

They wished that Harvey was just using his palm instead...

This was just too painful to endure, after all.

After dealing with the people in front, Harvey swiped his leg across the ground.

A dozen pipes on the ground instantly flew out.

Another dozen fighters were hit on the knees,

making them tremble on the ground while they hugged their legs.

What a fierce and decisive strike!

In just a blink of an eye, the hundred people Kellan called for reinforcement were shaved down in half...

But Harvey still seemed extremely calm about it, as if he did not even move a finger.

Kellan was a martial arts expert as well. He had been indulging himself in his luxuries for quite a long while, causing him to become extremely rusty...

But he still believed he had the skill and keen eye since he was from Heaven's Gate.

That said, he still could not tell where Harvey came from.

Typically speaking, a person this powerful would either be from a sacred martial arts training ground or a family of martial artists.

Those people would usually have a pattern in their fighting...

But not Harvey.

In Kellan's eyes, Harvey was just flailing around like a madman!

But he was just too fast!

Chapter 4116

A thought came into Kellan Ruiz's mind...

'Speed is the only way to long success!

'Is this guy so swift that he can ignore every principle and rule of martial arts?!

'That's impossible!

'He's so young! He can't possibly have that kind of knowledge already!

'People who achieve this feat are all Gods of War!

'And the Gods of War in Country H aren't this young either!

Kellan pondered for a moment before deducing that Harvey York was probably a King of Arms and that it would be troublesome for him to deal with.

He secretly pulled out his phone, thinking of calling for more reinforcement.

'If he's really a King of Arms, these people won't be able to do anything!'

Westin Miller and the dozen others were completely shocked when they saw the sight.

In their minds, Harvey should have been surrounded and beaten to a pulp, even if he did not die.

Nobody expected that Harvey was actually this impressive.

He already dealt with nearly half of the fighters here with little effort!

This was just terrifying!

“How did this happen?!

“How?!” Harley Miller muttered to herself.

In her eyes, Harvey should have been crushed under her feet. He should have regretted his decision to go against Westin at this point...

He should have begged for her brother’s forgiveness.

But Harley realized that she was wrong.

The live-in son-in-law, in her eyes, was a whole lot stronger than she ever could have imagined!

She could not accept the fact that the wealthy heirs were continuously beaten and disrespected by a man like that!

“Do you want to continue?!

Harvey smiled faintly while he looked at Kellan's sluggish expression.

"We'll keep going until you break your other arm.

"I'm giving you a chance to pick here."

Kellan's eyes twitched. He did not expect his line to be used against him this time.

He gritted his teeth with unbridled rage.

"Go!

"All of you!"

Dozens of fighters with steel pipes charged forward.

Bam!

Harvey could not be bothered to dodge. He immediately swung his leg, sending the frontmost fighter flying.

The entire place was a mess. It was an unbelievable sight.

Nobody thought that dozens of fighters were no match against Harvey.

After seeing Harvey's calm and relaxed look, Westin and Harley's eyes were frantically twitching.

They wanted to take out Harvey to get their way

with Xynthia Zimmer so they could climb the ranks of the Jean family...

But Harvey turned into their single biggest obstacle.

Westin felt downright sluggish when a thought came into his mind...

'No! I can't accept this!

'I'm the son of Deepsky Corporation's chairman! I'm better than a live-in son-in-law!"

Slap!

Harvey slapped a few fighters on the ground who barely managed to stand again.

Then, he hooked his finger in front of Kellan while showing a horrible expression.

"Are you done thinking?"

"You b*stard!

"Keep at him!"

Kellan gritted his teeth. He would not want to give up at this very moment. He had no choice but to give the order!

There were only about thirty fighters left, looking at each other before charging forward while

gritting their teeth. 1

Chapter 4117

Harvey York calmly stepped forward before swinging his palm across the fighters charging right at him.

The slaps were not as fierce as the kicks, but people were still being sent flying all over the place.

Screams of pain were heard everywhere.

In a blink of an eye, Harvey easily thwarted the remaining fighters.

Piles of bodies were lying behind him.

When Harvey finally slapped the last fighter to the ground, nobody else was left standing.

Harvey hooked his finger before Kellan Ruiz when he looked as if he bit into a bitter gourd.

"Come on then. Show me more."

Kellan succumbed instantly.

"Don't... Don't come any closer!

"Go! All of you!"

Kellan stumbled back while he trembled incessantly.

His expressions were only filled with shock,

resentment, and utter helplessness.

It was a shame that his fighters were incapable of protecting him anymore.

Some of them were incapacitated, but more of them just lost their will to fight.

After all, Harvey was extremely terrifying.

He managed to slap so many people down in an instant.

The realization made Kellan's eyes twitch even harder.

Safe to say he finally met his match.

'How come I didn't know that such a powerful live-in son-in-law exists here?!'

"Enough. Call for your support already.

Harvey crouched in front of Kellan before patting his face.

"You're the right-hand man of Heaven's Gate's branch here, aren't you?

"You must have a dozen experts with you, right?

"So, where are they now?"

Kellan was so scared that his face turned green.

Even if he could fight, Harvey's strength was just utterly terrifying.

He shuddered to no end. He would not dare fight back.

Kellan's eyes were constantly twitching while Harvey kept patting his face. He gave another phone call while gritting his teeth.

Before long, a dozen men in robes showed up.

They were all holding steel bats with righteous expressions on their faces.

The front man let out a cold chuckle.

"We've been taking a lot from you the whole time, Kellan!

"Since there's someone here causing trouble on your turf, we'll make sure to trample all over him!"

Harvey could not be bothered to talk before he slapped the people away.

"Continue."

Harvey patted Kellan's face.

Kellan trembled as he dialed another number.

Two elderly people in white robes showed up.

"Oh, Kellan. You hired us here, but we'll need you to pay extra every time you ask us to fight. We..."

Before the elderly people were even done talking, Harvey already slapped them aside without qualms.

"Your experts are pretty weak too, CEO Ruiz.

"Why don't you call the helm of Heaven's Gate's branch instead?

"Maybe you'll be able to take me down that way..."

Harvey wiped his fingers with some wet wipes while showing an extremely calm expression. Kellan could not help but twitch his eyes after hearing those words.

Harley Miller and the other beautiful women froze. They were completely devastated!

The expert they admired was nothing in front of Harvey!

Chapter 4118

Westin Miller did not even know how to feel at this moment.

He planned to use Kellan Ruiz's strength to trample all over the live-in son-in-law who stole his woman ...

Not only did that plan fail, but Kellan was also utterly humiliated.

'I'm the son of Deepsky Corporation's chairman!

'How did it turn out like this?!

Resentment came into his mind as he gritted his teeth.

"So what if you can fight?!

"Do you think you can confront a billion-dollar corporation just by fighting?!

"It doesn't matter if you can fight! You can't win against a damn gun!"

Westin's gut twisted the more he tried to comfort himself.

The women around were filled with admiration and

respect when they looked at Harvey York. Westin felt his heart wrenching, completely crushing him.

“No! This is impossible!” he muttered to himself.

Harvey stepped on Kellan’s face in front of the entrance.

“Call someone then!

“Get everyone from Heaven’s Gate’s branch here!

“If you can’t, then bring your people from where they came from.

“Hurry up!”

“Sir York...

“I really can’t get anyone else!”

Kellan was on the verge of tears.

He was a disciple of Heaven’s Gate, but he was just someone who managed to get by a little better at the end of the day.

He had no right to call people from his branch, let alone the fighters from headquarters.

If he really did make the call, he would have been dead.

At this point, safe to say that he already got

everyone he could.

The remaining people at his disposal were only useless gangsters. There would be no point getting them here!

Harvey subjected more force on his foot.

“That’s all the Newgate Chamber of Commerce can do? That’s all the power you have?” he coldly exclaimed.

“You disappoint me!

“The Heaven’s Gate’s branch is being let down right now!

Harvey showed a bitter look.

“Why don’t you call your helm instead?

“I heard he’s a God of War himself!

“Get him here to take me down then!”

Harvey’s words were completely overwhelming.

Kellan was on the verge of tears.

He was a domineering man who trampled on many people...

But he was constantly disrespected this time!

He had no courage even to take control of his

organization anymore.

If word were to spread about the situation, his ancestors would be dug up and burnt to a crisp.

This was just embarrassing!

Kellan could not take the pressure...

He crawled off the ground before slamming his knees before Harvey.

“Sir York! I was wrong! I was wrong!

“I’m sorry! Please give me a chance!

Tears started flowing down Kellan’s face.

If he could turn back time, he would not even dare go against Harvey anymore.

“I swear! I won’t challenge you again from now on!

“Please be the better man and let me go!

“I’m just a nobody! There’s no point for you to deal with me!

“I’ll return the money!

“I’ll give it right now!”

Chapter 4119

Twelve o'clock at noon.

Inside the Newgate Chamber of Commerce's CEO office.

Harvey York sat crossed-legged on his chair. He calmly sipped his tea while he looked around him.

Kellan Ruiz was quite the tasteful man...

The place was quite old-school, but it also seemed very luxurious. It did not seem tasteless at all.

A few beautiful secretaries of the organization were in front of Harvey, making him tea while steadily fanning him.

If Harvey had not declined, they would have massaged him by then.

After all, they all saw what happened outside.

They were filled with disdain and ridicule when they first saw Harvey, but after seeing Kellan beg for mercy while his face was being stepped on...

They were utterly shocked.

Only endless admiration and respect could be seen

in their eyes.

If Harvey asked, they would be willing to strip on the spot.

It was a shame that he was not interested in them. He curiously looked at the mirror in the middle of the hall.

The mirror was probably an antique. It also suited the room quite nicely.

That said, Harvey could see a hint of evil energy seeping out of the mirror.

This must have been dug up from some massive tomb.

Safe to say that Kellan was a bold man to hang something like this in the room.

At this moment, Kellan ran in while he wiped the cold sweat pouring down his face.

"Sir York! Westin Miller and the others fled while we were fighting!" he quietly exclaimed.

"But don't you worry! We'll get them back immediately!"

After all, Westin started the entire incident.

If Kellan could not give Harvey a fair statement, he

would be crippled at any second.

More importantly, he was filled with rage as soon as he thought of Westin.

‘What a joke! He said I could easily deal with a live-in son-in-law!

‘And then what happened?!

‘I almost got myself killed!’

“Forget it. I’ll deal with this myself.”

Harvey thought about the situation momentarily before deciding not to get Kellan involved.

After all, Deepsky Corporation was supporting Westin behind his back. He also had quite a lot of connections in the Golden Sands.

More trouble would surface if Kellan could not deal with all the problems simultaneously.

Under those circumstances, it would be better if Harvey dealt with the matter himself.

Of course, an opportunity was still needed.

“I understand! You want them to live in your fear!

“What a brilliant man!

Kellan pulled out his thumb with an indulging look

before he retracted the order to chase Westin down.

“The world would be better if more people like you exist!”

Harvey took a sip of his tea to quench his thirst.

“Enough talk! Where’s my money?!” he coldly exclaimed.

“Of course! Of course!

Kellan bowed respectfully.

“Where are the finance and legal teams?! Don’t keep Sir York waiting!

A fashionable young woman walked in, seductively handing over a piece of document.

“Here’s the three-hundred-million dollar check, Sir York! The debt’s completely settled!

“Another thing! Here’s our contract with the Zimmer family to collaborate for the next five years.

“Please have a look.”

Kellan respectfully flipped the contract open before setting it before Harvey.

Chapter 4120

"What's the meaning of this?" Harvey York coldly asked while sipping his tea.

"It's our fault that you had to come to settle our debt!" replied Kellan Ruiz respectfully.

"That's why we want to repay you properly!

"You don't need to worry about any of this!

"Not only will we settle all our debts immediately, but we'll also pay three projects ahead!

"These are the funds for the first year!

"I do hope you'll give us a chance.

"After all, we have medical supplies and machinery that we need. The Zimmer Enterprise offers those things."

"Only the Zimmer family is willing to work with us in the Golden Sands."

Kellan pulled out another forty-four million-dollar check before setting it before Harvey.

Harvey squinted at Kellan. He knew Kellan was not such an easygoing man, but he was not intimidated

at all.

After all, he would just instantly crush him if he dared to do something reckless again.

“Fine. I’ll take the check with me.

Harvey put his cup down.

“That said, my wife gets to decide whether she wants to continue working together with you or not.”

“I understand!

Kellan showed a bright smile after looking at Harvey ’s actions.

“Of course!

“Whatever she says!

After hesitating for a moment, Kellan pulled out a gift box before respectfully putting it in front of Harvey.

“Here’s a small gift, Sir York!

“Since we’re friends now, I thought I should give you something as a meeting gift! Please accept it!”

Soon after, Kellan opened up the box.

There was a small watch filled with all sorts of

jewelry covering it inside. The watch was the legendary Pont des Amoureux with hundreds and thousands of dollars.

"A women's watch?" asked Harvey casually.

"I can't use this."

"You need to take this, Sir York.

"I don't mind telling you this, but I've already done some digging to figure out your identity!

"I heard you'll remarry to your wife after you settle the debt!

"Consider this a small gift from me!

"You need to keep this! We were at fault in the first place! We should be showing our apology!

Kellan was on the verge of kneeling then.

"If you don't take this, we won't sleep peacefully at night!

"Please! Give us a chance!"

The secretaries also begged Harvey to keep the gift.

Safe to say that Kellan was quite a character. He was able to suppress his ego and get on Harvey's good side.

At first, Harvey looked down on Kellan, but he understood how the man could become the organization's boss.

Kellan must have pampered the people of Heaven's Gate really well.

"Fine. I'll keep this then."

Harvey lifted Kellan in the form of respect.

"I'll tell you something in return.

Harvey pointed at the mirror.

"I don't care where you got this from...

"But I suggest you return this to the owner and take baths for three whole days.

"If not, you'll die very soon."

Harvey was okay with helping Kellan since he was being so polite.

The mirror must have been dug out of the dirt just recently. It was also pointed directly toward Kellan's seat.

Ordinary people would have been dead by then for constantly facing evil energy like this.

Chapter 4121

Kellan Ruiz had been fine for the longest time since he had been fighting and killing people in the underworld, constantly showing his murderous intent.

If that were not the case, he would have died a thousand times by then.

“I’ll die?!

Kellan froze before instinctively turning to look at the mirror behind him.

“I bought this at the antique market just to show off, Sir York!

“That thing’s only a few hundred dollars! What’s the problem with it?”

A gangster like Kellan only believed in true power.

He would not be into superstitious things like this.

That was why he did not believe Harvey’s words.

After all, nobody would have the need to fight if things like these existed. Everyone could just rely on things like geomancy arts.

He believed that Harvey was just making fun of him

at this moment.

If it were not for the fact that Harvey completely crushed him, he would have thought Harvey was just some con man.

"You don't have to believe me," replied Harvey.

Kellan swiftly nodded.

"Thank you for telling me! I'll get rid of it immediately!"

Harvey smiled.

"If you get in trouble, just remember always to bring the knife you were holding. That thing can save your life.

"That said, you only have one chance..."

Then, Harvey turned around and left.

Kellan smiled faintly after hearing Harvey's words.

He had to admit that Harvey was extremely strong...

But he was not going to get himself fooled.

When Harvey left, Kellen held his hand while moving downstairs, planning to go to the hospital.

As soon as he exited the front door, a tile slipped from the roof and slammed his head.

Kellan screamed in anger before he took a wrong step into a dirty ditch, spraining his leg.

While constantly cursing his way to his car, a subordinate opened the door before it drove off as if it had lost control. It crashed right into the curb before it went up in flames.

Kellan and a few subordinates looked at each other. They were utterly horrified.

'Was Harvey actually telling the truth?!

"Hurry! Get my knife!

"I need it to save my life!"

Kellan was on the verge of tears.

***

At twelve o'clock at noon, Harvey went back to the Zimmer family's villa.

He pressed the doorbell...

Mandy Zimmer came out soon after.

She gave Harvey a look before leading him inside.

Gabriel Lee and Avery Foster were also seen inside.

Everyone was having a meal together.

Gabriel brought a lot of gifts as well. He was naturally here for an apology.

After all, he would need to compensate for the fake painting.

Xynthia Zimmer was filled with joy the moment she saw her brother-in-law.

On the other hand, Gabriel and Avery were filled with disdain and anger.

He felt utterly humiliated after Harvey exposed him.

Along with Harvey's identity as the family's live-in son-in-law, Gabriel hated him even more.

"You haven't eaten yet, have you, Harvey?

Xynthia shyly chuckled.

"Come! Here's your favorite chicken stew with mushrooms!"

Chapter 4122

“Enough!

“All you do is eat!

“There are no seats left for him! The food isn’t even enough for all of us!

“Shut your mouth and eat, or get out of here already!”

Xynthia Zimmer showed a bitter look.

“We’ll just get another chair! We’re family after all …”

“Family? He isn’t family to us!

“I’m already paying him my respect by letting him stay here!

“More importantly, my baby boy doesn’t even have enough yet!

“There’s no food for useless filth like him!”

Lilian Yates insulted Harvey York relentlessly without pause as she showed a fierce glare.

“You treat me better than my own mother!” Gabriel exclaimed.

“How did you know that I eat a lot?

“Everything on the table isn’t even enough for me alone!”

Xynthia showed a helpless look on her face.

“I thought we agreed that the chicken stew’s for Harvey...”

“Shut up!

Lilian was utterly infuriated after hearing Xynthia talking back.

“I’ll chase you out along with this savage if you don’t keep your mouth shut!

“Let me tell you something! I didn’t care before, but this man has nothing to do with my family at this moment! 2

Lilian rolled her eyes before letting out a scoff.

“He came all the way here to get remarried, yet he only brought his damn mouth! People like that are always eating their own words!

“That’s right! He’ll be fine for the rest of his life! He already ate the Flaxseed anyway!”

Mandy Zimmer frowned.

“Enough!

“I called Harvey here! If you’re going to scold anyone, then it should have been me!”

“You brought him inside?!

Lilian was boiling with anger.

“Remember what I said about this filth?!

“If he can settle the family’s debt, then I’ll let him remarry you!

“If not, he’s not allowed to even set foot here for the rest of his life!

“Since he’s back, he must have brought something, right?

“Show us the money, then you can eat with us! I’ll even apologize to you!

“If not, then step aside! Stop being an eyesore!”

Simon Zimmer grabbed a pair of utensils before heaving a sigh.

“She was just throwing a fit yesterday, Harvey. It’ll all pass as soon as you apologize...

“We’ll talk about the money later!”

“Shut up! Who told you to run your mouth?!

Lilian glared at Simon before shifting her gaze toward Harvey.

“You’re dead set on disrespecting me here!

“Of course, we can’t just let this pass!

“A gentleman never breaks his promise!

“A man like you should know this!

“You don’t actually think that the world revolves around you just because you’ve been receiving everything from the family, right?”

Gabriel Lee let out a cold chuckle after hearing those words.

“No need to bash him more, Mother!

“It’s my second time seeing this man, but I can already see his true colors!

“He’s just a show-off! If he can get the money back, then I’ll shove this damn plate into my mouth!”

Harvey completely ignored Lilian and Gabriel running their mouths before he slammed a document and a check on the table.

Chapter 4123

Bam!

"Here's the debt owed by the Newgate Chamber of Commerce!

Bam!

"Here's their five-year contract!

Bam!

"Here's forty-four million dollars, the collaboration fees for this year!

"They'll pay ahead of time every single year!

"Without it, you're allowed to null the contract at any moment.

Harvey York smiled faintly while looking at Lilian Yates.

"Not only did I get the money back, I even got us a five-year contract and a prepayment.

"Can this finally shut your mouth now? 1

Then, Harvey casually picked up a plate before slamming it in front of Gabriel Lee.

"Here you go. Remember to have some soup with it

or you'll choke."

"What?"

The entire family was shocked after seeing Harvey produce all those things. They were filled with utter disbelief.

Not only did Harvey settle the debt, he even got a contract along with a full year's worth of prepayment.

No ordinary person would be able to do such a thing!

"No! This is impossible!

Gabriel stood up with a shocked expression.

"That organization has Heaven's Gate supporting them behind its back!

"Nobody dared to ask anything from them!

"How did useless filth like you even do something like that?!

"This is fake! This is all fake!

"You'd do something this shameless for Mandy's sake?!

"Let me tell you something! As the family's dear

son and Mandy's brother, I won't allow you to do this!

"Forging contracts and checks are illegal!

"You'd be locked up for at least ten years for this!"

Gabriel gritted his teeth while looking all over the contract and checks, trying to find any evidence of Harvey forging them.

"You'll eat up the utensils if they're all real, right?" replied Harvey casually.

Mandy Zimmer slowly came closer.

"Did you really ask for the money back, Harvey?

"I told you! This city isn't like any other!

"The Newgate Chamber of Commerce is big trouble ...

"Let me handle this.

"Why would you go there in the first place?

"Thank goodness you're alright! I wouldn't even know what I'd do if you were not..."

Mandy showed a worried look in her eyes. She knew that Harvey was capable...

But they were all considered outsiders in a place like

the Golden Sands.

Mandy was worried that Harvey would cause more trouble for himself and the entire family.

After all, the waters were deep...

Even powerful figures would have to fight fierce battles here.

“Don’t worry. I got everything under control. There won’t be any trouble,” reassured Harvey calmly.

Lilian completely ignored the conversation. Her life in the Golden Sands had made her extremely confident...

She pointed at the document and checks on the table as if she figured out the truth.

“How shameless can you get?!

“To get remarried with my daughter...

“You’d dare forge fake contracts?!

“You think I’m that easy to fool or something?!

“I’m giving you one last chance!

“If you admit to your faults right now and kneel for an entire day, I’ll forget about it!

“If not, I want you gone from this house this

instance!”

Chapter 4124

Lilian Yates grabbed a plate and threw it at the door.

“Confess!” she coldly exclaimed.

“Kneel right there!

‘The man is at least capable of asking my daughter for a remarriage...

‘But he actually got the money back from Kellan Ruiz?

‘What a joke!’

Xynthia Zimmer was on the verge of tears when she saw the sight.

“You should just apologize to Mother. It’s fine...”

“Everything here is as real as it can get.

Harvey York casually took a sip of Mandy Zimmer’s cup of water.

“Why should I confess?”

“Heh heh! You just won’t give up, will you?!

Gabriel Lee scoffed after seeing Harvey being so stubborn.

“People like you probably don’t know we can just check for the contract’s authenticity online!

“If I see that it’s fake...

“You’ll never set foot here again, right?!”

Naturally, to get everything from the family in his hands, including Mandy, he was dead set on chasing Harvey out.

He believed Harvey would hinder a lot of his plans.

He opened a website and started searching for the contract while talking.

Lilian did not believe that Harvey actually brought the money back at all.

“What’s the point?!” she exclaimed with an annoyed look.

“Get him to kneel or get out of here!

“What a waste of the family’s data!”

Then Lilian took her phone, trying to call a few security guards to throw Harvey out.

“Huh?!

Gabriel lost his voice as his body shuddered.

“What?! How is this possible?!

“I don’t believe it!”

Lilian froze after seeing Gabriel’s panicked face.

She took the phone off of Gabriel’s hand to check. Both the code and the contents were the exact same.

Then, she also verified the checks. They were both real.

Mandy and the others came to their senses before they were utterly shocked.

Mandy and Xynthia knew that Harvey was quite capable, but they did not expect that he would be able to deal with the situation in just a single morning. 1

Simon looked as if he saw a ghost.

He was completely impressed. Harvey looked nothing like the useless filth he was before. He was a true upperclassman.

“How?

“How is this even possible?

Lilian was filled with disbelief.

“How did the filth do this...”

Xynthia showed a bright smile.

“I knew you could do it, Harvey!”

“All thanks to you.”

Harvey patted Xynthia’s head.

Then, he looked at Lilian with a smile.

“I did what you asked.

“Is it time for you to fulfill your part of the promise?”

Lilian’s face instantly turned dark.

Harvey settled the debt and got a new contract along with the prepayment...

But Mandy was in charge of the Zimmer Enterprise.

Not a single dollar went into Lilian’s pocket.

That was why she showed a horrible look at this moment.

More importantly, she was completely disrespected by the live-in son-in-law once again.

Lilian did not reply to Harvey.

“Who knows what kind of luck you have!

“Maybe they were already planning to give the

money back! You just got lucky!"

Chapter 4125

“Is that so?

Harvey York glanced back at Gabriel Lee.

“Eat up already, my dear brother-in-law!

Gabriel let out a scoff. He immediately went back on his word. He could not be bothered to refute anymore.

After seeing her dear son being taken advantage of, Lilian Yates was filled with resentment. She wanted to slap Harvey so badly...

But she did not know what to say when everything Harvey brought out was real.

“My fake brother-in-law, you won’t go back on your word now, will you? Even your identity here is fake at this point!

“If you don’t even know how to keep your promise, then a man like you is probably no better than a live-in son-in-law at this moment, right?

Harvey did not even bother giving Gabriel an out. Since he kept having ideas of getting Mandy, Harvey did not hesitate to trample all over him.

“Maybe the taste of the plate’s a little too bland.

Why don't I add some more flavor for you? It'll come out perfect for you to take in!"

"Enough, Harvey!"

Lilian slammed the table with a horrible look.

"You're so narrow-minded!

"All you did is settle the debt and get a damn contract!

"What right do you have to show off?!

"Do you think you're capable just because of this?!"

"It doesn't matter. At the end of the day, I got your money back.

"I'll go deal with the remarriage now, then.

"Where's Mandy's household registration?

"You can hand it over now, right?

Lilian felt extremely resentful. She disdained the live-in son-in-law the most.

That was why she did not want to accept in the first place...

But she would be completely ridiculed if she did not. She just could not stand that.

"Since Mom has no opinions, we'll do this in the

afternoon."

Harvey showed a bright smile when he looked at Mandy Zimmer.

Mandy's face was bright red. She was just about to agree...

"You can't accept this man, Mother! You can't let him get his way!" exclaimed Gabriel coldly as he gritted his teeth.

"Mandy's the head of the Jean family's ninth branch! She has countless assets under her belt!

"Harvey must be here for this!

"If you let him remarry Mandy, he'll think of anything to steal those assets!

"Don't be fooled!

"You can't trust a live-in son-in-law like this!" 1

Gabriel spoke up as naturally as he could, as if he was telling everyone his deepest darkest secret.

In his eyes, Harvey was the same as him, a man trying to cling to a wealthy family.

The only difference was that he was relying on Lilian...

And Harvey was targeting Mandy.

Gabriel felt extremely jealous because of it.

"Don't be fooled, Mother! This guy's no good at all!" exclaimed Avery Foster coldly.

Xynthia Zimmer's face darkened instantly.

"Enough is enough! Harvey's a good man! You've only been here for a few days! You have no right to say something like that!"

Gabriel showed a bitter look on his face.

"You know nothing, Xynthia!

"I'm the only good man here!" 1

Chapter 4126

"Right! My husband's the only good one there is!" Avery added.

Meanwhile, Lilian's face was icy. She was quick to take advantage of this opportunity and evade making good on her promise.

"You're impressive, aren't you, Harvey?"

"You want to marry Mandy, right?"

"Fine!"

"If you can turn Mandy into the head of the Jean family..."

"I'll accept your marriage!"

"Right now, I'll only allow a trial marriage!"

Harvey squinted at Lilian; seeing the fierce look in his unreasonable mother-in-law's eyes, he knew a huge fight would arise if he kept pushing her.

He then saw Mandy's worried expression, and then smiled faintly.

"No problem. Is that all I have to do?"

"The Jean family will be hers sooner or later."

"Fine! I'm looking forward to it!"

Lilian's face was still icy. She couldn't stop Harvey from sitting at the table.

Naturally, with him around, she wasn't about to have a nice meal.

After everyone was done with lunch, Gabriel and his wife left. Meanwhile, Harvey went back to the guest room. He could see Mandy's balcony from his window.

At that moment, she was having a call with someone on the phone.

"At the San Francisco Clubhouse tonight?"

"Sure. I'll make time."

"That said, do we have any leads about that?"

Harvey had a profound look on his face, though he was silent.

After taking a short rest, Mandy started dressing up. By six o'clock, she was about to leave.

Right when she revved up her car's engine, the door of the passenger's seat opened. Before she noticed what was happening, she could see Harvey's smile.

"Where are you going, honey?"

Before, Mandy didn't want to bring Harvey with her.

"To an important business gathering," she replied after a brief moment of pondering. "A friend I just met is introducing me to an angel investor."

"You should come with me, but remember," she warned, "less talking, more looking."

"The Golden Sands isn't like anywhere else. The waters here run deep."

Harvey nodded with a smile. He was curious about what big character in the Golden Sands could make his wife—the head of the Jean family's ninth branch—so cautious.

Vroom!

The car had only driven for a short moment before Harvey's phone started vibrating.

Harvey glanced quickly at the screen. It was Kellan.

To prevent anything from disturbing his alone time with Mandy, he immediately hung up.

However, Kellan didn't give up and quickly sent a text.

The contents were simple: he removed the mirror and took the knife with him just as Harvey had

ordered, but it was completely useless.

He almost got himself killed by oncoming traffic a few times.

Kellan's text was filled with pleading; he wanted Harvey to show him a few things in person. He believed that he'd die a horrible death if Harvey refused.

Harvey wanted to decline, but he couldn't help but feel pity after getting hit by a flood of non-stop texts. Finally, he relented and told Kellan to meet him at the San Francisco Clubhouse then.

"Which girl are you talking to now?" Mandy suddenly asked.

She felt a little displeased when she saw Harvey quietly texting someone.

"Is it Kairi?"

"She's the lady of the Patel family. You want to become a powerful live-in son-in-law for them, don't you?"

She didn't realize that her tone was filled with utter jealousy.

Chapter 4127

"Not at all," Harvey said.

He didn't expect Mandy to mention Kairi's name.

"It's Kellan," he went on, shaking his head.

"He asked me if we're willing to sign the contract."

"I told him to contact the company's legal department instead."

Mandy was slightly relieved to hear his reply.

"I just remembered. Kairi must've helped you quite a bit for Kellan to respect you so much, right?"

"I don't need her to solve such a small problem," Harvey replied calmly.

Mandy wanted to say something, but in the end, she kept quiet.

She would believe Harvey if this was Flutwell, Buckwood, Hong Kong, or Mordu...

However, the Golden Sands' waters were extremely deep.

As such, she couldn't believe the words of a man without any background in the Golden Sands.

She had no choice but to comfort herself, telling herself that Harvey must've had his own ways to arrange things here.

Even so, she couldn't help the pang of jealousy that gripped her.

She sudden;y thought of Yvonne, Kait, Leslie, and the other women Harvey had encountered; complicated feelings surged in her heart.

The jealousy remained inside the car for a while. Soon, Mandy parked near an extravagant-looking clubhouse.

Dazzling lights filled the place, and many luxury cars were moving around. A fragrant scent wafted in the air, and handsome and beautiful people meandered in and out of the building.

Harvey and Mandy got out of the car. Just as they did so, a Maserati Quattroporte parked in front of them.

Two women with beautiful figures and elegant makeup alighted.

They were both business partners that Mandy had just met. One of them was Jovie Miller, and the other was Vienna Hoffman.

They were both dressed in black dresses with low

cuts, revealing their upper torso and their slender, sensual legs...

Snow-white skin, long legs, and magnificent figures along with alluring faces with exquisite makeup...

Passersby's eyes lit up instantly upon seeing such beautiful women. Some of the younger ones immediately went forward to talk to them.

But as the women glanced coldly at them, they felt very awkward.

The two were fierce and unyielding. Ordinary people wouldn't be able to get close.

"You're here, Mandy."

Mandy nodded at the two in acknowledgement.

"Good evening. I'm not late, am I?"

"Of course not. Everything's good as long as you're here."

"You look really beautiful, Mandy!"

Jovie, who was wearing Chanel brands all over her, gave Mandy a small smile. Then, she turned to Harvey with a narrowed gaze.

"This must be Harvey."

Her face was immediately filled with disdain.

Naturally, Harvey's name as a live-in son-in-law had spread throughout the Golden Sands.

It was easy to see that Lilian definitely contributed to the cause.

Harvey was dressed very casually, as if he was just a young man who recently graduated from university.

Compared to Jovie's expensive clothes worth thousands of dollars, Harvey was very shabby-looking.

Meanwhile, Vienna didn't even want to look Harvey in the eye. She acted as if being seen standing beside him was deeply embarrassing.

Chapter 4128

Harvey glanced at the two beautiful women.

"Hello."

"Let's head inside, Mandy. A lot of people are waiting for you!"

Jovie gave Vienna a look before dragging Mandy inside.

Harvey was about to follow Mandy, but Vienna took a step forward and stopped him.

"Something wrong?" Harvey asked with a smile.

"I do hope you'd stop clinging to Mandy. You're already divorced. Just go your separate ways already."

Vienna's tone was as cold as ice.

"People should have self-awareness! Don't you understand the Zimmer family doesn't want you?"

"Get out of here already!"

"After all, a country bumpkin like you has no right to join us from the upper social circle."

"You have no right to talk about Mandy and my

business," Harvey calmly replied.

"She's my good friend! Of course I have to talk about this!"

Vienna raised her exquisite chin, her face filled with disdain.

"You're only getting your way because Mandy's a kind person!"

"In reality, you're not handsome enough, you have no talent, and not to mention, no money! What right do you have to be with Mandy?"

"Mandy has a personable attitude, but useless filth like you has no right to be with a goddess!" 2

"Who the hell do you think you are?"

Vienna had a prideful look on her face, showing her true qualities as an elite.

Harvey flashed her a playful smirk upon hearing those words.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at her with a cold expression.

"Ms. Hoffman, right?"

"You overestimate yourself."

"You have no say as to who I am, nor do you have

the right."

"You're nothing to me."

Harvey's calm words were utterly shocking.

Vienna started breathing a little heavier, and an awful look settled on her face.

"As for your circle, that doesn't matter to me either."

"If it wasn't for Mandy, do you think I'd really come to this rundown place?"

"Do you think you have the right to get me here?"

Harvey wasn't just bluffing; based on his identity, the entire clubhouse would be fighting to serve him.

With that, he casually walked inside.

Vienna was so shocked and angry that she couldn't help but take a step back. She stood frozen in place for the longest time.

It was only a while later that she came to her senses.

She was boiling with anger when she realized that she had been frightened by a mere country bumpkin.

"I don't know where you got the courage to show

off, Harvey."

"But let me tell you something. All that talk is useless!"

"In front of truly wealthy and powerful people like us, the pathetic pride you're trying to protect will only be trampled on ruthlessly!"

"And not just me! Every single person in the clubhouse agrees that you have no right to be with Mandy!"

"It'd be better if you didn't come!"

"But now that you're here..."

"You're destined to be ridiculed!"

Vienna shot him a mocking glare, as if she was determined to have everything go her way. 3

Chapter 4129

Meanwhile, inside Box 888 on the second floor...

Harvey and the others pushed the luxurious door open; many were gathered there.

They were dressed from head to toe in extravagant clothing and accessories, and bore cheerful expressions.

The women had large jewelry hanging around them, while the men had expensive dazzling on their wrists.

The aura they exuded could only be considered rich and lavish. Ordinary people wouldn't even be able to compare.

Their heads immediately turned as soon as Mandy and the others walked in.

Many eyes lit up when they saw Mandy's gorgeous face.

A few young men with well-done hair looked at her with fearful yet profound gazes.

Naturally, a goddess like Mandy was quite rare even in a place with a rich history such as the Golden Sands.

"Mandy, Jovie, Vienna, you're here."

A young man with a slightly bald head strutted over.

His looks weren't at all attractive, and his figure wasn't up to standard either. His entire body was covered in luxury brands, and there were massive golden rings on his fingers. His face was also greasy and oily. It was quite apparent that he was an upstart.

"Look at yourself, Mr. Burton! Now that you're here, you need to dress your part!"

"At least have some standards!"

"We'll all be made fun of because of you!"

Vienna scoffed coldly, a hint of disdain showing on her face.

On the other hand, Mandy quickly introduced the man in front of Harvey.

"Harvey, this is Thomas Burton. He's a local here. He was just a small fry until he came all the way here with his garbage-sorting business. He currently has at least millions of dollars worth of assets."

"That's how he got the title of Garbage King."

"That said, I heard the government here is trying to

get into the business themselves. Thomas might just go bankrupt if that actually happens."

Harvey nodded. No wonder Vienna was showing an attitude to that man.

If there was no word about such a thing, Vienna would've pounced right into his arms.

Everything was purely business. There were no friends; only eternal benefits.

Of course, nobody would hesitate to trample on people without any value.

Once there is some value, however, everyone would stick to the person and put them on a pedestal without hesitation. 1

"I'd like a new change of clothes too, but I couldn't help it."

Thomas, on the other hand, had no intention to hide anything.

"My company assets were frozen by the government. They said that they wanted to be in charge of the garbage-sorting business." 1

"I'd be no different than those lowly peasants without my clothes."

"So, please! Don't mind me."

Thomas was showing his upstart attitude, but he was oddly respectful compared to the gloomy-looking wealthy people.

Vienna was filled with disdain after hearing Thomas 's words. She finally confirmed the rumors that Thomas was about to go bankrupt.

She quickly took a few steps back to prevent his foul stench from reaching her.

"You're here, Mandy! It's only been a few days, but you already look more beautiful than before."

Thomas clearly wasn't here for Vienna in the first place; his face was filled with joy when he saw Mandy.

"It's a shame my company's about to go bankrupt."

"If not, I would've chased you down for the seven hundred and thirty thousand dollars you lent me to make ends meet!"

Chapter 4130

Mandy smiled faintly after hearing Thomas's words.

"You must be joking, Mr. Burton. It'll be bad if people misunderstand."

"Misunderstand? What's there to misunderstand?"

Thomas burst out laughing.

"The entire business circle here knows that CEO Zimmer herself is a kind and beautiful lady! It's been a while since I've pursued you!"

"Enough dreaming!" Jovie hissed.

"Mandy already has a partner!"

"This right here is the legendary live-in son-in-law, Harvey York! He's Mandy's ex-husband."

"I heard that they're just about to get remarried, too."

"You filthy men have no chance!"

The men all gasped after hearing Jovie's words.

Even Thomas was filled with shock when he looked at Harvey; he couldn't believe what he had just heard.

Nobody thought that such an ordinary-looking man was actually Mandy's legendary live-in husband.

"That said, I heard that Aunty Yates doesn't like him at all. It's hard to say if the marriage will actually be a success or not."

Vienna showed a faint smile.

"If it was up to me, judging from Mandy's standards, she should've kicked this man to the curb by now!"

"Any random man would be a thousand times better than trash like this, right?"

"Vienna!"

Mandy frowned, glaring at Vienna with a fierce expression.

They were good friends, and Mandy knew that Vienna was doing this for her sake...

However, she still thought it was rude of Vienna to run her mouth in such a way.

Harvey didn't mind it at all, though. 1

"Hello. I'm Harvey York," he said after nodding in front of everyone.

The people around clicked their tongues; they couldn't be bothered to even give a reply.

The women instinctively retracted their slender legs, thinking that Harvey would dirty them just by looking at them.

Thomas froze, but then he handed his card respectfully to Harvey.

"Hello! My name's Thomas Burton. Nice to meet you."

Thomas thought that Harvey looked like a shabby small fry as well, but since he himself came from humble beginnings, he understood that he shouldn't change his attitude just because of someone's attire.

He was afraid Harvey would be embarrassed to death here, and thus decided to help Harvey out.

Harvey froze for a while, then took the card and glanced at it a few times.

"Hello. A pleasure to meet you."

"If you need any help here in the future, just give me a call."

"I'll do my best, as thanks for this card you gave me."

The people around scoffed after hearing Harvey's words.

'For a live-in son-in-law, he's pretty good at showing off! People who don't know might just think he's actually capable or something!'

Vienna had a mocking look on her face.

"A live-in son-in-law and a man on the verge of bankruptcy! You two must be a match made in Heaven."

"Birds of the same feather flock together, after all!"

"The standard of this gathering must've lowered quite a bit!"

"One bad apple here is already unsatisfactory..."

"Let alone two!"

"Vienna!"

Mandy was getting angrier by the minute.

"If you keep spouting nonsense like that, I'm leaving!"

Chapter 4131

Jovie quickly gave Vienna a look after hearing Mandy's words.

"Vienna! You can't say that!" she exclaimed.

"We're all friends here!"

"Enough about them! We should see when Young Master Saban's coming."

"After all, we're here to get an angel investor for Mandy."

Harvey froze before glancing at Mandy.

'Why does she still need an angel investor after I settled the debt for her?' 1

Thomas froze as well.

"What's going on here, Mandy?"

"You're the head of the Jean family's ninth branch! You came all the way here for your expansion!"

"Is there something wrong with your funds recently?"

"Yeah. There's been a problem."

Mandy clicked her tongue, looking awkward.

She didn't want Harvey to know about this, but she couldn't care less anymore since he was here anyway.

Thomas thought about the situation for a moment, then gritted his teeth.

"How much do you need? Just let me know."

"Can you have some respect for yourself, Thomas?!"

Vienna raised her head, screeching.

"Your entire company's been frozen! Do you honestly think you can still help Mandy out?!"

Thompson scoffed.

"You're right, but I still have a few old houses to sell if she really needs it."

Harvey was surprised by Thomas's words.

Thomas was on the verge of bankruptcy, yet he was still being so righteous.

He was even thinking of selling his houses just to help her.

Mandy smiled while shaking her head.

"Those houses are for your mother, Mr. Burton."

"I wouldn't dare ask for it."

"Besides, Jovie pulled some strings for me. It'll be solved soon enough."

Harvey frowned.

"How much? Why didn't you tell me about it?"

"Three hundred million."

Vienna gazed mockingly at Harvey and Thomas.

"Do you people even have that kind of money?"

Thomas froze; even at his peak, he only had a few million dollars.

He couldn't even think of such an astronomical number.

This was just business; since everyone knew that he was about to go bankrupt, nobody would lend him any money.

Harvey frowned. He never thought Mandy would be facing such a huge problem.

That said, three hundred million was nothing at all for him.

He looked for an excuse to step outside, then went into a hallway. There, gave Yvonne a call, telling her

to transfer some funds.

He could use his card as much as he wanted, but there were still limits with withdrawals and transfers.

Together with Country H's financial risk, the flow of money would be supervised a lot more strictly. As such, Yvonne's help was needed.

Seeing Thomas going dead silent and Harvey stepping away, disdain colored Jovie's eyes.

"Look at those people! Other than their sharp tongues, they have nothing going on for them!"

"They're not men at all!"

"If I were you, I would've castrated myself at this point!"

"Fine! Since none of you can help..."

"I've already contacted Young Master Saban, Idris Saban himself!"

Chapter 4132

Thomas was shocked to hear Idris's name.

"Are you talking about the young master of the Evergreen Capital Group? The company that's on par with the Deepsky Corporation?!"

"So you do have a bit of knowledge!"

Jovie arrogantly pointed at Thomas with her nose.

"You're right about that."

"His family has billions of dollars worth of assets, and it's all cash flow! It wouldn't be hard for him to hand out three hundred million."

"More importantly, the company's the same as the Deepsky Corporation—both companies are backed up by the most mysterious family in the Golden Sands!"

"Do you know who that major figure is?"

Thomas frowned.

"I don't really know much, but at least I know that both companies are backed up by the mysterious Jackson family. The family is at least on par with both the Patel family and the John family."

"Legends say that the Jackson family was once listed as one of the five hidden families..."

"But since they were so discreet and preferred to only pull the strings behind the scenes, they didn't make the list."

"Even so, their power in the Golden Sands is still immense."

"Oh? I didn't know a country bumpkin like you would know that much."

Vienna chuckled haughtily.

"Since you know about Young Master Saban's history, you should behave yourself when he comes. Make sure to treat him well. This'll be enough to help Mandy."

Everyone nodded upon hearing Vienna's words.

The Evergreen Capital Group was well-renowned; along with the mysterious Jackson family pulling the strings from behind...

There weren't a lot of forces who could compete against them, even in a place with a rich history like this.

Working with the Evergreen Capital Group and clinging to Idris would mean having the Jackson

family's support.

Everyone desperately wished for that.

The men's eyes lit up instantly; they were coming up with something to say to butter Idris up later.

The women started to do their makeup, hoping that Idris would take a second look at them.

'It would be a huge blessing to sleep with him once!'

At this moment, Thomas walked next to Mandy and said, "It's better that you don't borrow Idris's money, Mandy."

"I know a small celebrity who borrowed three hundred thousand dollars from him just to get more internet traction."

"Not only did she never manage to repay the debt after selling her car and house, but Idris and his subordinates also forced themselves on her."

"That company basically belongs to loan sharks at this point! Borrowing money from them is just too risky!"

"If you really borrow three hundred million from them, all of your family's assets will be swallowed up in just a month..."

"You might get taken advantage of as well, so..."

“Shut up!”

Jovie’s face was stormy as she glared at Thomas.

“If you keep slandering Young Master Saban, I’ll kill you!”

“You really shouldn’t, Mandy!”

However, Thomas completely ignored the threat.

“You have the Jean family with you, but the Evergreen Capital Group has the Jackson family! In a city with a rich history like this, your family won’t be able to do anything no matter how powerful you are!”

“You won’t get out of this hole alive if you jump in it!”

Chapter 4133

"Let me find a way to help!"

"I can't get that much money..."

"But if I sell everything I have, I can probably get thirty million."

Thomas gritted his teeth, looking determined.

"You don't need to pay interest! Just use it to get by for now."

"I'll think of another way to get more."

"In any case, you can't borrow any money from Idris!"

Mandy froze, but then shook her head.

"I can't take your money, Mr. Burton."

"You'll ruin all your chances for success if you do this! I can't accept it!"

Thomas had a righteous look on his face.

"I'm just repaying kindness with kindness."

"You were the one who helped me get through my predicament before! I can't just turn back on you

now!"

"It's settled!"

"Shut your damn mouth!"

"Who even asked for your opinion?!" Jovie snarled, looking deeply annoyed.

"You don't even have enough to buy your own grave, yet you're here trying to save other people?"

"Do you understand just how big Mandy's family is? Your money's just pocket change to her!"

"I'm warning you! If you ruin Mandy's business, I'll settle scores with you sooner or later!"

Thomas turned and glared coldly at Jovie.

"What business?! You're just trying to dig a hole for Mandy to jump in! Maybe you have something to gain for this too..."

Bam!

Before Thomas was done speaking, the door of the box was kicked open.

A group of extravagant-looking men and women walked in soon after.

Fierce men in suits followed behind; they were

naturally bodyguards for these newcomers.

The person at the very front was a man clad in a Saint Laurent shirt.

He was wearing golden-framed glasses and had well-kempt hair. He looked quite gentle and polite, but there was an obviously cold and distant glare in his eyes.

He was holding a thin and long cigar in his hand. After blowing a puff of smoke, he pointed at Thomas, who was standing in front of him.

A man in a suit stepped out, and sent Thomas flying with a kick.

Thomas slammed right into a coffee table. Cups and plates shattered all over the floor.

A few women who were doing their makeup screamed in fear, and stumbled out of the place.

Thomas could only see darkness in front of him as he crawled off the ground.

"What's the matter with you people?!" he exclaimed while gritting his teeth.

"Get out of the way," the man with golden-framed glasses said calmly. Then, he walked to the middle of the box.

A man in a suit then set a chair behind him, for him to sit on.

"Young Master Saban?"

Jovie snapped out of her shock and ran forward, almost about to jump right into the man's arms.

"I've been waiting so long for you, Young Master Saban!"

"I'm itching all over just for you!"

"You're so mean! You know I adore you most, right?"

She then scoffed disdainfully.

"This here is Young Master Saban, Idris Saban himself!"

"He only got someone to kick you out of respect!"

"You have no right to talk back to him!"

Thomas froze after hearing Idris's name.

He was boiling with anger, but he knew he had no choice but to endure the humiliation.

After all, he'd be dead if he decided to go against such a powerful figure.

Chapter 4134

Meanwhile, Vienna quickly ran forward and placed her plump chest on Idris's arm.

"Thank you for coming all the way here, Young Master Saban!"

"I'll give you all of my body just for this!"

"Enough, both of you."

Idris shot them an impatient look.

"You said that there's a pretty lady that needs money. Where is she right now?"

"Right here, Young Master Saban!"

Jovie quickly dragged Mandy here, who was still in a bad mood.

"Mandy, this is Young Master Saban."

Mandy started to understand Idris's attitude then and there. She deduced that Thomas was probably speaking the truth...

However, she had no choice when she considered the ninth branch's assets.

"Hello," she said with a faint smile.

"I was the one who asked for your help."

"Oh! You really are a beauty! You're the head of the Jean family's ninth branch, too! Identity, status, and looks are all on your side. Not bad...not bad at all!"

Idris naturally knew who Mandy was.

That said, with the Jackson family behind his back, he didn't seem like he respected the top ten families either.

"We're all experienced people here, so I'll just cut to the chase."

"Three hundred million dollars might seem like a lot to other people..."

"But that number means nothing to me."

"That said, you'll have to pay interest back!"

"You can have two hundred and sixty million right now, but you'll have to pay three hundred and seventy-seven million back."

"If you can't pay up after that, I'll take every asset of the ninth branch from you."

"Is that fine with you?"

Mandy frowned after hearing Idris's conditions. He

was being very straightforward, but his attitude was just too terrifying.

A hundred and fifteen million in a single month was a horrifying number to think about.

That said, in Mandy's eyes, this was probably the quickest way to get three hundred million in the Golden Sands.

After thinking for a moment, Mandy nodded and gritted her teeth.

"It's settled then." 1

Idris smirked.

"That said, I have another request."

"Within the month, you'll have to stay in my villa every single night."

"I'll play with you however I please. That's fine with you, right?"

Idris took off his glasses and squinted at Mandy's slender legs.

Naturally, he wouldn't hesitate to have Mandy on the spot as soon as she nodded.

His companions burst out laughing after hearing those words.

A few of his subordinates were rubbing their hands together in anticipation.

After all, they'd naturally benefit from the situation as well.

Mandy's pretty face darkened instantly after hearing Idris's pompous words.

"Since you're adding such unreasonable conditions, then there's nothing to talk about!" she coldly exclaimed before Idris could even say a word.

"I won't ask for the money anymore!"

"I draw the line here!"

Mandy's face was dark. If it weren't for Jovie and Vienna's sake, she would've slapped long Idris across his smug face.

"What are you saying?!"

Jovie's face was bitter.

"I spend a lot of effort just to get Young Master Saban here!"

"You nodded already! Why would you change your mind so quickly?!"

"How are you supposed to survive in the city if you

keep being so indecisive?"

Chapter 4135

"Yes, think about it! The waters are extremely deep here. It won't be easy for you to get this much money!" 1

"His conditions are a little unreasonable, but it's the most realistic compared to most others."

Vienna had a bitter look on her face, and was talking as if she was doing this for Mandy's sake.

"Besides, everything'll pass soon. You won't lose anything just by letting him have you, anyway!"

"More importantly, getting acquainted with Young Master Saban will only benefit you!"

"With this connection, you'll have another business in the Golden Sands! This is good for you!"

Jovie and Vienna had borrowed money from the same man.

Not only were they constantly forced to sleep around, they couldn't pay up their interests for the longest time.

And so, they wanted to sacrifice Mandy to settle everything once and for all.

After all, Idris was so interested in Mandy that he'd

forget about their interests as long as he could have her.

Simply put, if Mandy refused the money, the two would have nothing to give Idris.

More importantly, they would be stuck in this position for way longer.

In their minds, since Mandy was their good friend, she should sacrifice herself for them!

People need to be generous, after all!

"What are you two saying?"

Mandy wasn't stupid; she could tell that her so-called good friends were clearly in on the act.

Her face was frosty as she exclaimed, "I will never accept this!"

"I'm sorry for making you come all the way here, Young Master Saban."

"This meal's on the house."

Thomas let out a sigh of relief. He was glad Mandy got herself out of the situation.

"So you don't want the money?"

Idris glared coldly at her, then wiped his glasses

before putting them back on. He kicked Jovie and Vienna to the ground, and snarled, "You waste my time by piquing my interest, then you agree to the conditions..."

"And yet, you take your words back immediately after?"

"Are you playing around with me?"

"Let me tell you something! You're borrowing the money, whether you like it or not!"

"If not, you won't be able to do anything about it here even if the Jean family's backing you up!"

Idris crushed a beer bottle with his bare hand, his face a wretched expression.

Just then, Thomas stepped in front of Mandy with a frown.

"You're a prominent figure, Young Master Saban. You shouldn't keep forcing Mandy like this!"

"The deal goes both ways!"

"The business didn't go as you planned, but friendship matters too."

"Please! For my sake..."

Slap!

Idris swung the back of his palm across Thomas's face, slapping the latter to the ground.

He was so fast, nobody could even tell what happened.

"What right do you have to stand in front of me, you bald f*ck?!"

"Trash like you have no say here!"

"Slapping you is a waste of my energy!"

Idris then stomped on Thomas's face.

Thomas screamed in pain as he rolled on the ground.

The people around watched coldly, doing nothing. They naturally knew how Idris did his business.

Anyone who dared to speak even a word would be beaten to a pulp.

Chapter 4136

Jovie and Vienna were forcing themselves to smile brightly as they got back off the ground.

Naturally, they were well-versed with Idris's scummy behavior. 1

People who try to stop him from getting what he wanted would only die horrible deaths.

Though Idris was quite the skilled fighter, the men in suits behind him would be enough to terrify people.

Only those with a death wish would dare utter a single word of dissent in front of him.

Mandy lifted Thomas off the ground, screaming at Idris, "You're insane!"

"I'll call the cops on you!"

"Call the cops?"

A man with a mohawk behind Idris guffawed coldly.

"The entire police station is filled with Young Master Saban's men! If you can do anything with the cops, I'll swallow this entire table whole!"

"Sigh. Don't say things like that, you'll scare off the

pretty lady!"

Idris clicked his tongue before flashing Mandy a faint smile.

"I know you're powerful, Mandy, but I'm still going to tell you the same thing: in a place like Golden Sands, you'll kneel in front of me no matter who you are or where you came from!"

"This is how I act, and there's nothing you can do about it!"

"Let me tell you something. If I want to lend you money, there's nothing that can stop me!" 1

"The women I want will always be mine in the end."

Idris took a step forward and reached out to caress Mandy's beautiful face.

"Do you think your so-called top-rated families can even begin to comprehend the waters in a place like this?"

"You b*stard!"

Thomas didn't want to see Mandy humiliated, so he quickly grabbed a beer bottle to make a move.

But before he could do anything, the man with a mohawk immediately kicked him to the table.

There was a loud bang, and Thomas was completely

covered in soup. He was coughing up a storm, to the point blood almost came out of his mouth. It was an extremely wretched sight.

Naturally, the man with a mohawk was also an expert martial artist.

"You people are lawless!"

Mandy was so angry, she swung her palm forward and slapped Idris.

Idris stumbled a few steps back after getting hit in the face; he couldn't even react to the slap.

"Are you alright, Young Master Saban?"

A few subordinates quickly lifted Idris back up.

"I'm fine."

Idris spat out some blood, then he waved his hand to hold his subordinates back. There was a curious look on his face.

He then looked at Mandy with admiration.

"You play games like these, too?"

"That's fine. I can play along."

"That said, do you really think you can last longer?"

After hearing Idris's words, Jovie and Vienna looked

as if they were reminded of a dark past.

They immediately trembled; they were terrified of getting themselves involved.

“What are you doing, Mandy?!”

“Kneel and apologize to Young Master Saban already!”

“If not, nobody can stop him if he gets angry!”

Naturally, they were scared that the situation would worsen.

“You people don’t think that scum deserves this?!”

Mandy was enraged.

“Who in the right mind would do something like this for their business?”

“Do you have no shame, Idris? Are you just running an usury business?!”

Chapter 4137

Mandy had been dealing with a lot of trouble since she came to Golden Sands.

She had to deal with the ninth branch's stocks and their financial difficulties.

But because of the Jean family's reputation, she had been doing pretty well in the city.

The people she usually met would seem extremely polite while pulling the strings behind the back.

No matter how fierce the battle would be in the dark, everyone would still respect each other on the surface.

That said, she never thought that Idris would cross this line without hesitation. He was simply being overbearing at this point.

"Shame?"

Idris flashed her a pompous smile, and his eyes were a disdainful glare.

"For the Evergreen Capital Group, people who disobey us die!"

Idris's lips hooked into a cold smile, and he held

Mandy's chin.

In recent years, with the Evergreen Capital Group and the Jackson family's support, Idris had been doing whatever he pleased in the city.

Even those from the Patel family and the John family would show him respect.

That was why he dared to act so arrogantly.

In his eyes, other than the people born from top-rated families, he could trample on anyone.

Even relatives of the top ten families meant nothing to him.

After envisioning conquering Mandy along with the ninth branch's assets...

Idris started to think that this was quite a successful business.

"I'll make your life a living hell if you even lay a finger on my wife!"

"Even God won't be able to save you!" 1

The door was kicked open, and Harvey strode in with an icy-cold glare.

He didn't think that there'd be so much happening inside the box while he was making a call.

Idris glanced back coldly before turning away, ignoring Harvey completely. He didn't care, since he had never seen Harvey's face before.

In his mind, nobody could stop him from doing anything he wanted.

He waved his hand to tell his subordinates to deal with Harvey, and quickly stretched out his hand to touch Mandy.

Bam!

Harvey couldn't be bothered to play around with the bodyguards; he immediately kicked Idris's subordinates to the ground with ease.

Then, he casually picked up a beer bottle and took a step forward.

His actions were so fast and decisive that people almost couldn't see them.

Seeing this, the man with a mohawk realized that Harvey was likely an expert.

He chuckled wretchedly, and he quickly stood to block Harvey's path.

Harvey didn't even glance at him, and merely swung the beer bottle right on his head.

Clang!

The man was sent flying, his head was covered in blood.

He couldn't even muster the strength to get back up.

He couldn't believe that he had no chance against a single beer bottle.

Harvey's face was calm as a still lake, completely ignoring the other men in suits approaching him.

He took a step forward and grabbed Idris's hand before it could reach Mandy.

"You must have a death wish, Young Master Saban."

Idris chuckled coldly and glared at Harvey's hand.

"Let go of me right now and kneel! Grovel until your head's covered in blood, and I'll consider forgiving you. If not, I'll break every single bone in your body!"

"Is that so?"

Harvey smiled, unperturbed by the threat.

"Like this?"

He squeezed his hand, and a loud crack was heard; Idris's fingers were completely broken.

"Aaagh!"

Screams of pain echoed throughout the entire box.

Chapter 4138

Slap!

Harvey swung the back of his palm across Idris's face. The latter rolled on the ground, until the screams completely stopped.

His body only stopped rolling when he slammed into a few other people a few feet back.

Idris's right hand was completely twisted. It was so painful that he couldn't even let out a shriek. Blood was constantly flowing out of the corner of his mouth as well.

Harvey was just too fast.

Safe to say, nobody could even react to his movements.

There were a lot of eyes on Harvey, but none of them could tell what exactly happened.

Jovie and Vienna covered their mouths, desperately holding in their screams of fear.

They were terrified that Harvey would settle scores with them as well.

Harvey wiped his finger with some tissues before

walking toward Idris, who had been shivering to no end.

Then, he stepped on Idris's leg with a faint smile.

"Apologize properly, or I'll break your leg right now."

"Aaagh!"

"You b*stard! You damn b*stard!"

"You dare touch me?!"

"I'm from the Evergreen Capital Group!"

"You'll die a horrible death!!!"

Yet, screams of fear could constantly be heard while Idris was making threats.

Naturally, he wouldn't just give up that easily.

"Is that so?"

"I'm so scared."

Harvey smiled calmly; while everyone was completely frozen still as they watched, Harvey instantly snapped Idris's leg in half.

"Aaagh!"

Idris was screaming to the point his eyeballs were

about to pop out.

Harvey then walked to the other side and stepped on Idris's other leg.

"Ah! That..."

Jovie and Vienna's jaws completely dropped; they couldn't even believe what they were seeing.

'He's doing all this to Idris himself! There are so many people watching, not to mention the bodyguards! They're clearly all experienced fighters!'

'Does Harvey have a death wish? Where did he get the courage to act so recklessly?'

Even Mandy's eyes twitched, despite knowing full well what Harvey was capable of.

Idris and his company were nothing. With the ninth branch's support, Mandy wasn't scared at all...

Yet, the waters in Golden Sands were just too deep. 1

The mysterious Jackson family alone would be enough to induce fear in the hearts of many.

They had been hidden for the longest time.

The Patel family was an extremely powerful family...

But the Jackson family was different.

To many here, their strength was far superior compared to the Patel family.

This alone was enough to show just how terrifying they were.

While Mandy was worried sick, Thomas was cathartic.

After all, he was just about to be beaten to death. Seeing Idris's suffering filled him with glee.

"Let Young Master Saban go, you b*stard!"

A dozen subordinates charged forward afterwards.

The men in suits cracked their necks before approaching Harvey as well.

"I'll break his other leg if any of you get closer," Harvey said casually, stopping them from getting any closer.

His simple words were enough to make everyone dead silent.

The subordinates were completely infuriated—the bodyguards were gritting their teeth, but none of them dared to step out.

Many eyes were glued on Harvey, filled with fear and shock.

The entire box seemed to be frozen solid.

Chapter 4139

The entire place seemed a little colder, as if the temperature had dropped.

Everyone's mouths were sealed shut and they dared not utter a single word.

"Where did you even come from, you b*stard?"

"How are you not scared of the consequences of being so reckless?!"

"Even if I decide to let you go..."

"The Newgate Chamber of Commerce won't do the same!"

"Them?"

Harvey smiled faintly.

"Interesting. What do you mean by that?"

"You're just a country bumpkin!"

"This entire place is theirs! You don't know that, yet you're here causing all this trouble?!"

"The place's owner, Ms. Lee, is CEO Ruiz's favorite!"

"If you disrespect her, you disrespect CEO Ruiz!"

“Every single one of you will die horribly!”

Idris gritted his teeth as he warned Harvey and the others.

After hearing the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, the people around looked at each other.

The Evergreen Capital Group was quite impressive, but it was only because of their money.

The Newgate Chamber of Commerce, however, was different.

To put it bluntly, they were gangsters of the underworld living in the gray area after getting whitewashed.

There would still be a way out after going against the Evergreen Capital Group...

But it was a completely different story if anyone were to disrespect the Newgate Chamber of Commerce.

At that moment, everyone badly wanted to slap Harvey in the face.

‘How do you not know that this place belongs to the Newgate Chamber of Commerce?’

Do you want everyone here to die?’

“You’re insane, Harvey!”

“How are you planning to fix all this now?!” Jovie snarled coldly.

She had a righteous look on her face as she rebuked Harvey harshly.

“I’m ordering you right now!”

“Kneel and apologize to Young Master Saban this instant!”

“If not, you’ll bear all the consequences for what happened today!”

“We won’t take this with you!”

Harvey glanced at Jovie.

“When did a sellout like you get to decide what I do?”

“What are you saying?! You’re so ignorant!”

“Jovie’s doing this for you! If you keep causing trouble, everyone will go down with you!”

Vienna’s face darkened at that instant.

“Even if you’re not thinking for yourself, at least think for Mandy’s sake! Think of the Jean family’s ninth branch and the Zimmer Enterprise!”

"At this point, you're taking us all down with you!"

"We're all innocent!"

"Mandy and her family will be fine with me around."

"Thomas will be fine for standing out against this injustice, too."

"That said, you people who take the side of evil will have a problem..."

"A big problem, in fact."

"Us? Oh, my! I'm so scared!"

Vienna scoffed, a disdainful look on her face.

"If you don't let him go, we won't take care of the situation for you anymore!" Jovie seethed.

"You better not regret it!"

She then glared furiously at Mandy.

"You need to talk your live-in husband out of this, Mandy! Do you want him to drag us all down?"

"Why would he go against Young Master Saban in a place like this?"

"He's insane!"

“Even if he’s completely fearless, the rest of us need to survive!”

Chapter 4140

Mandy, however, didn't say a word.

Since Harvey stood up for her, she would naturally stand by his side.

As for what would happen afterwards, she was already prepared to take everything head-on with Harvey!

Clop, clop, clop!

Sounds of high heels could be heard from the entrance.

Many bodyguards were seen surrounding an extremely beautiful woman in exquisite makeup.

An alluring aura could be felt on the woman. Before she even stepped inside the box, the scent of her faint fragrance had already spread throughout the entire box.

"Oh my! Isn't this Young Master Saban?"

"What's going on here?"

"Which b*stard did this to you?"

The woman was the person in charge of the place,

Ms. Lee.

She chuckled briefly before glancing around with a piercing gaze.

“Which one of you did this to Young Master Saban?! I’ll need you to stand out right now!”

She then shifted her gaze toward Harvey, as if she already knew the answer.

Naturally, she was waiting for Harvey to admit to his fault.

Harvey narrowed his eyes and stared at Ms. Lee.

“Judging from your attitude, you must be from the Newgate Chamber of Commerce.”

“Not quite, but I’m basically one of them at this point.”

“I’m in charge here. People call me Ms. Lee.”

“Everyone in the underworld knows that I’m protected by the organization.”

“No matter which side you’re on, no matter what age you are, you’re not allowed to fight on my turf!”

“Simply put, you’ve caused quite a bit of trouble here!”

“You won’t be forgiven for this!”

Harvey smiled faintly, not at all frightened.

“So you’re not even going to ask who’s at fault here?”

Ms. Lee looked at Harvey with a derisive smile.

“I can clearly tell that this was all your fault, young man.”

“Is that so?”

Harvey glanced at the woman with an odd expression.

“You’re not going to check the surveillance cameras before making that deduction?”

“I guess you’re not planning to speak reason with me, either.”

Ms. Lee clicked her tongue, then clapped her hands.

“I am the reason here,” she replied with a cold glare.

“You’re in the wrong as long as I said so!”

“If you’re not happy about it, then hit me already!”

Harvey nodded.

“Fine. Since you’re being so unreasonable, I’ll play along.”

"You'll kneel in front of me soon enough, whether you believe me or not."

Jovie and Vienna froze, filled with shock.

'This live-in husband's pretty bold! How dare he go against someone like Ms. Lee?'

'Doesn't he realize just how terrifying her support is?'

'The entire underworld of Golden Sands would tremble in her presence!'

Ms. Lee pouted mockingly.

"Is that so?"

"My, my. Are you that impressive?"

"Come on, then! Show me how you'd make me kneel!"

Naturally, she didn't believe a single word Harvey said.

Calling the cops?

That was child's play to her.

As for Harvey's support...

She didn't believe he'd have anyone impressive

behind his back. Even if there was, she was sure they wouldn't be able to take her down.

Ms. Lee clapped her hands, and her bodyguards pulled out their firearms. They looked deadly fierce, ready to pull the trigger anytime. 2

Chapter 4141

"Stop showing off in front of me, brat!"

Idris gritted his teeth as he twitched on the ground, his face a horrible expression.

"You're finished!"

"You went against me, Ms. Lee, and the Newgate Chamber of Commerce!"

"I'll make your life a living hell!"

"You only have one chance to live, after all!"

Jovie, Vienna, and the others were filled with glee as they waited patiently for Harvey to kneel.

Clack!

Meanwhile, Harvey didn't waste any second to dial a number on his phone. Then, he threw it casually to Ms. Lee.

"Since Kellan likes you, I'll give you a minute to figure everything out."

"You can decide if you'll kneel or fight me to the death after that."

Ms. Lee grabbed Harvey's phone, grinning

haughtily.

“Keep pretending!”

“Do you honestly think there’s a point to this now?”

Harvey sat casually on a chair and poured himself a cup of tea, unfazed by her scorn.

“You have fifty seconds.”

At that, Ms. Lee and Idris froze.

‘Who is this guy?’

‘His tone and attitude are pretty damn scary…’

Jovie and Vienna couldn’t help but chuckle coldly, thinking that Harvey was just putting up a front.

After carefully sizing up Harvey for a short while, Ms. Lee stopped hesitating and pressed the call button.

Beep, beep, beep!

“Sir York! You got anything to tell me?”

Ms. Lee’s hand trembled the moment she heard that familiar voice; her face went deathly pale and an unspeakable fear seeped into her heart.

Her biggest support—the only source of her bravery—addressed the man in front of her as Sir York!

He was being extremely respectful, too!

‘This man’s identity is way beyond my imagination!
’

Despite Kellan not being able to do anything against Harvey, he was one of the most prominent figures in the Golden Sands due to his connections with Heaven’s Gate.

He could bring out anyone from Heaven’s Gate’s branch if he wanted to. Because of that, he roused fear in the hearts of many wealthy families.

Other than a few extremely powerful characters here, who would dare go against Kellan?

Even Ms. Lee was being supported by the same man!

In any case...

It would be extremely easy for Kellan to crush Ms. Lee if he wanted to.

She would die a thousand deaths before Kellan even blinked!

Cold sweat instantly soaked her entire body.

Trembling all over, she respectfully handed the phone back to Harvey.

Harvey took a sip of his tea before asking calmly, “

Well? Did you make up your mind?"

"Are you still going to fight me?"

Bam!

Ms. Lee kneeled right in front of Harvey without hesitation.

"I was ignorant, Sir York! I didn't understand the entire situation!"

"I'm sorry! I'm really sorry!"

"Please forgive me!"

She wasted no time slapping herself many times as she spoke; her entire face was completely swollen because of that, and blood seeped out of the corner of her mouth.

The bodyguards who saw that hurriedly followed suit.

After all, it was inappropriate for them to stand when their boss had her knees on the ground.

"W-What?!'

Idris was filled with shock when he saw the unexpected turn of events.

"Are you mad?!"

“Why the hell are you kneeling?”

“Stand up and take him out already!”

Chapter 4142

Ms. Lee didn't even dare look back.

She was kneeling with her back completely straight, cold sweat dripping down without pause.

"What happened?"

Jovie and Vienna's eyes were wide open, and their faces were twitching. They couldn't believe what they were seeing.

'Why would Ms. Lee kneel like that?'

'She's kneeling in front of the filth, of all people...'

Mandy, Thomas, and the others were surprised as well. They didn't know what exactly happened.

'She kneeled after acting all high and mighty before?'

Bam!

The door was kicked open once again.

After getting repeatedly kicked open, the poor door finally fell to the ground with a loud thud.

Soon after, a group of fierce men in suits swarmed the entire box.

Their faces were fierce and domineering as they kicked Idris's bodyguards down without mercy.

It was utterly shocking!

Those who had gathered at the entrance to watch instinctively shivered.

The workers and security guards didn't even dare let out a single breath.

A man whose head was covered like a mummy and whose hand was hanging in front of his chest walked in.

He looked different than he usually would, but the workers could tell that he was none other than the boss of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce—Kellan Ruiz!

After all, he had control of the entire place; everyone here would suffer horrible deaths if they couldn't even remember his face!

"Sir York! Sir York, there you are!"

While Ms. Lee was still kneeling on the ground, Kellan immediately rushed inside.

When he saw Harvey's face, his eyes lit up as if he was looking at his savior.

He figured that he actually had a chance to survive.

On his way here, he got into at least three car accidents.

He almost got bit by a dog when he came here, too.

At this point, he no longer doubted Harvey's words.

"Why don't we have a seat next door for you to take a look at me?" he suggested with a timid expression.

Jovie and the others gasped when they saw Kellan charging in and bowing respectfully to Harvey; they could feel their minds exploding in disbelief.

'That's CEO Ruiz of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce!'

'The well-renowned figure in the Golden Sands!'

'Why is he so respectful toward Harvey?!'

'Isn't that loser just a live-in son-in-law?!'

'What right does Harvey have for such a prominent figure to act like this in front of him?'

'This isn't right!'

'No wonder he's been so calm the entire time! He didn't care about Idris or Ms. Lee from the very beginning!'

'He wasn't pretending at all! He came prepared!'

Though shocked, Jovie and Vienna were filled with resentment and helplessness.

'How?!'

'How did a live-in son-in-law like him get such powerful support?!'

'We did everything! We even sacrificed our bodies, but we couldn't get someone like that on our side at all!'

Idris had a horrible look on his face.

Compared to the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, his company definitely had more money...

Their support—the Jackson family—was at least on par with Heaven's Gate, too.

However, he was no match against Kellan, who was a true disciple of a sacred martial arts training ground.

Unless the Jackson family went crazy, they wouldn't stick their necks out against such a powerful force for a mere subordinate.

Simply put, Idris had no right to show off in front of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce, nor did he have the courage to do such a thing.

No matter how arrogant and pompous he was, he

understood that he had finally met his match...

Chapter 4143

"You want me to leave?"

Harvey sipped his tea with a faint smile.

"It's not that I don't want to help you, CEO Ruiz..."

"I can't just leave right now."

"This man—Idris Saban."

"Not only did he try to take advantage of my wife, he also started beating people up here."

"More importantly, he said that the Newgate Chamber has his back, and that he'd get people from the organization to deal with me."

"Right now, I can't leave even if I want to."

"Even if you say I can leave, what will happen to my wife?"

"I can't just let Young Master Saban take advantage of her now, can I?"

"I have duty calls."

Harvey casually narrated the entire situation. Idris felt a cold shiver run down his spine.

"My organization has his back?" Kellan repeated

slowly.

Then, he turned to glare coldly at Idris; his eyes were filled with murderous intent.

“Who are you?”

“I-I’m Idris Saban, CEO Ruiz...” Idris replied in a trembling voice.

“I don’t know you.”

Kellan cut Idris off without hesitation.

“My organization isn’t your support, nor will we stand against Sir York for someone like you.”

“I don’t care who’s behind your back! You need to explain this entire situation to me, now!”

“Let me tell you something! Sir York is my organization’s important guest as well as my sworn brother!”

“Whoever goes against him goes against me!”

Kellan gritted his teeth, enraged. He wanted to strangle Idris to death so badly.

After all, he was here to ask for Harvey’s help. And yet, Idris used the name of his organization to show off.

Obviously, Kellan was immediately put on the spot!

Jovie, Vienna, and the rest froze after hearing Kellan 's words.

They thought Harvey was only acquainted with Kellan...

They didn't expect his status to actually be this godly.

The whole situation felt as if Harvey was the actual boss of the organization.

Upon this revelation, cold sweat started dripping down Idris's back.

His golden-framed glasses cracked out of fear as well.

He was well-versed in taking advantage of people at large...

However, he wouldn't dare let out a single breath in front of a fierce man like Kellan.

"Well? Who else wants to go against Sir York?"

Kellan immediately suppressed the crowd and glared fiercely at his surroundings.

Everyone froze in place. They didn't know what to say at this point.

After all, they all knew exactly how they'd end up if

they went against Harvey after seeing Kellan's attitude.

"I-It's just a misunderstanding, CEO Ruiz!"

"We simply didn't recognize each other!"

Idris knew that he had gotten himself into deep trouble; he had no choice but to plead for his life.

Slap!

Kellan didn't hesitate to slam the back of his palm across Idris's face.

"A misunderstanding?" Kellan snarled, his voice ice.

"You take advantage of Sir York's woman in front of everyone, and you tell me that this was a misunderstanding?"

"You use my organization's name to flaunt your power, and you tell me that this was just a mistake? People who don't know might just think I'm actually despicable!"

"You're telling me that Sir York has been lying to me, and that you two have done nothing but eat and drink here?"

"It really is just a misunderstanding, CEO Ruiz!" Idris insisted as he covered his face in fear, his voice shaky.

“My father is Cliff Saban! At least pay some respect to him!”

Slap!

Kellan slapped Idris in the face again.

“And? You think your father deserves any of it here?”

“He wouldn’t even dare accept my respect!”

Chapter 4144

Idris's entire body shivered in disbelief after hearing Kellan's words.

He didn't think that even his own father, the chairman of the Evergreen Capital Group, meant nothing to Kellan.

It was only to be expected, after all; they were running usury businesses to take advantage of ordinary people.

They had no choice but to kneel in front of people like Kellan.

If it wasn't for the Jackson family supporting them, they would've been trampled on quite a lot of times already.

Completely ignoring Idris, Kellan glanced coldly around him once again. His face was stormy.

"Can useless filth like you even handle my respect?"

Jovie and the rest instantly lowered their heads; they wanted to stick their heads in a hole so badly at that moment.

Looking Kellan in the eye alone was cause for great fear.

At this moment, Idris finally understood what it meant to despair.

Kellan had no intention to stop, as he wanted to continue pleasing Harvey.

“Sir York is a kind man. He doesn’t like to take advantage of people,” Kellan began coldly.

“But I’m a vengeful man myself!”

“Whoever went against Sir York and his wife, stand out right now!”

“After you break your own arm, we’ll call it even!”

“If you pretend to be deaf or dumb, I’ll feed you to the fishes myself!”

Kellan casually spoke up, but his murderous intent was seeping throughout the entire box.

Harvey smiled, then walked out of the box with Mandy’s hand. At the same time, he signaled Thomas to follow him out.

Jonie and Vienna instinctively cried, “Help us, Mandy!”

Mandy froze, but Harvey dragged her out without giving her a chance to have a change of heart.

“Sob...”

Jovie and Vienna fell to the ground, helpless. Tears of fear streamed down their cheeks.

Idris and his subordinates' faces were pale, even though they were desperately putting up a front. They didn't fall to the ground just yet, but their legs were already shaking in fear.

"We have nothing to do with this! We're just here to watch the show!"

A few men with well-kempt hair were begging for their lives.

"Don't be fooled, CEO Ruiz!"

Kellan chuckled wretchedly before waving his hand. Instantly, the people behind him pounced forward like tigers spotting their prey.

Screams of pain could be heard all around the place.

While walking down the stairs, Mandy couldn't help but stop when she heard the terrible sounds.

She then instinctively looked at Harvey.

"Harvey, they..."

"People will always use your kindness against you. You of all people should understand this after being in the Jean family for so long."

"For a woman—especially one as beautiful as you—having a bottom line is important for you to survive in the business world. However, you need to learn to protect yourself as well!"

"If I didn't come here today, imagine the things that would happen to you!"

"For people like Idris, the Jean family has no power since they don't belong here in the first place."

"In any case, I won't let anyone hurt you."

Harvey's calm words were filled with dominance.

Mandy let out a small sigh.

She knew Harvey was a capable man, but she didn't think that he could get along with Kellan so well after being in the Golden Sands for such a short amount of time.

She felt a little distant after thinking about all this; she didn't know how to feel.

After all, Mandy was still an innocent and pure woman at heart. She wanted to rise to power fair and square, not with the help of shady forces. 1

Chapter 4145

“Please send Mandy home for me, Mr. Burton.”

At the entrance, Harvey tapped Thomas, whose face was completely swollen.

“Call me if anything happens.”

“I’ll make sure of it, Brother!”

Thomas showed a flattered expression before agreeing.

He then called a few hired bodyguards.

This was a big matter, after all.

Mandy wasn’t stupid either. After realizing that Harvey had things to do with Kellan, she quickly walked toward the sports car at the entrance.

Before she opened the car door, she looked back at Harvey.

“Come back soon.”

Harvey nodded slightly and watched Mandy drive off.

...

Half an hour later...

Inside the San Francisco Clubhouse's presidential box.

After dealing with his business, Kellan opened up the most luxurious box for Harvey.

Other than expensive food, he even brought out two 1982 Lafites to show his sincerity.

Harvey sized up Kellan before looking at the pictures in his phone.

These were the pictures of the rearranged office in the Newgate Chamber of Commerce.

Not only was the mirror gone, but the entire place was also fixed up by a geomancy expert.

Harvey took a glance, and instantly knew that the place was fine.

That said, there was still a hint of evil energy coursing around Kellan. There was also a slightly darkened spot above his nose.

After hearing the accidents faced by Kellan in the past few days, even Harvey was surprised that the former could live that long.

Any other person would've already died a dozen times.

Just as Harvey was about to deal with Kellan's

situation, the latter's phone started ringing.

Kellan hesitated for a moment, then picked up the phone with an apologetic smile.

"Excuse me, Sir York."

"Cliff Saban asked my senior to apologize to us."

"He's already outside the clubhouse. Look at this..."

"That's fine," Harvey replied calmly.

Kellan nodded and waved his hand, indicating his subordinates to go out with him.

The door opened, and a middle-aged couple walked inside.

The man was in his fifties; he had slightly gray hair and was clad in an exquisite robe. There was a dignified look on his face.

The woman was slightly younger than him; she had a gentle expression, and was clad from head to toe with jewelry. The way she walked was filled with dominance as well.

The two were naturally from the Saban family.

The man was Cliff Saban, and the woman was Zarla Zimmer.

The two were holding extravagant-looking gift

boxes, and had respectful smiles on their faces.

"I'm really sorry, CEO Ruiz."

"It's our fault that our uneducated son decided to challenge your authority."

"We're here to apologize in his stead. I hope you'll forgive us!"

Cliff set the gift box on the table before slapping himself around a few times.

Harvey looked calmly at Cliff.

'He must be an interesting man, to be this ruthless to himself...'

'Or rather, he must be quite the character.'

Cliff's wife Zarla, on the other hand, showed a tender smile.

"That's right! I'm truly sorry for our good-for-nothing son!"

Their son's limbs were completely broken, but Evergreen Capital Group had no right to go against Newgate Chamber of Commerce in the first place.

That was why the two came to apologize.

If not, they would be out of business in an instant

should Kellan decide to place a few subordinates in front of their company doors.

Chapter 4146

"What's the point of apologizing to me?"

Kellan smiled faintly and glanced at Harvey.

"Sir York here will decide if he's going to forgive you."

"Sir York?"

"Harvey York?"

Cliff clearly understood the situation. When he saw the perpetrator casually sitting while sipping his tea, his gaze turned fierce and he recalled his son screaming in pain in the hospital's emergency room.

Despite that, he was quite an experienced man and quickly forced out a smile.

"Sir York, please forgive us! We were ignorant!"

"Please be the better person and let us go."

"We'll give you a fair statement about this entire situation!"

Cliff kept bowing as he spoke—he didn't seem like the chairman of a billion-dollar company at all.

He quickly took out a check before respectfully setting it in front of Harvey.

There were seven whole numbers written on it—it was 1.5 million dollars!

Seeing the check, Zarla's eyes turned cold.

If it wasn't for Kellan, she would've slapped Harvey in the face already.

Evergreen Capital Group was no match against Kellan's organization, but they had already figured out Harvey's identity.

'He's just a live-in son-in-law for the Jean family! What's so impressive about him?'

They heard that Harvey only had a good relationship with Kellan because Kellan was fooled by his so-called geomancy arts.

Simply put, to Zarla, Harvey was just a con man.

She couldn't do anything in front of Kellan, but she wouldn't hesitate to take action as soon as Harvey was alone.

She glared at Harvey while gritting her teeth, her gaze filled with murderous intent.

"Thank you for your generosity, CEO Saban, but we'

ll end it here since CEO Ruiz is already done dealing with the situation."

Harvey smiled, but didn't take the check.

"I do hope that there won't be a next time."

Harvey didn't care if these two were planning to backstab him.

If Evergreen Capital Group were to come for him, he wouldn't hesitate to trample on them.

Cliff smiled back.

"What a generous man! Consider it done!"

He sneered in secret.

'If it wasn't for Kellan, I would've slapped you to death by now for saying something like this!'

Zarla showed an expression as cold as ice, and turned her nose up at Harvey.

'How dare a live-in son-in-law like this act so cocky?'

'How ignorant can he get?'

Kellan could tell that the two were resentful and wanted to get revenge on Harvey, but he couldn't be bothered to say anything.

After all, if they dared to go against Harvey, they'd definitely suffer quite a bit.

More importantly, he was only worried about himself at the moment.

And so, he waved his hand with a smile.

"Alright! Sir York's already decided."

"Anyway, you need to help me, Sir York! I'll keep it short."

"It's been so hard on me for the past few days!"

After hearing Kellan's words, Cliff's eyes lit up and he moved to the side.

Zarla glared coldly at Harvey; she was just looking for an opportunity to find out exactly how Harvey managed to get Kellan on his side.

If she could break off the two, she was certain that judging from Kellan's attitude, he would surely crush Harvey.

"I've already sent the mirror back to be buried. I even brought the knife like you told me to, but..."

"Even after that, I've been constantly getting into near-death situations recently!"

Chapter 4147

Harvey pondered about the situation for a moment.

“Show me your knife.”

At that, Kellan set his knife respectfully in front of Harvey.

It was the same old knife he had with him for the longest time, but not a single speck of dust could be seen on it.

Harvey frowned.

“Did you clean it up?”

Zarla chuckled coldly after seeing Harvey’s stern look; he looked as if he was convinced everything he said was right.

“I didn’t want the cops to ask about it. That was why I cleaned it up...” Kellan said in a shaky voice.

“You idiot!”

Harvey sighed.

“I told you to bring the knife with you to calm the evil energy in your body, maybe even dissipate it bit by bit.”

"It's completely useless now that you've cleaned it up."

"Another thing. If I'm guessing correctly, you saw someone die before your eyes just yesterday, didn't you?"

Kellan and his subordinates shivered after hearing Harvey's words. They were so startled, the glass in their hand dropped.

They stared at Harvey; they couldn't believe what they had just heard.

The corner of Kellan's mouth twitched.

"As expected from Sir York!"

"You're a lot more impressive compared to one of the top ten geomancy masters, Jon Surrey."

"You didn't even ask if I saw someone die in front of my eyes!"

"That's right. I saw a few young b*stards racing in the middle of the road before one of them crashed into a flower bed."

"The woman sitting behind was the one who died. She was wearing a red dress, too..."

Kellan was completely impressed, as if Harvey had

done something unbelievable.

Zarla, however, chuckled with a disdainful gaze.

Naturally, she didn't think that any of this was remotely impressive.

With just some money to hire a private investigator, even Kellan's dinner the night before could be easily known.

'It's pretty clear Kellan isn't the brightest mind out there. To be fooled by such a silly trick...'

Even Cliff, who had been nothing but respectful, coldly chuckled. His eyes were ice.

At this point, he was sure that Harvey was just a con man.

Harvey, meanwhile, ignored the two completely and continued talking.

"The evil energy has been residing inside you for a while because of the mirror."

"Plus, you cleaned up the knife that was supposed to help you dissipate the evil energy."

"Simply put, you'll be more easily affected by evil energy now more than ever."

"The energy of the woman who passed away got

transferred to you."

"That's why you're constantly in such bad situations!"

"In any case, luck is a mysterious thing..."

"You're so unlucky that you've gotten yourself into these incidents, yet you're still alive now and were able to get my help. You must be pretty lucky yourself!"

Harvey thought about the situation once more.

"If I'm correct, you have red dots on your chest. These dots should be converging right toward your heart,"

"Medically speaking, this is called a shingle. However, locals call it 'The Haunt'."

"Once The Haunt converges, nothing can save you!"

Harvey then glanced at Kellan's chest with a profound look.

Chapter 4148

Zarla couldn't hold back any longer after hearing Harvey's words.

She chuckled, and then looked at Harvey with a mocking expression.

"The Haunt?"

"Evil energy?"

"What on earth are you saying?"

"At first, we didn't want to expose you for CEO Ruiz's sake, Harvey!"

"And then, what? You have no boundaries when it comes to showing off!"

"You're still saying things like that in this day and age? People will think you're insane!"

"I've looked into you too! You're just a live-in son-in-law who got kicked out of his family!"

"You're nothing impressive at all!"

"Surely you don't know any geomancy arts of the sort!"

"Heh, heh!"

"CEO Ruiz won't expose you, but I won't give you any chances to fool him!"

Zarla looked at Kellan with a righteous expression.

"It's not that I wish to disrespect you, CEO Ruiz. It's not my intention to use the opportunity to go against Harvey, either," she said with a coy tone.

"I'm just an honest person. I never liked people who put up a front!"

"You can't just believe him so easily!"

"Really, you just got unlucky for the past few days."

"He must've been sending his men to follow you around!"

"He might even be the reason you keep getting into accidents!"

"You should be interrogating him instead, CEO Ruiz! See what he can get out of doing all this!"

Zarla felt refreshed after running her mouth at Harvey; she thought herself righteous and morally superior.

Of course, she wanted to pay Harvey back for trampling all over her son!

Only then would she be able to be relieved from her

rage and discontent.

What goes around, comes around.

“Shut your mouth!”

After hearing Zarla’s words, an enraged Kellan let out a furious roar.

“You know nothing, you little b*tch!”

“If you keep yapping, I’ll rip your mouth apart!”

“Please don’t get mad, CEO Ruiz!”

“My wife means well! She’s just very blunt.”

Cliff quickly stood up for his wife, then glared at Harvey.

“Please forgive her if she has said anything out of place!”

Naturally, as the boss of Evergreen Capital Group, he had been doing business in the gray area.

He had ruined countless families with his own two hands. Thus, he never believed in superstitious things such as karma.

If there was such a thing, the people he tormented would’ve paid him back by now!

He thought that a live-in son-in-law who had

Kellan's respect would at least be capable of something...

But now, he believed that his assumption was wrong!

In Cliff's eyes, Harvey was just a con man.

And yet, he was bowing respectfully to this man just before!

'I'll take this man out as soon as I get the chance outside!'

'What the hell is he even talking about?!'

'He definitely watched way too many movies!'

'I can't believe he's spouting so much bullsh*t!"

Zarla didn't want to offend Kellan, but she was boiling with anger since Harvey wouldn't admit to his faults.

"We're saying all this for your sake, CEO Ruiz!" she retorted, keen on defending herself.

"He's just a con man!"

"Shut up!" Kellan roared again.

He slammed the table furiously before lifting his shirt, revealing his chest.

Just like what Harvey had said, there were red dots from both sides of his chest that seemed like they were about to converge into a single point.

It was a terrifying sight!

Chapter 4149

"What?!"

Cliff and Zarla gasped in shock when they saw Kellan's chest.

'How is this possible?'

Their expressions worsened in an instant.

They knew that with Kellan's attitude, he wouldn't simply expose such a secret to Harvey!

'Maybe he is pretty capable after all...'

Kellan had no intention to settle scores with the couple at all; he was filled with anxiety as he looked at Harvey.

"This is it, Sir York! Why doesn't it feel like anything?"

"At first, I thought this was just some STD!"

"It'd be better if it was that."

Harvey narrowed his eyes.

"You'd be six feet under when they all converge at the same spot."

Kellan was confused.

"So I've been experiencing all that for the past few days because of this?"

"Your luck has been sucked dry because of The Haunt," Harvey replied.

"When it's all empty, we'll be having your funeral soon enough."

"Aaah!"

Kellan jumped in fear after hearing Harvey's words.

He instinctively tried to wipe The Haunt off his body, but to no avail.

Zarla clenched her teeth in disbelief.

"There's no way it's that serious!"

"Do you think we're in a movie or something?"

"He must've scraped his body!"

"Surely that thing won't move at all!"

Before Kellan could say anything in response, The Haunt suddenly moved closer together.

The sight alone completely terrified Zarla.

Cliff, who only believed in science, was shocked as well; his eyes started twitching.

A cold chill could be felt down Kellan's spine. He hurriedly held Harvey's hand tightly, desperate.

"Sir York, please! Please!"

"I need help!"

"I don't want to die!"

"I'm begging you!"

Kellan was on the verge of tears.

After all, he was scared of losing his life to such an evil presence.

"Don't worry. I'm still sitting here, aren't I?"

Harvey wasted no time telling Kellan to take off his shirt before getting a needle from someone.

"A needle? Are you trying to stick that into CEO Ruiz?"

"I suggest you get a doctor instead, CEO Ruiz!"

Zarla didn't give up to make her voice heard.

"It'll be bad if anything happens to you!"

Kellan glared coldly at Zarla.

"If you're still not going to shut up, you can leave!"

He then looked excitedly at Harvey.

"By chance, are you the saint's reputed hand?"

"Are you the man who can save anyone with just a single needle?"

Kellan's subordinates were exhilarated; if Harvey was actually that impressive, Kellan's disease would be cured instantly!

Harvey shook his head.

"I'm not a doctor."

"There's no way!"

Kellan was deeply surprised.

"I heard experts from Heaven's Gate say that truly impressive martial artists would also be quite proficient in medical skills."

"You took hundreds of people down all by yourself!"

"You must be well-versed in this!"

Chapter 4150

“I really don’t have any medical skills, but I do know how to kill people,” Harvey replied calmly.

“Do you want to try that?”

“I can end your life with just a single needle.”

Kellan trembled, then forced out a smile.

“You’re funny, Sir York!”

“I’m still waiting for you to save me...”

Harvey couldn’t be bothered to spout any more nonsense. He quickly poked a hole in his finger and put a drop of his blood on Kellan’s forehead, heart, and around the red dots on the latter’s chest.

Soon after, The Haunt started to dissipate...

“It’s gone! It’s really gone!”

Kellan’s subordinates could clearly tell that the red dots were slowly fading before vanishing completely.

Kellan didn’t know what Harvey was doing at first...

However, he could feel his body being unshackled; he felt extremely refreshed.

Cliff was completely shocked by the sight.

He thought Harvey was just putting up a front, so he never expected that it was him who was being narrow-minded.

"This is impressive, Sir York!"

"You're insane!"

Kellan was exhilarated.

"There's something I still don't understand, though."

"I see a lot of prominent figures putting all sorts of mirrors in their houses or shops, but they seem perfectly fine. Why would I get into this situation in the first place?"

"Even if that mirror came from the ground, why would it cause such big trouble? Everyone loves antiques, after all."

"That mirror was surrounded by evil energy before it came out of the ground. If I'm guessing correctly, graverobbers must've gotten into some sort of conflict before lives were lost," Harvey explained.

"Think about it this way. If the mirror had no problems whatsoever, why would it still end up in some random stall, especially judging from its

quality and beauty?"

"You must be quite unlucky to pick it up at such a timing."

"I see now..."

Realization could be seen on Kellan's face.

"The mirror was stained with blood before it got out of the ground, and I bumped into it out of pure coincidence. That was why everything happened!"

"If it wasn't for you, my life would've been gone!"

Kellan was filled with gratitude.

Only he knew just how terrified he had been for the past few days.

He was even scared of dying in a toilet, and turned into the city's biggest joke.

"This is bullsh*t!"

Zarla didn't want to believe that Harvey was actually capable.

"A live-in son-in-law wouldn't know things like this!"

Before Kellan could lash out at Zarla, Harvey turned his gaze to Cliff and spoke first.

"CEO Saban. If I'm correct, you don't believe in superstitious things like geomancy, right?"

Cliff froze, then puffed his chest proudly.

"That's right! Why should I believe in such a thing when I'm born here on this earth?"

"You've never believed in such a thing. You wouldn't even bring any gifts to your ancestors when visiting their graves..." Harvey said.

"You let the people around you do it, making everyone in the family think that you're just an ungrateful son."

"Am I correct?"

Chapter 4151

Cliff's eyes twitched slightly.

"How did you know all this?"

"Huh?"

Zarla froze.

She knew her husband would never go back to visit his ancestors' graves, but she didn't know that it was because of this.

"It's simple. You're a strong man, but that's all there is to it. I can't sense your ancestors' luck protecting you."

"If it wasn't for your strong will, you would've died quite a few times already."

"Think about this. You've gone through a lot of near-death situations ever since your son was born, haven't you?"

Cliff was in shock after hearing Harvey's words.

"You really are impressive! No wonder CEO Ruiz looks up to you that much," Cliff exclaimed.

"You're right. I've escaped death quite a few times

already! I was heavily injured every single time, but I managed to survive."

"That said, doesn't this mean that I'm just lucky?"

"Those who survive a catastrophe will have good fortune, no?"

Harvey smiled faintly in response.

"I don't know about that, but..."

"I do know that the biggest reason you're not being protected is because you have no heir."

"I suggest you go make yourself a child when you can. The gender doesn't matter."

"That way, you'd probably be fine the next time you visit your ancestors."

"You'd have someone to take care of you when you pass, too."

The entire box froze.

Zarla's expression changed and she screeched, " What the hell are you saying, you b*stard?!"

"I'll rip your mouth apart!"

"We're leaving, Cliff!"

"He's just a con man!"

"I'd rather die than believe whatever he's saying!"

She quickly tried to drag her husband out of the box.

"Shut up!"

Cliff pushed Zarla aside, then looked at Harvey with a mystified expression.

"Are you saying I don't have an heir?"

"That Idris isn't my son?"

Harvey took a casual sip of his tea.

"It looks that way, judging from your facial appearance."

"Of course, I know you don't believe me."

"Since medical technology has come this far, why don't you have a DNA test with Idris to figure that out?"

Kellan gave Cliff an odd smile.

"Sir York doesn't lie, Cliff."

"He already knows all about your past! What's there for him to lie about?"

"You should head to the hospital."

Kellan's subordinates had odd looks on their faces

as well.

No matter how good a man can make a living for himself, it would be the most miserable thing for him to find out that his son isn't his.

Cliff narrowed his eyes, and they sharpened into a cold glare; murderous intent seeped out of his body at that moment.

Bam!

Zarla slammed her knees right in front of Cliff, kneeling on the ground.

"Listen to me, Cliff! Idris is yours!"

"Y-You can't let some outsider ruin your relationship with your son like this!"

Bam!

Cliff sent Zarla rolling on the ground, and stumbled out of the box.

Zarla glared vengefully at Harvey before chasing desperately after her husband.

Kellan instinctively shivered.

'As expected for Sir York to kill people with words!'

Chapter 4152

At nine o'clock in the evening, Harvey left the San Francisco Clubhouse after having his meal. Then, he headed back to the Zimmer family's villa.

After working for an entire day, he didn't want to bump into Lilian and have another big fight with her. Thus, he returned to his room as quietly as possible.

But before he could open the door, he heard a gasp coming from Mandy's room.

Surprised, Harvey pushed the door to see what happened inside.

Immediately, a refreshing scent wafted over.

Mandy must've just gotten out of the shower. A towel as white as snow covered only the important parts of her body, revealing a pair of slender legs. Harvey's eyes twitched at the sight.

He had seen quite a lot of beautiful women, and every single one of them was unique in their own way...

Yet, Mandy was still the only one who could make his heart skip a beat.

He could feel his breath getting hotter at this very moment.

He quickly calmed himself down and quickly looked away.

“You’re back.”

Mandy instinctively stepped back, but was relieved after realizing that it was Harvey.

“I heard you scream just now. Are you alright?” Harvey asked quietly.

“I’m fine. I just stubbed my toe,” Mandy replied.

“Let me help.”

Mandy froze; then, she nodded with a bright red face.

Mandy sat down on her bed, and then stretched her leg in front of Harvey.

Harvey shyly kneeled in front of her while holding her leg.

Mandy’s leg was smooth and silky, making his heart throb.

‘This is what people call milky skin…’

Harvey instinctively moved his hands around

Mandy's leg.

Mandy frowned.

"Aren't you supposed to massage me? Why are you touching me all over?"

Harvey chuckled.

"You don't know this, honey, but this is a well-renowned massage trick. You'll feel a lot better when blood starts to flow better."

Harvey then transferred some of his energy to relieve Mandy's toe, which was congested with blood.

She felt a warm feeling on her slender leg; and grew sleepy enough to believe whatever Harvey said.

"Right, you came home really late. Is everything okay?"

"Idris didn't make things harder for you, did he?"

Right when the air was getting a little flirty, Mandy took a deep breath and changed the subject. She was worried she'd be swallowed whole if this continued.

"I'm fine."

Harvey smiled faintly while he massaged Mandy.

"With Kellan, Evergreen Capital Group wouldn't

dare do anything reckless."

"Not only did they bury the hatchet, the chairman of Evergreen Capital Group even apologized to me in person."

"That's good."

Mandy showed him a worried expression.

"That said, the Golden Sands is different from other places. The history here isn't just a joke."

"The waters here are extremely deep."

"Kellan's just the face of his organization. In reality, there are more powerful people supporting him behind the scenes!"

"This is the only reason why Evergreen Capital Group gave in to you."

"You owe Kellan quite a big favor this time. It won't end well if there's a next time." 1

"We're here to do actual business. It'd be better if you stay away from people like that."

Naturally, Mandy wasn't stupid either.

After experiencing so many things in the city, she fully understood that being too close to Kellan would be playing with fire.

Thus, she was worried Harvey would be sold out at any minute.

Chapter 4153

Harvey sent her a small smile.

"It's fine. I saved his life, so he's the one who owes me."

Harvey then changed the subject quickly.

"Right, why is there a problem with your branch's funds now?"

"Why didn't you tell me that in the first place?"

Harvey basically understood the situation.

The ninth branch had no problems with its funds...

However, Mandy's rise had been quite dissatisfactory for the elders of the Jean family. They had been quietly pulling the strings in the family, and transferred the ninth branch's funds away.

The branch had been suffering quite a bit after that.

Mandy tried her best to fix everything, but there was still no way to balance everything out.

After she came to the Golden Sands to pick up the Jean family's mess, the situation became a lot more

pressuring than it should've been.

Mandy had been attending events all over the place; she even gave the bank double the interest, but she still couldn't manage to cough up three hundred million dollars in time.

That was the reason why everything happened.

"Tell you?"

Mandy looked at him oddly.

"What's the point?"

"I know you're capable, but no ordinary person can bring out that much money in such a short time."

"More importantly, you won't gain anything by getting yourself involved with the Jean family."

There was something else Mandy didn't say. She had an agreement with the Jean family's higher-ups ...

If she asked Harvey for money, she would be breaking the deal.

The family's waters were extremely deep as well.

Harvey said he'd make her the head of the entire family...

And yet, she didn't want him to get involved.

It was too dangerous after all.

After seeing Mandy's stern look, Harvey let out a sigh and didn't take out his black card.

He understood Mandy too well. She wouldn't accept the money, no matter what.

He could only solve the problem another way.

"Right. Since you're here, you shouldn't go around willy-nilly."

"Help me out in my company," Mandy said after thinking about the situation.

Harvey nodded.

"Sure. Just arrange for me to work as a security guard. You know I like my personal freedom."

Mandy let out a sigh after seeing Harvey's serious look.

She couldn't tell what was up with him at all.

'He's a capable man, but why is he showing his lazy side all the time?'

'If this wasn't the case, my mother would've accepted him by now...'

Mandy couldn't help but let out a bitter chuckle

after thinking of Harvey and Lilian's conflict.

'Whatever, I'm done thinking about this.'

'This is making my head hurt...'

A relaxing feeling came to her mind, and she stretched her body.

"I'm getting so tired..."

"Right. Gabriel's treating the entire family to a meal tomorrow. He specifically asked for you to join."

"Don't go anywhere."

"Oh."

Harvey nodded before putting her on the bed. Without giving her a chance to react, he caressed her forehead and pulled the blanket up for her before turning away to leave.

After seeing Harvey leave the room on his own...

Mandy, who felt a little sleepy before, opened her eyes. There was a hint of shame and anger in them.

"Hmph! That idiot!"

"How dare you?!"

"I gave you a chance! You were the one who let it go

..."

Harvey stumbled as soon as he walked out of the room. When he was about to head back inside, the door slammed shut right in front of him.

Chapter 4154

Early in the following morning,Harvey got up from a bad sleep and was dragged into the car by Mandy.

She started complaining about Harvey as soon as the two got in.

They had already talked about Gabriel treating the family to a meal the day before...

And yet, Harvey still got up so late.

Harvey got more information about the situation after getting inside the car.

Gabriel got lucky enough to be in charge of a multi-million-dollar project. Safe to say, his status rose because of this.

His sister, Baylor Lee, had been doing extremely well in her work as well. Safe to say, this was a huge blessing to his family.

Lilian and Simon wanted to go as well, but they asked Mandy to go in their stead since they had things to attend to.

After hearing that Mandy was coming, Gabriel wanted Harvey to join as well, with the excuse that he wanted to give Harvey guidance.

Harvey, however, knew full well that Gabriel wasn't that kind-hearted.

But he didn't care. Since Mandy insisted, he didn't mind following along.

Twelve o'clock at noon.

Harvey and Mandy showed up at the second box of Red Pavilion.

The box was extremely luxurious; there were five massive tables inside to fit fifty people.

It's said that the lowest spending of each table was at least a thousand and four hundred dollars. Safe to say, Gabriel was holding nothing back. 1

The tables were filled with people. Every single one of them had the radiating energy of top-class elites.

Mandy quietly explained to Harvey that they were all from the Lee family.

The Lee family was just a third-rate family at best, but there were quite a lot of them.

Along with the fact that they were locals of the city, they believed that they had an immense status and looked down on everything they didn't fancy.

These people didn't even realize that Mandy and

Harvey were already there.

Gabriel's parents were hosting the place. He nodded with a prideful expression when he saw Harvey, then pointed at the entrance.

That said, his parents' eyes lit up when they saw Mandy, and they smiled brightly.

Avery and Baylor ignored Harvey completely when they greeted Mandy.

Harvey didn't care, and dragged Mandy to the seat near the entrance.

The Lee family's faces darkened instantly; they had prepared a seat for Mandy at the main table.

At first, they planned to separate Harvey and make him sit at the entrance...

But before they could say a word, Harvey already got Mandy with him.

Mandy couldn't help but chuckle after being dragged to her seat.

"You're pretty mean, you know that? Don't you see they're inviting me to the main table?"

"Do they think they can keep me away from my wife? Why would I give them the chance in the first place?" Harvey retorted.

"Gabriel must be dreaming!"

Mandy had a surprised look; her lips pulled into a frown as she recalled how Gabriel had been treating her.

She had always believed that Gabriel had ulterior motives to cling to Lilian...

But she didn't think he'd come for her as well, despite the fact that she was already married.

'How is this possible?'

Right as she was pondering over the situation, Gabriel's elegant-looking mother stood up.

The woman let out a light cough before revealing a haughty expression.

"Everyone! Gabriel managed to be in charge of a huge project for Evergreen Capital Group, worth fifteen million dollars!"

"Baylor became the director of the Eclipse Studios as well!"

"They're both coming along in this world!"

Chapter 4155

"Of course, this all wouldn't be possible without everyone sitting here!"

"My husband and I are hosting this event specifically to thank you all."

The father had a righteous look on his face as he stood up.

"Please eat your fill today, everyone!" he exclaimed after laughing loudly.

"Just say the word if you need anything!"

"We have as many 1982 Rieslings as you want!"

Gabriel stood up pridefully as well.

"Father, Mother! Everyone!"

"Thank you all for coming for my sake!"

"I will not forget this for the rest of my life!"

"Here's a toast!"

He casually chugged a glass of alcohol down.

"You and Baylor are so talented! Don't forget about us when you two get stinking rich!"

"Right! It's impressive to have such amazing achievements at such a young age!"

"An ordinary person wouldn't be able to get a project from Evergreen Capital Group, after all!"

"The Eclipse Studios is being backed up by the Patel family as well. Baylor's impressive to get along with them!"

"What outstanding people we have in our family!"

The relatives were filled with admiration when they looked at Gabriel and Baylor.

The uncle with the highest seniority slammed on the table before exclaiming proudly, "What an outstanding child!"

"With Gabriel here, our family can only get better!"

As many showered him praises and simpered at him, Gabriel burst out laughing.

"You're all much too kind!"

"No matter how outstanding my sister and I are, it doesn't change that we're from the Lee family."

"We'll repay the family well!"

Baylor raised her face, which was caked with

exquisite makeup.

“Just tell us if you need anything in the future. We’ ll do everything in our power to help!”

The relatives were very content.

Nobody knew whether the siblings could actually fulfill their promise in the future, but they were just glad to hear those words.

Their parents were filled with an unspeakable sense of pride as they looked at their children.

Gabriel and Baylor were extremely outstanding after all!

“Oh, Mandy!”

When the crowd was the most enthusiastic, Avery, who had remained silent the entire time, suddenly narrowed her eyes as she glared at Harvey.

“It’s not that I want to make it harder on you, Mandy.”

“You’re siblings with Gabriel, yes? Your parents see him as their actual child, after all.”

“Look at him, then look at Harvey here!”

“Gabriel’s only a few years older; he’s no tycoon, but you of all people should understand just how

impressive he is to get a project from Evergreen Capital Group!"

"Not only does your live-in husband have nothing accomplished, he's still trying to cling to you for food right now!" 1

"It's not that I want to insult you or anything, really."

Avery had a profound look on her face.

"You shouldn't be accepting such useless filth into your family, even if you turn into someone else's mistress."

"If not, the entire Lee family will be embarrassed for you!"

"Heh, heh!" Gabriel guffawed. "You can't just say that, Avery!"

"You can't blame Harvey for all this."

"I'm sure he did his best!"

Gabriel showed a faint smile.

"That said, a man with limited abilities can't really do that much anyway."

"If not, he wouldn't be clinging to Mandy here now, right?"

Chapter 4156

Mandy Zimmer's expression changed slightly. She was about to speak up before Harvey York stopped her.

He came here to see what Gabriel Lee had prepared for him anyway.

It would be quite rude to stop him when the show just started.

Gabriel's parents looked over with disdainful glares.

'This is the live-in son-in-law who's been ruining everything!

'My son would've gotten a second wife if it wasn't for him! The Zimmer family's assets would've been his too!

"Oh? Isn't this the legendary live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family?

"He seems pretty normal to me! Maybe he's actually dumb or something!"

"If that weren't the case, he wouldn't have bought some radish just to give it to his in-laws!"

"How dare he claim that Gabriel's gift is fake?!

“Who does he think he is?!

“Narcissist! Filth!”

Obviously, Gabriel had already boasted about the entire situation just to fan the flames even harder.

Avery Foster clearly would not bother to clarify the incident since she was on Gabriel’s side.

Mandy frowned after hearing those words. She did not expect that Gabriel would be this shameless.

“That wasn’t how it happened!”

“Enough!

“People should at least have some self-awareness!

“You can’t just take anything you want!

The uncle looked as if he spoke out of his own experience.

“If I were you, I would’ve left the Zimmer family by now and fought for myself. At least it’s way better than being some live-in son-in-law!

“Your ancestors would burst out in anger if they learned about this!”

Harvey smiled.

“Fair point! You must be speaking out of

experience!"

"You!"

The uncle was so angry that he was on the verge of coughing blood.

All the relatives were glaring at Harvey out of discontent.

'What is this guy saying?'

'How dare he just expose Uncle like that?!'

Baylor Lee glared at Harvey.

'How dare he speaks to Uncle like that?! What right does he even have?!'

"Uncle's suggestion isn't bad at all, Baylor. You should ask if your company needs another janitor or something.

"We'll let him have a job, for Mandy's sake.

"He'll at least fight for himself instead of being kept all the time!"

Avery showed a righteous look as she constantly ridiculed Harvey.

"What are you saying, Avery?

Gabriel's mother showed a disdainful expression.

“Baylor’s company is under the Patel family’s name!

“You don’t know this, but the boss of the Eclipse Studios is Kairi Patel herself!

“The lady of the Patel family!

“Even a gatekeeper there needs to have a bachelor’s degree!

“They won’t just hire any random person!

“Let alone a useless live-in son-in-law like him!”

“My mother’s right!

Baylor showed a prideful look on her face.

“The Patel family has the Eclipse Studios’ back! It’s a strong company listed as one of the top ten in Country H’s film industry!

“I’ll be shamed if I get some random filth hired!

“If that were the case, nobody would respect my authority!”

Baylor knew exactly how to humiliate a loser like Harvey.

Her goal was to trample all over him and see just how much he was willing to show off.

“I’ll be generous then!

Gabriel showed a playful expression.

“I need more people to move bricks for my project! I can offer you a thousand dollars monthly! How does that sound?”

Chapter 4157

Avery Foster showed a playful smile.

"You should be thanking your brother-in-law by now.

"You wouldn't be able to get a job without his help."

Harvey York cracked a smile.

"Do you really want me to lift bricks for you? Are you sure you won't regret your decision?"

"Do you think you can just disrespect him like that? You..."

Right as Avery was about to speak up...

Along with the sound of a loud bang, the door was instantly kicked open.

The cup in Harvey's hand shook before he squinted toward the direction.

A few fierce-looking men in shirts strode inside.

A man with long hair biting on a cigar was leading the group.

"Everybody out! We're taking the box!" he coldly exclaimed, squinting at the Lee family.

Gabriel Lee was at his peak. He would not allow himself to bear such disrespect at this moment.

He slammed the table while his entire body reeked of alcohol.

"What are you saying?! We're not even done eating here!"

"The chairman of the Evergreen Capital Group is coming here! Are you telling me that you want to go against him?!"

The man with a cigar showed a disdainful glare as he glared at Gabriel.

'The chairman of the Evergreen Capital Group?

'Cliff Saban himself?

Gabriel practically turned sober after hearing the title.

The rage in him instantly dissipated.

The crowd, who felt offended, gave in quickly. All of them knew that they could not go against Cliff.

"Well...

Gabriel showed an awkward expression on his face.

He turned around and gave a few looks to his

relatives.

“We should be all done now, right?” he said with a stuttery tone.

“CEO Saban’s been treating me so well. After all, he gave me such a huge project to work on! Let’s just give him the box if he wants it!

“It’ll make things easier for us if we do the same to him, right?”

Gabriel quickly gave himself an out to stop himself from getting embarrassed.

His mother also quickly nodded.

“That’s right! We need to show him respect!

“CEO Saban is a businessman! His meal could mean millions of dollars worth of deals! We don’t need to be eating here anyway!”

The relatives stood up immediately after hearing those words.

All of them bowed with righteous looks on their faces.

The men standing before the entrance burst out laughing after seeing such a sorry sight.

They had seen quite a lot of useless filth in their

lives, but it was their first time seeing some try so hard just to pretend that they were actually competent people.

“Our dishes aren’t even here yet, Gabriel! We’re leaving already?

Harvey raised his head and glanced at the entrance.

“I gave away three hundred dollars just to get here.

“I can’t just leave without eating the food.

“Someone like Cliff is enough to scare you people off like that?

“Isn’t this the Golden Sands’ third-rate family?

“Looks like you people aren’t that impressive after all.

Then, Harvey pointed at the cup of tea in front of him.

“Get Cliff here to apologize right now!” he told the fierce men.

“Can’t you see that I’m drinking my tea?!

“Do you think I don’t exist here or something?!”

The fierce men froze after hearing those words.

They could not help but dig their ears, thinking

they heard something wrong.

In their minds, Harvey obviously looked like an idiot at this very moment.

Gabriel and the others were utterly shocked as well.

“What are you saying?!” Gabriel exclaimed with a gloomy look on his face.

“Since when did someone like you get the right to say that?!

“This is my family’s banquet!

“We’re leaving if I say so!

“Just die alone if you want, but don’t drag everyone else into this!

Then, he continuously bowed in front of the fierce men.

“He’s just a live-in son-in-law, everyone! He doesn’t think before he speaks! Just ignore him!”

Chapter 4158

Baylor Lee showed a prideful expression when she exclaimed, "Apologize right now! This is an order!

"Kneel while you're at it!

"If not, then don't even think of getting your damn job lifting bricks!

"You'll starve to death!"

Harvey York completely ignored the siblings and calmly shifted his gaze toward the fierce men.

" Get Cliff Saban here in three minutes.

"I said so.

"You better tell him to hurry up. If he's late, then no apology can fix this."

After hearing those words, Gabriel Lee's and the others' faces were as pale as ghosts.

Harvey was clearly dragging them down for challenging Cliff like that!

'Does this guy want us all to die together?!'

"Who are you even?! How dare you tell us that?!

The long-haired man was showing a cold glare.

"You have a death wish or something?!"

He was just about to crush Harvey...

When a man covered in bandages walked over.

The man was the same person with a mohawk who got kicked down at San Francisco Clubhouse.

He instinctively trembled with a fearful gaze after seeing Harvey's face.

He quickly whispered to the long-haired man.

Harvey sent him flying with a single kick...

Idris Saban's limbs were broken because of him...

Even Kellan Ruiz's attitude completely changed in front of him...

'This guy's identity is definitely not normal!'

After hearing the mohawk man's introduction, the long-haired man showed an extremely horrible expression before leaving with the others.

"You're dead, Harvey!

Gabriel pointed at Harvey with a bitter expression.

"You'll have to bear the responsibility yourself if anything happens! Don't drag us down with you!"

The relatives were also coldly glaring at Harvey.

Mandy Zimmer wanted to say something but remained silent after seeing Harvey's calm expression.

"Right here, CEO Saban!"

Frantic footsteps could be heard outside.

Cliff looked miserable when he showed up with a dozen men.

His hair had gotten a lot whiter since the day before.

Gabriel and his entire family stood up with their hearts stuck in their throats.

"We don't know this man, CEO Saban!" Gabriel immediately declared to separate himself from Harvey.

"You can just settle scores with him instead!

"Kill him if you want!

"It'll be fine as long as you can relieve yourself!"

Cliff did not even bat an eye toward the others...

He quickly walked toward Harvey with a respectful bow and a fearful expression.

"Sir York! Sir York! I'm sorry! I'm really sorry!

“I was wrong!

“My subordinates don’t know any better! I’ll make them pay for disturbing you!

“I’ll even pour your tea for you! Please forgive me!”

Then, he respectfully poured a cup of tea before handing it to Harvey.

“You should be taught a lesson at this point,” said Harvey calmly when he took the cup.

“You’re the chairman himself, yet you can’t even think properly.

“Do you think you’re that impressive for taking advantage of people at large?”

Gabriel’s and his family’s jaws instantly dropped.

They could not believe that Harvey actually dared to speak to Cliff that way.

The sight before them made them completely collapse...

“You’re right! You’re right!

Cliff kept nodding like a child at school.

“I should be taught a lesson! I wasn’t thinking at all!

“Please show me your guidance!

“I’ll make sure to change however possible!”

Soon after, he waved his hand before the fierce men behind him stepped forward.

“We’re sorry, Sir York!” they exclaimed before bowing in front of Harvey.

The box went dead silent.

Baylor’s and the others’ faces turned dark in an instant.

Everyone could tell that Cliff was sincerely apologizing, not just trying to skimp past the subject.

Chapter 4159

The entire family felt horrible.

'What right does he have?'

'What right does a live-in son-in-law have for a chairman to apologize?!'

'Are we all dreaming?'

Harvey York completely ignored the Lee family while they were utterly shocked.

"I'll let it pass this time."

"Thank you so much, Sir York!

Cliff Saban showed a bright smile before he looked at Harvey respectfully.

"Is it too much to ask for your phone number as well?

"I have other things that I need your guidance at another time!

Harvey smiled as he casually wrote his number on a piece of tissue before throwing it in front of Cliff.

"Thank you! Thank you!

Before looking at the Lee family, Cliff kept the

tissue as if it was treasure.

“Sorry to bother you, everyone. This meal’s on me.”

His subordinates bowed with respectful yet terrified looks on their faces.

Harvey waved his hand.

“Get out of here.”

His casual attitude made it seem like Cliff and the others were his lackeys.

The Lee family could not accept it. They looked utterly sluggish at this moment.

On the other hand, Mandy Zimmer showed a righteous look.

“I’ll treat you to a meal another time! We’ll be leaving for now!”

Then, Cliff respectfully left before getting someone to send over a few bottles of alcohol.

The crowd was dead silent.

The faces of Gabriel Lee’s parents instantly turned dark while their bodies were scorching hot.

They were just calling Harvey names and humiliating him by making him lift bricks...

But the chairman of the Evergreen Capital Group was indulging him like a king.

Cliff respectfully handing Harvey a cup of tea hurt more than a slap to the face for them.

Gabriel felt utterly resentful after seeing the sight.

He arranged the entire event just to completely humiliate Harvey and increase his standing in Mandy's heart...

But in the end, he was the one who got embarrassed.

This incident was worse than the one in the Zimmer family's villa.

After all, he was right before his entire family when all this happened.

The entire box was dead silent while Cliff and the others were walking away. The air felt completely awkward then.

The entire family showed horrible looks when they ate their food.

Mandy finally got her appetite and started taking a few bites.

That said, she was kind enough not to insult the Lee family at this moment.

“How did you manage to fool Cliff, Harvey?!

Avery could not hold her feelings back any longer.

She could not just watch as her husband was ridiculed...

Even if he had his sights on another woman.

“Let me tell you something! Cliff isn’t an easy target! You better give him a fair statement for fooling him!

“If not, not only will you get hurt, but we innocents will also be dragged down the water!

She squinted at Harvey.

“Cliff’s apology isn’t free after all!

Naturally, Avery thought Harvey managed to trick Cliff into being this respectful.

If not, this would not have happened.

‘There’s no way that he’s better than my husband!’

Harvey munched on his lobster as he constantly nodded.

“You’re right! I’ll look out for that!”

Gabriel’s mother could not hold back either since

she did not want to see her son embarrassed like that.

“You, of all people, should know your limits!

“Have you thought of the consequences for tricking CEO Saban like that?!”

Harvey sipped his tea.

“Yes! Of course!”

“Grow up!

Baylor Lee pouted.

“Even if your relationship with CEO Saban isn’t just a fluke, what right do you even have to show off?!”

Chapter 4160

“The Evergreen Capital Group only does usury businesses anyway! They were never clean to begin with!

“Cliff Saban is no exception!

“What right do you have to show off when you’re friends with a man like that?!

“Times have changed!

“Only honest work can last you a lifetime!

“A man like Cliff can’t survive for long!

Baylor Lee disdainfully glared at Harvey York. Her face with exquisite makeup was showing a prideful expression at this moment.

“Heinous businesses won’t last for long! Our company is the best there is!”

Gabriel Lee’s mother seemed quite cocky after hearing those words.

“That’s right! Our company is the only one that will honor our ancestors!”

Gabriel knew his family was helping him to ridicule

Harvey, but he still felt extremely awkward even then...

That said, he forced his feelings back since Harvey was getting embarrassed at this time.

"Do the right thing!

It seemed as if Baylor was teaching Harvey a lesson.

"When you're half as good as I am, maybe the Zimmer family will actually give you another chance to be their live-in son-in-law!"

Then, Baylor stopped talking.

She showed an odd expression as she looked outside before a group of people walked past.

Their aura was quite dignified. Every single one of them looked as if they were wearing clothes worth thousands of dollars.

The person in the lead was even strutting his way forward. It was clear that he was no ordinary man.

Baylor completely forgot about Harvey when she excitedly walked to the entrance.

"CEO Jackson!

Harvey glanced to the side before seeing Dariel.

He was wearing a Givenchy couture suit, as usual,

with a dignified aura of a wealthy man.

That said, the bandages on his face made him look silly.

After hearing Baylor screaming for Dariel, Gabriel's parents instinctively stood up to welcome him.

"What a coincidence, CEO Jackson! I didn't expect I'd bump into you here!

Baylor showed a gentle and passionate look while looking at Dariel.

"I've been meaning to thank you for your guidance, but I couldn't find a chance!

"Is it fine if I treat you and your friends to a meal here?"

The relatives nodded in secret. They could tell that Baylor was doing a good job getting Dariel on her side.

'No wonder she managed to climb the ranks that quickly.'

"Oh. It's you."

Dariel glanced at the Lee family. He had no intention of even going inside the box.

Baylor was quite the beaut, but he would not dare

hook up with women that often because of Harvey's teachings.

Besides, there was no point in the interaction in the first place.

Right as he was about to leave, he caught Harvey sipping his tea in the corner of his eye.

He was in shock before he showed an exhilarating look.

Then, he strutted into the box in high spirits.

Baylor seemed elated when he saw Dariel walk in.

"Thank you for this, CEO Jackson!

"Father! Mother! Let me introduce you! This is the boss of Eclipse Studios, Dariel Jackson himself!

"CEO is Ms. Patel's trusted subordinate and also my important guest! He's truly a prominent figure here!"

Her parents showed prideful expressions after hearing her words.

Gabriel also felt extremely proud. He could feel his reputation slowly returning because of his sister.

He was wiping his hands on his shirt, prepared to shake Dariel's hand.

Chapter 4161

That said, Dariel Jackson completely ignored the entire family.

He quickly walked in front of Harvey York before respectfully bowing.

“Sir York!”

‘Sir York?!’

Dariel was not being that loud, nor was he quiet...

But those words felt like a bomb going off in the heads of Baylor Lee’s parents.

Baylor was also showing an extremely horrible expression.

The relatives were showing expressions of utter disbelief when they looked at Harvey.

‘What the Hell?’

‘Sir York again?’

‘Is this live-in son-in-law really that impressive?’

Baylor froze.

“CEO Jackson! He’s just a live-in son-in-law!”

Dariel completely ignored Baylor as he respectfully bowed in front of Harvey.

“Sir York! Mrs. Zimmer!

“I didn’t think I’d bump into you two here! What a blessing!

“I’m honored!

“This is too exciting for me!”

Dariel was so exhilarated that his mouth had been wide open the entire time.

Everyone from the Lee family was stunned when they saw Dariel being this happy in front of Harvey.

Baylor’s jaw dropped instantly. She had no idea what to say at that moment.

She did not think that Harvey would know her boss, Dariel Jackson, of all people.

Mandy Zimmer had bad impressions of Dariel but still nodded out of courtesy.

“Hello, CEO Jackson.

Harvey paid no respect as he casually sipped his tea.

“Something up?”

He was already being nice enough to break only one

of Dariel's arms for trying to make a move on Mandy.

"I was wrong last time, Sir York! Ms. Patel taught me a lesson already when I got back!

"I know that I was wrong too! I've been looking for a chance to apologize but never found the opportunity!

After sensing Harvey being emotionally distant, Dariel's heart was throbbing when he bent his body as low as he could.

"Please! Give me a chance to treat you to a meal!"

He looked into the situation and discovered that Harvey saved Kairi Patel's life on the plane.

Kairi also looked up to Harvey.

After thinking about his previous actions, Dariel could not help but feel like strangling himself.

When he saw Harvey's face, he wanted to apologize and amend his faults as well as build connections with him.

After all, he would have a chance to be in a core position if that were to happen!

Harvey wanted to decline before Mandy tugged his shirt, telling him to pay some respect.

“Fine. Another day then. I was just done eating.

Harvey did not tell Dariel to leave immediately. He wiped his hands before he stood up with an indifferent look.

“Leave your card here. I’ll give you a chance when I get the time.”

“Thank you! Thank you so much!

Dariel quickly pulled out his card before respectfully handing it over to Harvey.

“Give me a chance!

“I’ll make you happy! I’m sure of it!”

Harvey nodded and shoved the card into his pocket.

After seeing the sight, the Lee family was on the verge of coughing out blood.

They desperately tried to be on Dariel’s good side, but Harvey did not care about him at all.

Harvey was trampling all over him!

Baylor gritted her teeth.

‘How is this loser so popular?!

‘This is not right!

‘This is crazy!’

She was on the verge of tears at this moment.

“Right! I won’t bother you anymore!

Dariel showed a profound look on his face when he stood up.

“Why didn’t you mention that you were relatives with Sir York in the first place?”

Chapter 4162

Dariel Jackson's words made it look like he was blaming the Lee family, but it had another meaning to it.

Baylor Lee's eyes lit up instantly.

"You didn't ask, CEO Jackson!" she replied with a tender voice.

"I would've told you by now!

"Just let me know when you want to have a meal with Harvey York! I'll set him up just for you!"

Baylor puffed up her chest as if she owned Harvey.

She was being quite confident at this moment.

She believed that Harvey had no choice but to do anything if Gabriel Lee managed to control him through Lilian Yates.

Dariel could not help but tap Baylor's shoulder after hearing her words.

"Good! Good! Come to my office tomorrow!"

Baylor's eyes lit up. She thought she was about to climb the ranks again.

The Lee family was exhilarated. They were impressed by Baylor's ingenuity to take advantage of the situation secretly.

'No wonder she's been able to rise through the ranks that easily...'

"I don't think I even know you.

Harvey casually spoke up after seeing Baylor's prideful expression, ruining her imagination completely.

"You're an adult, Dariel. Why are you easily fooled like that? You can't even tell if something's real or fake?"

Then, Harvey dragged Mandy Zimmer out of the box.

"I understand, Sir York!"

Dariel respectfully bowed to send Harvey off before furiously glaring at Baylor.

She instinctively trembled with a wretched yet awkward look on her face.

She brought this upon herself. If she had not say those things, Harvey would not even bother talking back...

But she still dared to use Harvey's connection to

climb the ranks after blatantly insulting him.

It would be strange if Harvey did not do such a thing!

Baylor trembled after seeing Dariel's cold glare.

She thought that her life in Eclipse Studios was over.

The uncle slammed on the table before he exclaimed, "As expected from Gabriel!"

The Lee family's expressions were utterly horrible.

Gabriel's parents wanted to stick their heads into a hole so badly.

'Why is he still talking about Gabriel now?!'

'Is he just making fun of us or what?!'

***

After leaving the Red Pavilion, the two walked along the river instead of heading home.

In the evening wind, the beautiful couple blended into a beautiful landscape.

Harvey finally got to relax since no ignorant gangsters were trying to hook up with Mandy.

After an hour, the two returned to the Zimmer family's villa in the sports car.

Xynthia Zimmer and Lilian were still outside. The entire place was deserted.

Harvey and Mandy went back to their rooms and took showers before changing into their pajamas.

When he was about to head to his bed, he saw Mandy's door still open with the lights on. She was having a video call with someone on her phone...

Mandy was dressed very casually while she was tucked in bed.

Her suspender nightdress looked as if it could be torn apart with ease.

The slender legs would also occasionally move around the bed.

When Harvey walked into the room, Mandy immediately tucked her legs into the blanket.

The person on call with Mandy was a woman with a pretty face.

She had a sharp jaw and a straight nose. An incredibly alluring cleavage could also be seen on the screen.

Chapter 4163

Harvey York showed an odd expression when he looked at Mandy Zimmer. He could not recognize who the woman on the phone was.

Ever since she came to the Golden Sands, she has met quite a lot of people.

From a particular standpoint, this was a sign of her growing up.

“Mandy! Isn’t that the legendary live-in ex-husband?

The woman on the screen was showing a disdainful expression when she saw Harvey’s figure behind Mandy.

“Why would you let that filth in your room?”

Mandy glared at her.

“I told you, Alma. I’m going to remarry him.”

“You’re kidding, right?

Alma John was shocked.

“He’s just filth! Everyone here knows that you

barely got out of the marriage! Why would you dig yourself another hole?

"Did you forget?

"I introduced you to my brother! You're supposed to be my sister-in-law!

"My brother's a prominent figure in the John family!

"You both would make a strong couple!"

Alma showed a determined look on her face.

Harvey frowned. He did not expect that Mandy would be acquainted with someone from the John family.

The woman was even trying to pull Mandy to their side.

After trampling on Silas John, Harvey knew this was not merely a coincidence.

Harvey frowned after realizing that.

"If I remember correctly, your brother is Silas John, right?

"I heard that he's already engaged to someone.

"Why are you still trying to pull then?"

Alma looked as if she wanted to flaunt her strength in front of Harvey.

“There’s something you don’t know, Mandy!

“My brother did fall in love at first sight with a woman from the South Sea...

“But the wedding got called off since a man came to ruin the engagement ceremony!

“My brother calmed down, thinking that he was just cursed by the woman before he came back to the Golden Sands.

“My brother’s just too innocent! He’s too gullible!

“That’s why I think you suit him better!

“After all, I already considered you my sister-in-law when we first met!

“In my eyes, nobody has the right to have you other than my brother!

“That’s why you shouldn’t remarry that filth!

Alma showed a stern look when she warned Mandy.

“My brother has been resting in the hospital since he got hurt in that incident...

“But he’s about to be discharged!

“Right! He saw your pictures before! He said that you were his true love!

“Just you wait! My brother will pursue you to the ends of the earth!

“You should just kick that man out of your life!”

Mandy glanced at Harvey with a smile on her face.

“We’ll see.”

Naturally, Mandy did not want to go against Alma since she must have had quite the identity.

Harvey showed a calm expression on his face without saying anything.

It did not matter if Silas was coincidentally doing all this, but Harvey was still planning to send him flying with a slap.

Alma was discontent after hearing Mandy brush off the topic.

“What do you mean by that?

“You can’t remarry him! You just can’t!

“How are you supposed to join our family if you do?!

“We don’t belong in the main family, but we have

immense statuses too! There are a lot of rules to follow here!"

Chapter 4164

Mandy Zimmer frowned after hearing Alma John's righteous tone.

"I haven't even seen your brother, Alma.

"Can you just stop trying to get us together?"

Alma raised her jaw before scoffing coldly.

"My brother's an outstanding man! He's one of the eldest young master's most trusted subordinates!

"Women in the city crave him!

"I'm only giving you a chance because you're my good friend! I'm saving such an outstanding man just for you!

"Nobody else can get this!

Alma showed an arrogant expression.

"You better know what's good for you, Mandy!"

Mandy looked helpless before she leaned on her pillow with her hand on her forehead.

"Alright. Enough of this. I have things to deal with tomorrow. I'll head off for now."

Naturally, she had no intention of arguing with

Alma about this.

“Well, goodnight!

Alma showed a faint smile.

“That said, I already promised my brother, Mandy...

“I told him that you’re still a virgin even though you’ve been with that filth of your ex-husband for three whole years!

“Don’t do anything stupid!

“If not, I won’t know how my brother would deal with him after!”

Then, Alma hung up the call soon after.

Mandy’s expression worsened after hearing those words.

Harvey showed a smile when he saw the sight.

“Who is that person? She seems pretty damn cocky.”

Mandy was silent briefly before quietly replying, “ She’s the lady of the John side family. We previously met a few times in Mordu. We got along pretty well.

“Alma doesn’t think before she speaks sometimes.

Don't take her words to heart, Harvey.

"I've never even met her brother."

Mandy did not know how to feel at that moment. She did not understand why she needed to explain herself to Harvey.

Harvey thought about the situation for a short while.

"Silas John isn't a good man, Mandy. You should be careful if you bump into him.

"If Alma brings you out, you should take me with you in case anything goes wrong."

Mandy felt a little unhappy after hearing Harvey's words. It felt as if Harvey was trying his best to take control of Mandy.

"I didn't even ask you to explain yourself when you and Kairi Patel were being all lovey-dovey together," replied Mandy with a cold glare.

"What? Are you jealous after hearing that Alma's introducing her brother to me?

"Do you want to take control of me? Is that it?

"Let me tell you something. Before we get remarried, I'll see whoever I want."

Harvey chuckled bitterly after hearing the jealousy

in Mandy's voice.

"I didn't mean that. I'm saying that you should just be careful of Silas."

"I've never even met him, yet you're already saying things like this about him?

Mandy showed an odd expression.

"Don't tell me that you were the one who ruined his engagement ceremony.

"You're saying that he came all the way back here and told her sister to pull the strings just to take revenge against you?

"Are you really that bold to trample all over Silas and ruin his marriage?"

After hearing Mandy's doubts, Harvey bitterly chuckled before pinching his nose.

She was spot on about her speculation...

But Harvey could not just say that either.

Katy Cobb and Ellen Moreno would be brought into the equation if he did...

Chapter 4165

Without a second thought, Harvey York lowered his head before deciding to give up on the subject.

Then, he smiled faintly before leaving the room.

Mandy Zimmer coldly scoffed. She thought that Harvey was oddly weird at that time.

***

On the next day, early in the morning. Harvey was about to head outside to investigate the John family.

Before he stepped outside, a call came in.

Harvey took a glance before he picked up.

“Are you not going to call me at all? I’m your friend, Harvey.”

A gentle voice could be heard on the other side. It was Kairi Patel.

“Ms. Patel?”

Harvey froze. He did not expect Kairi to call him this early in the morning.

“Can’t you just call me by my name?” asked Kairi with a playful tone.

“Alright, Kairi.

Harvey did not hold back.

“You got something to tell me this early in the morning?”

Harvey knew that a person like Kairi would never do something without any reason.

There was no chance that she called just to invite Harvey out for tea.

“Honestly, I’ve been looking into you since we met at the airport.

“I’ve also been sending people to follow you.

Kairi had no intention of hiding anything.

“After all, I needed to make sure you weren’t sending people.

“I’m here to apologize for this.”

Harvey smiled.

“It’s fine. I totally understand.”

There was a C4 found on the plane. It was a little too much to call it a coincidence at this point.

It was only natural for Kairi to look into Harvey in

this case.

“That’s why I know everything that happened to you for the past few days.”

“And?”

Harvey was curious.

“Here’s the thing. A person I know well has had nightmares since a month ago. He couldn’t even sleep at this point because of it!

“He’d pass out on the ground a few times just by walking!

“His luck has been abysmal as well. He’s gotten into a few accidents and almost lost his life in the process.

“He hired many geomancy experts along with Indian Buddhists to help, but nothing’s changed.

“He wanted to go outside to feel a little better, but he almost got into another car crash again.

“I’d like you to take a look at him.”

Harvey froze before he understood what was going on.

Kairi must have known about Kellan Ruiz’s incident.

The person Kairi talked about had similar

experiences. That was why she was desperate enough to seek Harvey's help.

Harvey thought about the situation for a moment.

"Sure. I'll take a look at him for you.

"That said, I'm not sure if I'll be able to help either.

"Besides, I'm not a geomancy expert. I know very little about the topic."

Kairi smiled.

"You're too humble. I heard that even Jon Surrey himself looks up to you.

Naturally, she was talking about the incident involving the King of Gambling himself.

Harvey chuckled without giving a reply.

"Just send your address to me. I'll come and fetch you," she said.

Kairi was an intelligent woman, after all.

Soon after, Harvey sent his address. After all, it would be trouble for him to drive since he was unfamiliar with the place. 2

Chapter 4166

Vroom!

Fifteen minutes later, a red Ferrari stopped right in front of the villa.

When the car window rolled down, Kairi Patel's beautiful face could be seen.

She was also wearing a pair of sunglasses, making her look extremely fashionable and refined.

Kairi glanced at Harvey York before she showed a faint smile.

"Please, Sir York."

Harvey did not have the chance to look at Kairi's face closely before...

Under the bright sun, he could tell that Kairi was as beautiful as a painting. Her godly looks alone could definitely topple buildings at first glance.

Mandy Zimmer also had great looks, but Kairi was no worse.

The two were a pair of gorgeous flowers. Both of them had their own attractive features, but it would be hard to say who had the upper hand.

Typically speaking, any man would not be able to choose between the two.

All of them would want both.

Harvey calmed himself with a deep breath before he stepped inside the car.

The fragrance inside the car wafted over as soon as the door opened. Along with Kairi's slender legs, Harvey could not help but feel a little dizzy. He was trying his best to resist his urge to cop a feel at that moment.

"You don't need to talk to Ms. Zimmer about this?"

Kairi showed a faint smile, as if she had read Harvey 's heart.

Harvey felt utterly speechless.

'Do you want to ruin our relationship or something?!'

After seeing Harvey's bright and stern gaze...

Kairi felt a little odd.

She knew that she was a beautiful woman.

Not just the Golden Sands, even some of the princes and young masters from Wolsing yearned for her...

Safe to say that Harvey was an extraordinary man to be able to remain calm in such a situation.

Since this was only the second time the two had met, Kairi did not say a word before she put on her sunglasses and stepped on the gas.

Half an hour later, the Ferrari stopped right in front of an extremely luxurious-looking lakeside villa.

The place was spacious, with mountains and rivers surrounding it. There were a lot of maids and security guards all over the place too.

More importantly, a geomancy expert must have previously looked at the building. Safe to say that this was a wealthy family's place of stay.

Harvey followed Kairi into the hall before curiously examining the decorations around him.

Antique porcelain vases, war knives, and crystals from ancient times...

Priceless artifacts were placed all over.

Typically speaking, those things should have been inside museums.

This alone was enough to show the owner's wealth.

"It's been a while, my dear niece! I didn't think that

you'd still remember me!"

While Harvey was still admiring the decorations, footsteps could be heard from the spiral staircase in the deeper parts of the hall.

A few people came down with an elderly man in the middle.

The man was not as tall. He was also quite skinny. He looked as if he was completely deprived of water.

More importantly, his forehead was as dark as night. Evil energy clearly resided in him.

Harvey froze.

He could recall that the man was the same person who got into a car crash previously.

That said, he seemed a lot weaker compared to before.

He sighed in secret.

'What a small world.'

"I've been swamped lately, Uncle! I want to see you more often, but I just don't have the time!

"That said, I still remember what you're going through.

"That's why I got an expert here to look at you! We'

ll see if he can take care of your situation!"

Naturally, the two had quite a good relationship. Kairi would not be that straightforward if that were not the case. 1

Chapter 4167

After hearing Kairi Patel's words, the people standing behind the man showed horrible expressions.

Obviously, they all knew that the man would most likely die judging from his state.

"Thank you for that.

The man merely smiled, as if he knew his death was inevitable.

"Oh, Kairi. You don't have to be sad for me. I know that life and death are just a part of the process.

"Right. I heard you were attacked during your flight a few days ago.

"Are you alright?

"I have a few Hundred-Year Radishes here. Use them to muster your energy."

Naturally, the man was quite worried about Kairi's well-being.

Kairi showed a smile on her face.

"Thank you, Uncle!

“I’m fine. A person on the same flight saved me. That’s why I’m still standing here right now.

Then, Kairi pointed at Harvey.

“Let me introduce you, Uncle. This is Harvey. He was the one who saved me back then.

“Harvey, this is my uncle, Wes Pagan.

“The Pagan family came from one of the Golden Sands’ Hermit Families during ancient times. They’re considered one of the city’s hidden families.

“The family is quite discreet, but every person in the city’s top-rated circle knows that both the power of the Jackson family and the Pagan family are boundless.

“I brought you here today to see if you can figure out his problem.”

Kairi said everything in her mind without holding back.

“You were the one who saved Kairi?

Wes smiled weakly in front of Harvey before reaching his hand out.

“Thank you for that. Since you’re Kairi’s friend, then you’re also friends with the entire family.”

Harvey quickly held Wes' hand.

"You're too kind. A friend of Kairi is also my friend."

Harvey frowned when he saw Wes' forehead.

In his eyes, the evil energy inside him was about to materialize.

Wes would soon be met with Death if this was not fixed in time.

"Huh?! You again?!

A woman showed up upstairs. It was the woman in the Bohemian dress.

She was filled with shock before showing a fierce look.

"You almost got my grandfather killed!

"How dare you set foot in my home after that?!

"I'll call the damn cops on you!"

The woman showed a vengeful glare.

Kairi froze when she looked at the woman.

"You know Harvey, Arlet?

"There must be a mistake here..."

Wes waved his hand.

"Kairi brought this man here, Arlet. There has to be a mistake.

"Where are your manners?"

"I'm not lying! I said what I said!

"He almost got Grandfather killed because he was causing all the trouble that night!" exclaimed Arlet Pagan, glaring at Harvey.

The entire family was showing horrible looks on their faces when they also glared at Harvey.

Naturally, everyone knew what had happened that night.

'If it weren't for the authorities, Wes would've died already.'

'That man looks a little too young! He looks like he barely has any experience at all!'

'Even though Kairi brought him here, he sure looks like some ordinary con man!'

Chapter 4168

Arlet Pagan explained the entire situation again in front of Wes Pagan before gritting her teeth in front of Harvey York.

“Why would you just do whatever you want without knowing anything?!

“If anything happened to my grandfather, you would’ve been a dead man!

“Do you think you can save anybody just for some pocket money?!

“You’re disgusting!”

Arlet’s eyes were filled with utter disdain.

“If it weren’t for me holding the car’s metal frame, Mr. Pagan would’ve turned into minced meat by now.”

Arlet’s face instantly turned dark.

“How dare you curse my grandfather like that, you b *stard?!

“Just admit in front of everybody that you were just fooling around!

“If it weren’t for you, my grandfather wouldn’t

need to stay inside the hospital for the past few days!"

Arlet's expression was as cold as ice at this moment.

She felt horrified, thinking that Harvey could have been the cause of her grandfather's death.

"Harvey's a martial artist, Arlet. He's a lot stronger compared to any ordinary man. He must've been confident to save your grandfather since he decided to take action.

Kairi Patel stepped forward with a frown on her face.

"I don't know the details of what happened, but I can guarantee that he did it out of the kindness of his heart and not because of the money.

"His geomancy skills are something else too!

"He was the one who saved the boss of the Newgate Chamber of Commerce after he was invaded by evil energy!

"That was why I decided to bring him here.

"As for the money, I can give him fifteen million—no, a hundred a fifty million if he needs it!

"After all, he saved me on the plane!"

Kairi stood up for Harvey. Other than his

outstanding personality...

There was another reason why. She managed to find out some of his background.

A person like that would not be that desperate for some pocket change.

Arlet could not help but scoff after hearing those words.

"You must be completely blinded by this shameless man!

"In my eyes, he's just a con man!"

"Enough, Arlet!

"Why would Kairi even bring him here if it wasn't for my sake?

Wes glared at Arlet.

"Besides, I know myself better than anyone here.

"Rocks and medicine aren't enough to cure me.

"We should at least honor Kairi and try out whatever she has in store for me."

Then, Wes glanced over toward Harvey with a gentle expression.

"I'm truly sorry, Harvey. Forgive my

granddaughter for being so reckless."

Arlet was completely infuriated after seeing Wes and Kairi's attitude.

"I'll cut to the chase then, Mr. Pagan.

Harvey stared directly at Wes' forehead.

"I can deal with your problem right now."

Arlet let out a cold chuckle.

"Can you now?

"Do you know just how many geomancy experts we hired for my grandfather?

"Even the monks from India and priests from The Thatch came...

"And then what happened? None of them could even do anything!

"And yet a loser like you is telling us you can deal with this?

"How cocky can you get?!"

Chapter 4169

Harvey York smiled faintly after hearing Arlet Pagan 's doubts.

"Mr. Pagan's situation isn't that complicated. At the end of the day, his body is just invaded by evil energy.

"The problem will be solved as soon as the root cause is dealt with."

"Evil energy?

Wes Pagan briefly froze.

"But I've always been careful. I've never stepped inside any places that would do that either.

"A geomancy expert also designed the entire manor for me. The land is completely pure as well. Why would something like that even happen if that's the case?

"Besides, we've been here for years, but nothing of the sort ever happened to us until recently."

"That's because the source managed to find its way here recently," answered Harvey straightforwardly.

"It found its way here recently?'

Arlet let out a cold chuckle.

“Do you think we’re dumb or something?

“Evil energy only resides within haunted houses!

“Our house has been as pristine as it can be! Why would that even happen?!

“Are you claiming that it came here recently?

“Just say that my grandfather is the actual source at this point!”

“Mr. Pagan isn’t the source, but there’s almost no difference now. If you don’t mind...”

“We do! We do mind!

Arlet let out another cold chuckle.

“My grandfather’s in bad shape! We have been looking for people to help, but not someone as dumb as you!

“You’re saying that my grandfather is the source of the evil energy! That’s the same as saying he’s as good as dead!

Arlet was filled with unbridled rage.

While she was enraged, she blamed Kairi Patel for causing this much trouble.

‘Why would she even bring a con man here?!

‘Does she think she can do that just because the family’s hidden or something?!

‘How desperate can she get?!’

Harvey rubbed his temples.

“There really is a source in Mr. Pagan’s body, though…”

“Is that so?

Arlet frowned.

“All the experts couldn’t figure it out, yet you tell me that you can?

“If there really is such a thing, then why haven’t the rest of us been invaded yet?

“Why would you even try to fool people like that? You even came to our family, of all people!

“Let me tell you something. You must’ve been planting potatoes or something when the Pagan family was thriving for a few hundred years!”

Kairi felt helpless when she saw Arlet’s face.

“He really isn’t a con man, Arlet…”

“I don’t blame you, Kairi. You did this for

Grandfather's sake, after all.

Arlet immediately cut off Kairi.

"That said, I never go back on my word! He's just a con man desperately trying to steal our riches!

"We will never treat people like that kindly!

"The door's right there! Leave this instant!

Arlet pointed at Harvey.

"Get out now!" she exclaimed.

Harvey heaved a sigh.

"Since Ms. Pagan won't let me, we should just forget about it," he said while looking at Kairi.

"Let's go.

"Before I do, there's something I need to say.

"Mr. Pagan won't last long.

"He has a few weeks' time at most!

"If he wants to die more comfortably, I suggest he find another place to stay.

"If not, he'd pass within three days."

Harvey lightly sighed.

He only said those things out of respect for Kairi.

Chapter 4170

“A few weeks at most?

Arlet Pagan froze before she burst out in anger.

“You b*stard! Not only are you completely talentless, you even dare to curse my grandfather?!

“You’re heinous!

“You’re inhuman!

“Get out! Get out right now!

“Stop trying to put up a front here anymore!

“I would’ve broken your legs myself if it weren’t for Kairi’s sake!”

Obviously, Harvey York’s warning completely enraged Arlet.

Vroom!

The sound of a loud engine could be heard before a yellow Toyota Alphard stopped outside.

A few young people hopped out of the car with antique-looking boxes in their hands.

Soon after, an elderly man walked out.

He was wearing a robe with a sage-like aura surrounding him. It was clear that he was a geomancy expert.

Harvey looked curious before he recognized that face.

The man was none other than the Golden Sands' top geomancy expert.

"You're finally here, Grandpa Foster!

Arlet walked out with an exhilarated look on her face.

"You came at the perfect time! Our family would've been fooled by a con man if not!

"This is Master Foster, Rodney Foster himself!

"He's a nationally certified geomancy master! He's been taking care of a lot of massive events himself!

"He learned his ways all the way from Mount Lynx! He's on an entirely different level!

"As for you?

"You don't even have the right to challenge him!

"How dare you still show up here to embarrass yourself?!

"Leave already!"

Arlet glared at Harvey.

"Since you've been calling me a con man..." said Harvey with a smile.

"Why don't you let me see how the real deal works?"

Arlet hesitated for a moment before she nodded.

It was not because she was being kind. She actually wanted to see Harvey completely humiliated.

Then, Arlet went to Rodney's side before she started running her mouth without pause.

Rodney glanced at Harvey with a curious look before showing a smile.

"Let's cut to the chase, Wes. We'll start immediately."

"Sure."

Wes Pagan nodded.

Then, Rodney instructed a few of his disciples to set a few bizarre-looking instruments on the ground.

He then picked up a mirror and a wooden stake before flailing the objects around.

Arlet disdainfully glared at Harvey.

"I bet you've never seen such professional instruments in your life!

"Am I right?

"Master Foster here is an experienced geomancy expert! He can wield traditional objects like these with ease!

"A con man like you is no match against him!"

"I told you," replied Harvey casually.

"A source of evil energy is inside Mr. Pagan right now. You can tell with just a single glance.

"Only people who haven't mastered their craft yet need things like these to see that."

"Are you telling me you can see that already?" exclaimed Arlet disdainfully.

"You must be spouting nonsense!"

Rodney was finally done with his ritual.

"There is an evil energy inside you, Wes. It's pretty bad too.

"If I'm correct, you probably have weeks before you die.

"I suggest you leave this place as well. If not, you might not even last three days."

Chapter 4171

"What?!"

Arlet Pagan was completely shocked about her grandfather's condition, but she was more surprised that Harvey York's deductions were spot on.

Rodney Foster's words were identical to his.

Wes Pagan showed an odd expression when he looked at Harvey. He did not expect that Harvey was actually quite capable.

Kairi Patel showed a profound look on her face.

She had always believed in Harvey's abilities. That was why she brought him here in the first place.

As expected, he lived up to her expectations.

Wes looked at Harvey before shifting his gaze toward Rodney.

"We've known each other for many years, Rodney.

"Just do your thing. See if you can cure me."

"I'll be honest with you, Wes. The source of evil energy is right inside your body. The only way to

save you is to get rid of that source," replied Rodney sternly.

"That said, I need to tell you something.

"This procedure will be very risky.

"If we're not careful, the evil energy inside you will break out, killing you instantly."

Arlet froze.

"How confident are you, Grandpa Foster?"

Rodney frowned for a while.

"I can't tell where exactly the source is, so there's only a twenty to thirty percent of success rate right now..."

"Thirty percent?

Wes heaved a sigh after hearing those words.

"Since even you're not that confident, I'll just decide against doing the procedure.

"Let me rest for a couple of weeks.

"I can at least take care of everything before I pass."

Wes' tone was so calm that Arlet completely froze because of it.

"Grandfather, this..." replied Arlet instinctively.

“You can’t just give up like this!” exclaimed Kairi.

Wes waved his hand.

“It’s already decided. Thank you for this, Rodney. Arlet, prepare 1.5 million dollars for him.”

Naturally, for a stubborn man like Wes, he was not going to risk his life willingly.

He still had too many things to settle at this point.

He would rather use the remainder of his time to do that.

Rodney bitterly chuckled.

“There’s no need to say that between us, Wes.

“I can’t take the money without saving you.”

Arlet did not want to give up.

“Can you really not increase the odds, Grandpa Foster?!

“You’re the top geomancy expert in the country!”

“Since the odds aren’t good, I can only try out one thing at a time to figure out what exactly is the source of his evil energy.

Rodney sighed.

"That said, the evil energy won't just lay dormant the entire time.

"It might just erupt the moment I try!

"Besides, I suspect there are at least five different sources of evil energy. That's why the odds are that low...

"Either we risk it all, or we just wait until he dies..."

Arlet was dead silent after hearing Rodney's explanation.

Harvey stepped up at this moment.

"If you believe a con man like me, I can help you fix this right now.

"The chances of my success are pretty high too!"

Arlet burst out in anger.

"Can you stop causing trouble already?!

"What are you even trying to say?! Even Grandpa Foster isn't that confident about this right now!"

Chapter 4172

“Is that so?

Rodney Foster scoffed after hearing Harvey York’s words.

“It’s not that I want to disrespect you, kid!

“Where did you get the confidence even to say that?

“Come! Tell me where you learn so I can gauge your abilities!

“To be honest, even if you get Master Ziegler here, the odds will still be the same!”

Harvey glanced at Wes Pagan’s head. The evil energy on him seemed like it was about to materialize. The torment he had been feeling each day must have been difficult for him.

Sleepless nights were probably the least of his worries.

If he did manage to fall asleep, he would be woken up by nightmares anyway.

At this point, he could only last for weeks at most.

Without a second thought, Harvey felt pity.

Harvey shifted his gaze toward Rodney.

"I'm not a geomancy expert. I didn't learn this from a so-called master."

Rodney froze before he coldly chuckled.

"And yet you're still this confident?"

"I do know the art of killing though," replied Harvey.

"For example, you put up a dignified front as if you're some sage...

"But you're not the most proficient at geomancy arts now, right?

"Judging from the calluses on your left hand, your swordsmanship must be a lot better than the experts of the underworld at wielding a blade.

"There must be a wound in the middle of your chest due to your battle...

"You've been suffering every night when the moon is the fullest. This is the reason that you decided to step down.

"You managed to suppress the pain, but your strength also dwindled considerably. At this point, you can't even amount to seventy percent of your

strength during your peak. Am I wrong?"

Harvey immediately described Rodney's condition.

The high and mighty look on his face froze.

He stared at Harvey with utter disbelief.

"How... How did you know all that?" asked Rodney with a parched tongue.

Wes and the others froze.

Arlet Pagan was utterly shocked after hearing those words.

"Were you really an expert fighter, Grandpa Foster? Did you get injured in a fight as well?

"How come I never hear you talk about this before?"

Rodney's eyes twitched before he looked down with a horrible expression.

Putting his swordsmanship aside...

He went up against a mysterious figure a year ago before suffering such a serious injury.

After going through many different treatments, Rodney never managed to recover.

With his identity and status, he could not just ask

for outside help either.

That was why he decided to keep everything a secret. Even his most trusted disciple was unaware of this.

That was why he was shocked when Harvey completely exposed him at that moment.

'Maybe he is really that impressive...'

Without a second thought, Rodney took a deep breath.

"You must be quite capable to be able to tell all this with just a single glance.

"You're also probably a lot better than me.

"That said, I'd like you to explain how you're going to save Wes with the art of killing."

Rodney showed an honest expression, as if he wanted to learn from Harvey, but he knew he would not be allowed to take action without a proper explanation. 2

Chapter 4173

"The so-called art of killing has many forms," replied Harvey York immediately.

"Martial arts can kill.

"So can poison.

"Medical skills are no different.

"Geomancy arts are naturally in the same ballpark.

"For example, I can discern exactly where the sources of evil energy are around Mr. Pagan's body.

"When I destroy them as soon as possible...

"Then, his life will be saved."

"You know where they all are?

Rodney Foster froze. He clearly did not believe Harvey's words.

He used quite a lot of instruments to figure this out, but there were still more than five different suspected sources.

'He can tell where all the sources are with just a single glance?

'How is this even possible?'

"If I guess correctly, the sources you suspected are the bead in front of his chest, the diamond ring on his left finger, his coronary stent, his fake tooth, and the nail in his left leg.

"Am I wrong?"

Rodney was utterly shocked.

"You really are impressive, Harvey!

"I spent so much time trying to ensure all this, yet you got it all down with just a glance!"

Then, he took a deep breath before he looked at Wes and Arlet Pagan with a stern expression.

"Wes, Arlet, I think we should trust Harvey for once."

Kairi Patel, who had been quiet the entire time, finally spoke up.

"That's why I got him here in the first place.

"He was the one who dealt with Kellan Ruiz's situation."

"Kellan?"

Naturally, Kellan was quite a prominent figure. Wes heard about what he had gone through in the past

few days.

He wanted to get someone to ask Kellan who he hired to help, yet that man already showed up right before him.

Without a second thought, he stood up straight before arching his hand in front of Harvey.

“Forgive my granddaughter for being this rude. She just doesn’t know any better.

“Since you said you have good odds, then I’ll leave this up to you.

“It doesn’t matter if I live or die.

“If you manage to treat me, I’ll give you half of all my riches.

“But if you can’t, it doesn’t really matter. I only have a few weeks to live anyway.”

Wes seemed to be in constant pain. Other than his continuous lack of sleep, he would often be awakened by nightmares.

His spirits were completely crushed. Every day felt like metal clashing in his mind to the point where he often thought of killing himself.

That was why he still doubted Harvey even then.

But compared to Rodney’s odds, he was willing to

let Harvey help since he was reasonably confident in his abilities.

“You’re too kind, Mr. Pagan.”

Harvey wanted to leave, but he felt pity as soon as he saw Wes’ painful expression on his face.

After all, he seemed like a kind old man.

That said, Arlet was still reluctant to believe Harvey.

“Grandfather, this con man...”

“Ms. Pagan!

Harvey glared at Arlet coldly before cutting her off.

“If you don’t believe me, then why don’t we make a bet?

“If I can’t deal with your grandfather’s problem, then I’ll crawl my way out of here.

“But if I do, I don’t want your family’s money either.

“I have only one request. You’ll be my maid for the next three years.

“You’d wash my clothes, mop my floors, clean my toilets, and call me ‘Master’ every single day...

“How about it? Are you down to gamble?”

Chapter 4174

“How dare you, Harvey York?!” 1

Arlet Pagan’s expression changed.

“What? So you’re calling me a con man, yet you’re scared of making a little bet?” replied Harvey. 1

“Either way, this is a win-win situation for you, right?

“You can make a joke out of me and prove that you’re correct if you win.

“All you need to do is to be my maid for three whole years if you lose in exchange for your grandfather’s life.”

Naturally, Harvey was prepared to humble Arlet a bit.

After all, he felt a little annoyed for being called a con man constantly.

Arlet gritted her teeth after seeing Harvey’s stern look on his face.

“Fine! It’s a deal!

“Grandpa Foster and Kairi Patel will testify for this!

“If I lose, I’ll be your maid!”

“Good!

Harvey wasted no time after confirming the bet.

He stepped forward. Under everyone’s shocked gaze, he ripped the bead off of Wes Pagan’s chest.

Then, he smiled faintly in front of Arlet.

“Get ready to call me ‘Master’!”

Harvey took a few steps backward before clenching his fist.

The bead snapped in half after a loud crack was heard.

At the same time, a puff of black smoke visible to the naked eye flew out before charging right toward Wes.

Harvey quickly bit his finger before flinging out a drop of blood.

Psssh!

The smoke immediately dissipated into nothingness like oil on a frying pan.

A foul stench lingered soon after.

“My God! Why is that in the bead?!”

"Is that really the source of the evil energy?"

The dozen people felt utter disbelief as they were gossiping up a storm.

Tap!

Harvey quickly squeezed another drop of blood before tapping it between Wes' eyebrows.

The evil energy could be seen dissipating at a rapid pace.

"That's it.

Harvey clapped his hands.

"Everything's done now.

"Mr. Pagan, remember to keep the blood on your head for the next twenty-four hours.

"You'll be back to normal after that."

After hearing Harvey's words, Arlet felt extremely awkward and exhilarated at the same time.

Kairi showed a faint smile.

"How do you feel now, Uncle?"

Wes looked as if he was still dreaming.

He shook his head with a slightly fearful expression

before feeling ecstatic.

“It’s not heavy anymore! It doesn’t feel like a piece of metal clanging in my head anymore!

“I feel relaxed!

“I feel like sleeping too...”

Wes showed a calm expression.

Previously, he would be scared witless when he talked about sleep. He would try his best to stay awake...

But when he felt this comfortable after so long, he decided that this was the first thing he wanted to do.

“What’s going on here, Harvey?”

Rodney felt utterly surprised.

“The bead is an ancient relic! There are only a few copies of it in the whole world!

“Why would there be evil energy in it in the first place?”

Wes also looked over with an odd expression.

He never thought the bead itself would be the source of evil energy.

Chapter 4175

Harvey York squinted at the bead on the ground before showing a smile on his face.

"If I guess correctly, you got the bead because of your lack of sleep, right?"

"That's right. Previously, I had very poor sleep. On average, I could only get a good night's rest every three days.

"An expert told me that this happened because of the family's business of appraising antiques.

"After coming in contact with all sorts of relics, my body would absorb some of the evil energy, negatively affecting my sleep.

"That was why the expert recommended me to find something holy to keep myself safe, but I didn't expect..."

Wes Pagan showed a bizarre expression on his face.

The expert was quite a well-renowned figure in the country, but he did not expect that he would almost get himself killed because of him.

"The expert's right. Part of the evil energy inside you was because of all the antiques you touched

before.

"That said, every single one of your problems right now points toward the bead!"

Then, Harvey crouched down before peeling the bead apart, revealing a tiny bone.

"Huh?!"

Everyone gasped. Why would something like this be inside such a holy relic?

"If I guess correctly, this must be the bone of a baby who died an unjust death.

"Malevolent energy usually resides around a baby's death.

"Judging from the bone, the baby must've died a painful death. That's why the energy was amplified.

"Along with the bead's suppression, evil energy was formed.

"It'd be fine if you touched it every once in a while, but anyone would know how a person would end up if they wore it close to their hearts for the longest time...

"That's why, Mr. Pagan.

"The perpetrator isn't the expert who

recommended the bead to you. It was the person who gave you the bead in the first place.

"They either deliberately planned this...

"Or they were used by someone else."

"You're right, Harvey.

Rodney Foster nodded with admiration showing on his face.

"The bead was a holy relic, but it was stripped empty by a person with ulterior motives. It became an evil energy source after someone swapped the insides with a baby's bone.

"I had my doubts before, but I was too biased that I wouldn't even dare suspect the bead to be the source.

"Truly impressive, Harvey!"

Harvey nodded.

"Other than keeping Mr. Pagan awake at night, the evil energy can also jinx him.

"He was almost killed in all sorts of terrible accidents because of this thing.

"I didn't figure it out at first glance either. I had my doubts during the car accident that night...

“I wanted to break the bead immediately, but the authorities had already arrived.

“Ms. Pagan also thought I was just a con man who stepped up just for the money.”

Arlet Pagan’s face turned bright red after hearing Harvey’s words.

“I was ignorant...” said Arlet with a guilty look.

Harvey showed a smile without saying a word.

Arlet hesitated momentarily before asking, “So what’s that drop of blood about then?”

“I’m a man training in martial arts. Naturally, I have strong energy residing in my blood.

“It’s only normal for my energy to counteract the evil energy, right?”

“So, my grandfather’s fine now?”

“After a few hours of sleep, yes,” replied Harvey with a smile.

Chapter 4176

After hearing Harvey York's words and seeing him deal with such a complex problem with ease, Wes Pagan was utterly impressed.

He held his hands together when he said, "Thank you for everything, Sir York!

"You're my savior!

"Just ask away if there's anything you need!"

Harvey cracked a smile.

"I don't need anything. Just make sure that Arlet goes through with her end of the bargain."

Then, Harvey hooked his finger in front of Arlet Pagan.

"Come on! Start calling me 'Master'!"

Arlet's face flushed bright red.

Her eyes twitched briefly. She had no choice but to run away since she could not bear to say it.

The crowd smiled while looking at each other. It was quite the feat to make the proud lady of the family run away in shame.

Then, Harvey got the family to send Wes to recuperate.

Harvey then walked around the manor under the butler's guidance to remove some of the antiques.

It would be best if he thoroughly helped the family anyway.

He wanted to make sure that nothing else could trouble the family anymore.

After he was done dealing with the smaller matters, Rodney Foster walked over with shame and hesitation showing on his face.

Harvey wiped his fingers with a smile on his face.

"What is it, Mr. Foster? Do you have a problem with the antiques I'm picking out?"

"Not at all! You have a keen eye!

"I investigated the antiques that you picked out as well. All of them were recently unearthed, so the evil energy within them is strong!

"It won't do the manor any good with them here.

"The entire place will be clean when these antiques are gone!

"Your methods are godly, Sir York!"

Harvey nodded.

"That's good then. Though, I'm afraid we'll have to tell Mr. Pagan about this. Trading of cultural relics is strictly prohibited within the country.

"It'd be better if the government takes them."

"No problem. I'll inform him.

Rodney nodded.

"In reality, the Pagan family specializes in selling and auctioning antiques.

"They love collecting treasures left off by the local folk and literary works. They aren't interested in unearthed antiques at all.

"Wes must've misjudged the antiques.

"That said, your methods and judgment are quite a rare sight!"

Rodney kept complimenting Harvey, as if he was desperately trying to pamper him.

Harvey merely smiled.

"Just tell me what's in your mind, Mr. Foster. No need to hold back."

Rodney froze before he felt a little embarrassed.

“You also have a keen eye, I see. I tried to be a bit careful when I complimented you, but you managed to see through me anyway...

“Your art of killing has quite a lot of forms!

“That’s why I have a request!

Rodney felt awkward.

“I don’t need anything else, but is it fine if you teach me all you know about geomancy?

“I can tell that your arts are extremely advanced...

“Of course, I don’t expect you to give that to me for free! I’ll pay however much money you ask for...” 3

Chapter 4177

“Of course, you’re not obliged if you don’t want to.

“I was being too presumptuous after all.

Rodney Foster showed an awkward. He felt extremely apologetic.

“I was too hasty. I didn’t think that this might be a secret art handed down to you in the first place. Please forgive me.”

Harvey York smiled.

“There’s no need for formalities, Mr. Foster.

“If you’re really interested, I can teach you free of charge.”

“Free of charge?

Rodney froze.

“To me?”

He could not believe what he just heard. Harvey’s geomancy arts looked simple, but it was clear that he only made it so because he was proficient at it.

Millions of dollars would not even be enough to buy such a skill!

If Harvey wanted to, Rodney would be willing to trade anything with him...

But instead, he decided to give such invaluable knowledge away for free.

Rodney could not even snap out of his disbelief at that moment.

"Of course, it's free. I wasn't a geomancy expert, to begin with. I just dabbled in the profession because of my art of killing.

Harvey had no intention of hiding anything.

"I can teach you if you really want to learn it.

"That said, I have one request."

Rodney's eyes lit up.

"What sort of request?

"You're only allowed to use this to save people, not vice versa.

"If I find out that you're using the knowledge to hurt people, I'll cripple you or wipe you off the face of the earth myself."

Rodney showed a bright smile after hearing Harvey's words.

"Don't you worry! Our line of profession is filled with honest people! Our actions will never betray our conscience!

"If I really do use your geomancy arts against other people, I'll slap myself to death first.

"That said, are you sure you're willing to hand down such an important skill to me for free?"

Harvey nodded.

"I wouldn't be able to use it that often anyway. Besides, there's no way I'm becoming a geomancy expert anytime soon.

"Anyway, I'd be doing a good deed if you're using my skill to save others.

"That's why this is free of charge."

"A gentleman never goes back on his word."

Rodney trembled before slamming his knees on the ground.

"Please accept my bow, Sir York!"

Then, Harvey wrote down all of his knowledge regarding the geomancy arts for Rodney to practice.

Arlet was completely shocked when she saw the

sight while heading down from the second floor.

“You’re just a con man, Harvey! You must’ve cursed Grandpa Foster or something!

“Why would he do such a thing if he wasn’t?!

“He’s the peak of all geomancy arts within the country!”

Arlet could not accept the sight at all.

She finally admitted that Harvey was at least a capable and lucky man...

But she did not want to believe he was better than Rodney!

She could not stand her idol singing praises to a con man to this level!

The sight was completely out of her wildest imagination.

“Your grandfather would’ve died in a few days without my help.

“You’ll turn into an orphan after that,” replied Harvey while wiping his fingers.

“You...

Arlet was boiling with anger after hearing Harvey’s

words. She was still being extremely stubborn.

“You just got lucky!”

“No matter the case, you still lost the bet. I’m your master for the next three years.

Harvey smiled calmly.

“Come. Call me ‘Master’ already.

“Where are your manners?”

Chapter 4178

Arlet Pagan's face was flushed completely after hearing Harvey York's words.

She instinctively stepped back, as if Harvey did something to her.

"I'll give you fifteen million dollars, a sports car, and a villa!

"I want the bet to end in exchange! How does that sound!"

Harvey just smiled without saying a word.

"What? Do you think that's not enough?"

Arlet let out a scoff. She looked disdainful, thinking that Harvey was just a greedy man.

"Fine! I'll double the money!"

"Well...

"Thirty million dollars isn't that much to me anyway. I can get that amount of money in a blink of an eye.

"Even your entire family's worth of assets is just pocket change to me.

“What I’m interested in is the mysterious lady of the Pagan family to bring me tea and mop my floors! Now that would be more gratifying!

“Money can’t even buy that sort of happiness!”

“Seventy million!”

Arlet’s face was a lot redder than before.

She gritted her teeth before giving a price that she thought Harvey would never be able to decline.

In her mind, money could solve any problem.

“Your grandfather needs to rest for at least a week before he’s fully recovered.

Harvey turned around, ready to step out of that place.

“For the sake of your kindness, you should take care of him for the time being.

“I need you to be on duty after that.

“I suggest you watch some videos to learn some new skills. After all, cooking and cleaning aren’t easy tasks.”

Arlet showed a horrible expression on her face.

Her hands were crossed together as she screamed in

anger.

“You’re getting a little too cocky, Harvey!

“Do you really think you have the right to be my master?!

“If the people pursuing me in the Golden Sands catch wind about this...

“Can you even bear the consequences?!”

Slap!

Harvey slapped Arlet on the butt with a faint smile.

“How dare you speak to your master like that?”

‘B*stard!’

Arlet was boiling with anger.

Not only was she utterly disrespected, Harvey even got to cop a feel of her derriere!

She was a pure and innocent young lady! She would not stand for this sort of distress!

“Enough. Stick to the deal.

Harvey calmly warned Arlet.

“What if something happens to your grandfather again, and you need me? How are you supposed to

ask me for help then?"

Arlet immediately calmed down after hearing Harvey's reasoning.

Harvey looked as if he was an evil young master toying with a young lady...

But she had to admit that he was indispensable!

She would not dare to completely go against Harvey, at least until she could find a better geomancy expert.

"You'll regret being my master, Harvey!" exclaimed Arlet.

A sly expression was showing on her face when Harvey left. She quickly tried stepping on the back of Harvey's shoe, hoping he would trip and fall.

Slap!

Harvey quickly dodged Arlet's attempt before wrapping his arms around her slender waist and slapping her butt again.

"Aaah!"

Arlet shrieked before her face was completely flushed bright red.

Harvey did not stop after just a few slaps.

Arlet's shyness turned into rage and utter disbelief.

'How can this b*stard do this?!

'Doesn't he know how to treat a lady?!

'He should be gentle with me!

'How dare he?!'

Chapter 4179

“I’m calling the cops!

“I want your reputation tarnished!

Arlet Pagan kept struggling, but Harvey York’s body got closer to hers the more she did. Because of this, she became a lot more panicked.

“Let me go, you pervert! Let me go right now!” screamed Arlet in anger.

Harvey slapped Arlet’s butt a few more times before letting her go with a smile.

“Remember. This is your punishment for going against your master.

“Don’t think you get to show off in front of me just because you belong to one of the Hermit Families.

“I’ll slap you as many times as I want if you disobey me!”

Arlet covered her swollen rear with a bright red face.

“You punk!”

She felt extremely resentful, but an odd feeling surfaced in her heart.

She wanted to hate Harvey but could not bring herself to do it.

“What’s the matter?

Harvey instinctively looked at Arlet’s butt.

“You want another few slaps or what?”

Arlet quickly stepped back with one of her teeth almost broken from all that gritting.

“Punk! B*stard!

“Just wait!

“I’ll take care of you sooner or later!”

Arlet’s face was so red that it looked like it was burning up.

Harvey calmly smiled.

“Of course. I love beautiful women taking care of me.

“Problem is, how are you planning to do that?”

Arlet immediately frowned. She was ready to scream at Harvey again so that he would leave...

But she realized that his playful gaze was moving all around her body.

She felt extremely guilty at this moment. She quickly looked away before instinctively trying to leave.

But before she could, she furiously glared at Harvey again.

'I'm the lady of the mysterious Pagan family, the successor of the family...

'Why can't I even deal with some random punk?

Without a second thought, Arlet gritted her teeth while glaring at Harvey.

"I'll cut you to pieces, you punk!

She was ready to teach Harvey a lesson then.

She found two large knives from the kitchen before showing a furious gaze.

After seeing Harvey's slightly anxious expression, she could not help but be in glee.

'So, you do get scared sometimes, you punk!'

Harvey squinted at Arlet.

"Is your head not hurting anymore? You've been acting up quite a bit."

Arlet froze before dropping the knives in her hands.

She quickly rubbed her head before realizing that the pain in her head was completely gone.

Only pure joy was showing on her face at this moment.

Her headaches were the worst thing to happen to her. The pain alone would be so excruciating.

“I wasn’t trying to take advantage of you just now.

“I’m helping you unclog your channels.

“You only got headaches because you messed up your martial arts training.

“You’ll be fine now.

“Not only will you not feel upset after your training, but you’ll also feel pretty comfortable.

Harvey sized up Arlet a couple of times.

“Drink some warm water too. Your sleep will go back to normal soon enough.

“As for the other flaws you picked up with your training...

“I’ll deal with it for you when you can actually make me happy.”

Then, Harvey turned around with a calm look on his

face.

Arlet froze before finally returning to her senses.

She quickly chased after Harvey before tugging on his sleeve.

She felt timid and fearful at the same time...

"Thank you, Master..."

Chapter 4180

Arlet Pagan already called Harvey York by the title...

But when Kairi Patel was just about to take him away, the Pagan family's butler still respectfully gave him a fifteen million dollar check.

After all, the Pagan family was doing antique business.

Without Wes Pagan's keen eye, the family's business would instantly plummet.

Before there was a next true successor, Wes' life was essential.

Harvey basically saved the entire family by helping Wes deal with his problem.

The family had to thank him no matter what.

Harvey did not care about the money, but he still kept it anyway.

Then, he sat in Kairi's Ferrari before leaving the Pagan family's residence.

Harvey curiously looked at the goddess of a woman beside him while on the road.

"Anyway, how did you know I could save Mr.

Pagan?"

Kairi smiled faintly as she stepped on the gas.

"I know the mirror and the bead probably came from the same place.

"Since you dealt with Kellan Ruiz's problem, then it' d be easy for you to deal with Wes' as well."

Harvey froze.

"From the same place?"

"Rather, from the same organization," replied Kairi calmly.

"The mysterious organization has been living in the shadows.

"They must be coming for the Golden Sands' Hermit Families this time."

Harvey froze.

"Evermore?" said he with a frown on his face.

The car shook momentarily when Kairi suddenly stepped the pedal a little harder.

Her breathing was getting a little rapid...

But she managed to cover her feelings well.

"You know about them?" she quietly asked after

taking a deep breath.

"I got the upper hand when I fought them once back in the South Sea," replied Harvey.

"To be honest with you, other than my wife, there was another reason that got me here. I have word that there's someone big in the organization here."

"I want to root out this person."

Kairi showed an odd expression before she took a deep breath.

"Since you're already telling me all this, I'll also be frank.

"Evermore is most likely involved with my assassination too. 1

"That said, they're extremely difficult to deal with.

"Even with the Patel family's efforts, we aren't able to get hold of much information about them.

"Maybe you know something that we don't.

"We can form an alliance if you'd like."

Harvey let out a cough.

"That wouldn't be a problem. That said, I'm afraid that I'll have to keep what I know a secret for now.

After all, it's quite a hard pill to swallow."

Kairi's eyes lit up.

"I understand. The top-rated families here are most likely involved.

"Not only will you be dragged into danger...

"But the entire city will also be in turmoil because of it.

Harvey glanced at Kairi. He did not expect that she would be this insightful.

She was so perceptive it was a little scary.

She managed to figure out this much after just hearing a single statement.

"How about this?

Kairi smiled.

"I won't force you if you're unwilling to tell me right now, but I can offer you some advice."

Chapter 4181

Harvey York smiled.

"What sort of advice?"

"Since ancient times, immortality has been in tandem with geomancy arts.

"If you want Evermore to notice you, if you wish to lure them out or gather evidence, it'd be best if you become a well-known geomancy expert.

"I suggest you open up shop here.

"On the one hand, you can remain discreet while you do your business.

"On the other hand, Evermore might just show up on their own.

"More importantly, many strange things happen in a city with rich history like this.

"A well-known geomancy expert can gather a lot of connections here. It should be a good thing for you here, right?"

Harvey thought about the situation before lightly nodding.

"You have a good point. As expected from the lady

of the Patel family.

“Being a geomancy expert would be an interesting job.

“That said, I’m not good at geomancy, and I’m not even certified either.”

Kairi Patel smiled.

“If you’re interested, as your partner, I’ll make sure to deal with all this for you.

“The shop, human resources, and certificates...

“Just say yes, and I’ll ensure you have everything.”

Harvey chuckled.

“Sure. No problem.”

The car the parked right in front of the entrance of the Golden Sands Bank.

Because Harvey told Yvonne Xavier to transfer funds previously, he decided to make sure of this by coming here.

Mandy said she did not need the money, but it would be nice to keep it just in case.

After heading inside, Harvey was immediately greeted by the lobby manager.

“Hello. May I ask where the VIP room is?”

After all, all high-end businesses were handled in the VIP room.

“Oh? Aren’t you the live-in son-in-law?

A refreshing scent wafted before a beautiful woman appeared in her high heels.

Harvey squinted at the woman before finally recognizing her. She was none other than the John family’s relative and Mandy’s good friend, Alma John.

“Are you talking about entering the VIP room?

“How impressive!

“That said, does a kept man like you even understand what it means to go there?”

Alma was filled with utter disdain. She did not even hesitate to expose Harvey completely at that moment.

Naturally, she already considered Mandy to be her brother’s woman.

That was why she had felt nothing but disgust toward the loser clinging onto Mandy.

She believed that Mandy was just being tainted and

that her life was completely ruined because of Harvey.

Alma did not hold back her tone at all. The entire crowd immediately gathered as soon as they heard the commotion.

After knowing that Harvey was Mandy's ex-live-in husband, all of them were quick to point fingers.

"Ms. John, right?

"Please watch your language," Harvey reminded.

"I'm a customer here.

"I'm here to do business, not to be insulted by you for no reason.

"I'll let this one slide since you're Mandy's friend.

"But if you keep yapping, then don't blame me for what happens next!"

"Oh? How dare you call yourself a customer?

Alma showed a disdainful expression.

She crossed her hands when she glared back at Harvey.

"You're here to steal Mandy's money, aren't you?

"The card also belongs to her, right?"

Chapter 4182

“How shameful can you get?!

“Is the Zimmer family not caring for you enough or something?!

“How dare you even try to steal Mandy Zimmer’s money?!

“What are you even planning to do with it? Take care of your little mistress?”

Alma John’s words were filled with utter disgust. She believed that Harvey York was no better than a lowly beggar or a common thief.

All the workers and customers were constantly nodding their heads in unison, thinking that the live-in son-in-law had truly crossed the line.

“Are you done?

Harvey showed a calm expression.

“Step aside when you’re done! Stop interfering with my business!”

If Alma were not a woman, Harvey would have

slapped her aside by then.

“Let me warn you, you kept man!

“I’m giving you three days!

“By then, you better leave Mandy!

“If you’re still getting about getting remarried...

“Then I suggest you give up that thought right now!

“You have no right to defile a woman like her!

Alma was showing an arrogant look while she bossed Harvey around.

She was coldly pointing her nose right at Harvey at this moment.

“My brother’s almost out of the hospital!

“You’re finished if he sees you clinging to Mandy then!”

Harvey could not even be bothered to talk to Alma anymore. He quickly walked to the counter before handing over his Black Card.

“Check if the money’s in there.”

Bam!

Even before Harvey was done talking, Alma quickly

rushed over and snatched the card.

Then, she let out a cold chuckle.

“I’m the deputy manager here! I’ll take a look at your so-called bank card!

“Huh? A Black Card?

Alma trembled after seeing the cold hard card in her hands.

Typically speaking, people with a Black Card either had immensely high status or a lot of money.

“Wait! The card has your name on it?!

“Impossible! People like you can’t have something like this!

Alma was filled with utter disbelief.

“This card’s fake!”

Alma knew Mandy treated Harvey well, but at least a 1.5 million dollar cash flow was required to make the Black Card. 1

Even if she had this much money, she would not get a card like this for her ex-live-in husband.

After all, she had her own problems with money to fix. She would not spend all this effort just to care

for a loser like this.

At this moment, Alma undoubtedly believed that the card was fake...

But she took a closer look.

The quality, signature, and size of the card were all authentic.

Her professional instincts told her that the Black Card was genuine.

After hearing those words, the crowd all looked over before they started gossiping.

"The card's real," replied Harvey calmly.

"Where did you get this?!"

Alma held the card in her hand as she fiercely glared at Harvey.

"Did you steal Mandy's money and register for the card on your own?!

"I'm giving you one chance!

"Answer me!

"If you don't, I'll call the cops right now!"

In Alma's mind, the money was definitely not Harvey's, even if the card was genuine.

The crowd quickly gathered around. They were continuously running their mouths after hearing about a live-in son-in-law with a Black Card, saying he got it through underhanded tricks.

Chapter 4183

Normally speaking, a live-in son-in-law would not have that much money in the first place.

Let alone a Black Card.

'What a joke!'

A few beautiful staff were showing disdainful grins.

'It's already bad enough for a man to be kept like this, yet he even stole his wife's money to make a Black Card!'

'Not only is he embarrassing himself, but he's also completely immoral!'

'People like that should be drowned!'

Harvey York started to frown.

"This is my money."

"Your money?

Alma John let out a cold chuckle.

"You're just a kept man who clung to Mandy because you couldn't fend for yourself! You could never have this much money in the first place!

"You definitely stole the Zimmer family's money!

“This is illegal! It’s unforgivable!

Then, Alma gave Mandy Zimmer a call.

“Come here quick, Mandy! This is really bad!”

Obviously, she wanted to use this opportunity to kick Harvey out of Mandy’s life.

That way, her brother would be able to claim her all for himself.

“Now you’re just being unreasonable.

Harvey frowned.

“I want to see your general manager.”

“Oh? Do you think you can just see him just because you asked?

Alma was filled with disdain and disgust when she glared at Harvey derisively.

“When Mandy gets here, you’re finished if she knows you were stealing her money!”

She was exhilarated. She actually thought that Harvey’s marriage with Mandy would be completely ruined because of this.

“What’s going on, Alma?”

A red sports car parked right outside before seeing

Mandy stepping out.

She froze after seeing Harvey also standing there.

"What are you doing here, Harvey?"

Along with the sound of the elevator, an elegant-looking middle-aged man walked out with a few people behind him.

He frowned when he saw the commotion in front of him.

"What's going on here?"

"Here's how everything happened, Mr. Osborne!" Alma exclaimed.

"Someone stole money and made a Black Card with it! Now, he's trying to withdraw cash with it!"

Mr. Osborne frowned.

'Stole money?

'For a Black Card?

'How much money is that even?'

"That's him! He stole the Zimmer family's money for the Black Card! I caught him trying to withdraw cash just now!

Alma pointed at Harvey with a wretched yet proud

expression on her face.

“He didn’t want to admit it! That was why I brought the owner here!

“You need to settle the situation, Mr. Osborne!

Then, Alma ecstatically looked at Mandy.

“Call the cops already, Mandy! You can kick him out of the family after that!”

Mandy was utterly confused.

“A Black Card? With my money?”

“Yeah! This thing right here! It has his name on it!

Alma waved the Black Card around.

“He doesn’t even have the money for such a thing!

“If the money didn’t come from you, then it must be from someone else!

“You’ve been treating him so well, yet he isn’t even grateful! People like this should just die!

“Ungrateful b*stard!”

Mandy held the card and took a few glances.

“The card was made years ago,” she said confusedly.

“This has nothing to do with the Zimmer family.”

“A few years ago?

“And it has nothing to do with you?”

Alma froze.

Chapter 4184

Alma John did not expect that Harvey York's card was made that long ago.

'Maybe this live-in son-in-law is really some sort of mysterious prominent character...

Alma could not help but shudder after thinking about the situation, but she quickly came to her senses.

'What kind of big character would even become a live-in son-in-law in the first place?

'What a joke!

Alma glared at Harvey coldly, as if she got the entire situation figured out.

"I get it now! He must've stolen all this money from somewhere long ago!

"He never touched the money after that!

"And now, he's planning to use all of it after everything died down!

"What a heinous filth!

Alma showed a disdainful expression on her face.

“That said, how are you even this stupid?

“Don’t you know that banks will definitely check for the source of the money if you withdraw a large amount from a Black Card?

“You’re finished if we find out the money came from a suspicious source!

“This amount can get you behind bars for the rest of your life!”

Mandy Zimmer glanced at Harvey.

“Harvey, what is...”

Harvey looked back.

“After hearing about your situation with the ninth branch, I got someone to prepare some money for me to deal with your problem. I came here to determine whether the money’s finally here or not.

“There are thirty million dollars in the account. It should be enough to solve your crisis.” 1

Harvey did not want to tell Mandy this, but he did it anyway since there was an opportunity.

“Mandy’s situation?

“And you got someone to transfer you thirty

million?

Alma let out a scoff.

“Filth like you can get that much money? Do you think this is a drama show or something?

“We’re not idiots here!”

Mr. Osborne trembled before instinctively saying, “ There was a transfer of the same amount yesterday. It came through legal sources to a Black Card under our bank’s name. How did you find out about this?”

Mandy froze.

“Where did the money come from exactly?”

“South Light’s Sky Corporation,” replied Mr. Osborne in fear.

Mandy stood completely still. She realized that Harvey was telling the truth.

‘Even Sky Corporation would be in trouble with that much money gone...

‘I can’t take that money.’

Alma was shocked.

“How dare you, Harvey?!

“Do you know what Sky Corporation is?!

“That’s property of Prince York himself!

“You have a death wish or something?! How dare you even steal his money?!”

Harvey completely ignored Alma causing a stir when he glanced at Mr. Osborne.

“I told someone to transfer the funds here. You can make a call to verify this if you want.”

Mr. Osborne hesitated before making the phone call.

Soon after, he awkwardly hung up on the phone.

“I’m sorry, Sir York! This was our mistake!

“Please pretend this never happened!

“We did this for the sake of the funds’ security!”

Mr. Osborne forced out a smile. Not only did he make sure that the money came from Sky Corporation, but it was also explicitly transferred to Harvey.

Chapter 4185

“What?!

Alma John froze before showing a horrible look.

“You must be mistaken, Mr. Osborne!

“Sky Corporation transferred him the money?!

“This is impossible!”

“What do you mean by that?” exclaimed Mr. Osborne with a cold glare.

“Sir York clearly looks like a talented and personable young man! He must be the person Prince York himself looks up to!

“It’s perfectly normal for him to get the funds in the first place!”

“There’s no way!

Alma was starting to panic.

“He’s just a live-in son-in-law, a kept man! Why would he even have connections with someone like Prince York himself?!

“This is wrong! It has to be!

Alma could not accept the fact that Harvey’s Black

Card was even real and that the account had so much money.

"Make another call, Mr. Osborne! There has to be a mistake!"

Mandy Zimmer showed a peculiar expression when she glanced at Harvey. She knew that Harvey had many different identities, but she did not think that he still had something to hide even then.

Harvey getting that much money also made her understand his intentions.

Mandy quickly stood up before thinking for a moment.

"Harvey and Prince York had previously met a couple of times.

"He even did a favor for Prince York. It's only natural for Harvey to get some money from him." 1

"Enough, Mandy! Stop protecting this useless filth! Do you think I don't know what this man's capable of?

Alma did not believe Mandy's word one bit.

"Who do you think Prince York is?! He's the top man of South Light! What can he not do?!

"Why does he even need this filth's help in the first

place?! What a joke!

Then, Alma glared at Mr. Osborne with a stern look.

“You need to make sure of this, Mr. Osborne!

“We’ll have to take responsibility for this if this filth actually stole the money!”

Alma showed a determined expression on her face. She was considered to be in the top-rated circle since she was a relative of the John family...

Judging from Harvey’s bland and raggedy-looking clothing, he did not seem like a person who had the right to own a Black Card.

Mr. Osborne hesitated momentarily before making another phone call...

But his expression darkened instantly. Clearly, he was scolded on the phone.

After hanging up on the phone, he gritted his teeth when he glared at Alma.

“Apologize to Sir York right now! This is an order!”

Not only did he make sure that the money was for Harvey...

Sky Corporation even said something back.

Prince York himself was pretty angry because of his

doubts.

After thinking of Sky Corporation's assets and Prince York's power in South Light...

Mr. Osborne wanted to slap Alma to death so badly.

He was not angry that Alma went against Harvey...

But since Harvey had connections with Prince York himself, it would be best for him to be on Harvey's good side.

Alma felt a little sluggish when she saw Mr. Osborne 's attitude change so quickly.

'Does he really have connections with Prince York?'

"Do you hear me?! Apologize!" Mr. Osborne exclaimed.

Alma showed an utterly horrible expression.

She came from one of the top ten families. She was just a relative, her blood was thin, and she had no say in the family's affairs whatsoever...

But she had been doing quite well using her family' s name to flaunt her strength...

And yet she was told to apologize to Harvey at that moment.

She just could not accept it.

Chapter 4186

Seeing Mr. Osborne gritting his teeth, Alma knew full well that she wouldn't be able to survive if she didn't apologize.

"I'm sorry," she said quietly through gritted teeth.

"Are you now?"

Harvey smiled faintly at her reaction.

"You ridicule and slander me, then you bring my wife here to turn against me."

"You don't even look sincere when you apologize. Hell, you look as if I owe you millions or something."

"You really think a simple apology is going to solve anything?"

Alma frowned, and immediately shot Harvey a cold glare.

"At the end of the day, you were the one who borrowed the money!"

"You still need to give it back sooner or later!"

"You think you're some hotshot or something?!"

“Enough is enough, Harvey!” Alma went on, snarling. “Don’t try to cross the line!”

Mandy hesitated.

“Let’s just forget about it, Harvey. It’s just a misunderstanding.”

“Alma’s part of the John family. It’s better if we don ’t cross them.”

“The John family?”

Harvey smiled.

“It doesn’t matter if they’re from the John family or the Patel family; none of them have the right to show off in front of me.”

He then glanced at Mr. Osborne.

“I gave you two a chance, but you just won’t admit to your faults.”

“If that’s the case, then I’ll give you a choice.”

“Either you leave your job today, or she does it.”

“You decide.”

“You talk real big!”

Alma shot him a disdainful expression.

"Who do you think you are?"

"Do you really think you're some big character?"

"You want me or Mr. Osborne to leave? Ha!"

"You're not the main character of some stupid drama, you know!"

Mandy looked at Alma with a mystified expression. She knew better than anyone that Harvey could crush anyone with just a single phone call.

Mr. Osborne respected Sky Corporation, but even then, he wasn't that scared.

After, the company didn't have a lot of influence in the Golden Sands.

More importantly, Alma had quite the powerful status.

He wouldn't dare go against someone from the John family, even if she was just a relative.

In fact, he thought it was hilarious that an outsider actually told him to leave his job.

'This guy wants me to quit a job worth thousands of dollars every year?'

'Does he think I don't have anyone supporting me?'

Mr. Osborne smiled faintly and tapped Harvey's shoulder.

"I know you're quite the capable man, Sir York."

"But enough is enough."

"I can't do what you asked of me."

Alma revealed an arrogant expression.

"Do you honestly think you can do whatever you want just because you know Prince York?"

"We're in Golden Sands! This is a city with a rich history!"

"No matter how powerful Prince York is, his hands can only reach so far. He has no chance here!"

"If he tries anything here, all the top-rated families here will crush him!"

"You don't even look like anyone impressive! You wouldn't understand the rules of the top-rated circle here!"

"Kings rule in their own land! Do you understand?"

"You don't get to show off in someone else's territory!"

"My brother's about to get out of the hospital, too!"

“He’s the eldest young master’s most trusted subordinate!”

“I’ll let him take care of you when that happens!”

There was a fierce gaze on Alma’s beautiful face.

“I’ll make you understand that a mere live-in son-in-law has no right to go against a woman like me!”

Chapter 4187

Seeing Alma jumping around in pride, Harvey could only smile.

“Are you sure you won’t eat your words after this?”

Mandy’s heart skipped a beat when she heard that, and she quickly tugged Harvey’s arm.

“Forget it, Harvey. Stop this for me. Alma’s my friend.”

She then flashed a sincere expression at Alma.

“Hear me out, Alma. You should apologize to Harvey and forget about this too, okay?”

Naturally, she knew that with Harvey’s methods, it would be all too easy for him to fire Alma.

It was a shame Alma considered Mandy’s kindness to be Harvey’s protection.

“You want me to apologize to this piece of crap? Are you kidding me?!” Alma coldly exclaimed with a fierce glare.

“You want me to apologize?”

“I’ll apologize when he’s six feet under!”

Following her exclamation, the beautiful workers around all scoffed derisively.

They all had disdainful expressions, thinking that Harvey was just too cocky for his own good.

Harvey, however, ignored Alma completely and instead looked at Mr. Osborne with narrowed eyes.

"Looks like you're not planning to do as I say."

"Sky Corporation isn't good enough to have any influence here, after all."

"I guess it's just not scary enough for you."

"You're right about that," Mr. Osborne said.

"How about this then?"

Harvey calmly threw a card right at Mr. Osborne.

It was from the top geomancy expert of Golden Sands, Rodney Foster.

Mr. Osborne's expression changed slightly.

"Not enough?"

"Here's another one."

Harvey threw a second card at Mr. Osborne's face.

It was from Wes Pagan.

Mr. Osborne's face changed again.

"Still not enough?"

"Quite stubborn, are you?"

Harvey pulled out a final card and slapped it right on Mr. Osborne's face.

Only Kairi Patel's name was written on it.

Mr. Osborne trembled, to the point where he almost fell to the ground.

He looked at Harvey in disbelief. He never expected that the man in front of him would have connections with both the Pagan and Patel family.

The Hermit Families were extremely discreet...

Mr. Osborne was a little scared of them, but that was about it; he was willing to go against them just for Alma's sake.

But the Poison Fairy, Kairi, belonged to the Patel family.

This was someone that he couldn't afford to go against.

Not just because of how terrifying the family was... Kairi's ungodly poison arts could kill without even

showing a single drop of blood!

Mr. Osborne shivered before taking a deep breath. No longer hesitating, he approached Harvey and bowed respectfully.

"I'm sorry, Sir York! I was ignorant!"

"Please! Just pretend that none of this happened!"

"You still haven't answered my question," Harvey said.

"Are you staying? Or is she?"

Mr. Osborne stood up straight with a timid expression.

"Give me a chance, sir. Let me serve you instead!"

"I'll make sure to satisfy you however possible!"

With that, Mr. Osborne leapt forward and slapped Alma in the face.

"Leave! You're fired!"

Chapter 4188

Before Alma could come to her senses, Harvey had already dragged Mandy out of the place.

Mandy wanted to say something, but she knew there was no turning back at this point.

When the car reached the suburbs, Harvey's phone suddenly rang.

Kellan was the one who called.

After picking up the call, a loud voice pierced Harvey 's ears.

"This is bad, Sir York!"

Harvey was curious.

"What on earth can happen right now?"

Kellan gritted his teeth in frustration.

"Cliff doesn't know how to do his job at all!"

"After making sure that Idris isn't his actual son, he planned to take Idris and his mother out!"

"He already picked a date to rip the two apart!"

"That said, we found the place Zarla and Idris hid."

"But the two had vanished right after that!"

"This had nothing to do with you, but you were the one who started it..."

Kellan's tone became grim.

"Zarla and Idris might just cause you trouble."

Harvey shook his head, helpless.

"That idiot!"

Since Zarla and Idris were saved, it could only mean that those responsible for saving them were quite powerful.

It was highly likely that Harvey would be their target of revenge.

He didn't mind at all, but it would be bad if Mandy were to be targeted.

Mandy froze; she had no idea what was happening.

Vroom!

Suddenly, a truck sped up from behind.

Mandy, shocked, couldn't come to her senses. Forget speeding up, she slowed down instead.

Harvey's expression changed. Immediately, he

jumped in front of Mandy and turned the steering wheel, dodging the truck by the skin of their teeth.

Almost at the same time, the truck rammed into their car and sent it flying.

The car rolled on the ground a few times before slamming on the side of the road.

Mandy was rendered completely unconscious, though the airbag had protected her.

Harvey quickly made sure that the car wasn't broken and had no signs of fuel leakage, then squeezed out of the car and unlocked it.

No matter how fierce the enemy was, he needed to make sure that Mandy was safe.

Bam!

The truck stopped, and a man and a woman alighted.

The man was at least five foot nine; his entire body was completely bronze, and there was a dagger in his hand.

The intimidating-looking woman beside him was wearing a skin-tight leather jacket and held a machete.

More importantly, the two had the exact same skull tattoo.

Judging from their appearance, they were probably experts from an underworld gang.

The tall man squinted at Harvey and took out his phone to compare Harvey's appearance with a picture.

"Harvey York?" he asked after chuckling coldly.

The woman glared pridefully at Harvey, her face a disdainful expression.

"Who are you people?" Harvey demanded.

"I'm Elan Murray. This is my junior, Aella Murray," the tall man said with a smile.

"Zarla is my wife, and Idris is my true son."

"Because of you, my family almost got killed by that filthy scumbag!"

Chapter 4189

"It's only natural that we settle scores with you, right?" Elan continued with a righteous expression.

After hearing those names, Harvey was reminded of something that Kellan told him.

"You two were students cast out of Heaven's Gate, right?"

"If I remember correctly, Heaven's Gate has a pretty big bounty on your heads."

Kellan told Harvey that these two were extremely heinous. They didn't hesitate to kill some of their fellow disciples for the sake of a ruthless martial arts.

It was why they were being hunted down by Heaven's Gate.

Harvey didn't expect Idris to have such a background.

He didn't know that the mother and son would come for him immediately after escaping.

Reminding himself that Mandy was still inside the car, Harvey was careful to be discreet.

"True, I was the one who caused Cliff to be like that.

But you can't blame me for everything, right?"

"The truth was about to come out sooner or later."

"Why don't we deal with this another way?'

"I'll give you a hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Consider it a mental loss fee."

It was rare to see Harvey being this humble.

"I'm sorry, but my wife and kid want you dead."

"They'll only be relieved when that happens!"

Elan shot Harvey a sinister smile.

"But don't worry, I won't let you go alone."

"I've heard about you before."

"When I'm done with you, I'll get your entire in-laws' family with you and then deal with Cliff!"

"Your woman can stay for a few more days before joining you."

"My son's interested in her, after all."

"We'll satisfy her for a few days before sending her off to you!"

Harvey's expression turned a little colder.

He wanted to be a little discreet in Golden Sands, but

...

He just couldn't catch a break!

Elan snapped his fingers and then took a casual huff of his cigar.

"Deal with him, Aella."

"Get the woman in the car after that."

Aella laughed coldly and swung her machete with narrowed eyes

"Don't feel bad, Harvey," she said, licking her blade in front of Harvey.

"At least a hundred people have already died in our hands."

"To us, weakness is a sin."

"Power means everything."

"I'm stronger than you. That means that I can crush you easily."

"I know you're not happy about this..."

"So I'll give you a chance to fight back."

Aella swung her machete again, ready to cut Harvey in half.

Swoosh!

Harvey took a step forward and swung his palm forward.

He was prepared to send Aella flying.

"Do you have a death wish?"

Aella frowned.

'How dare he come at me like this?!'

'Filth like him should be kneeling on the ground!'

'Ridiculous!'

Her machete was just about to slit Harvey's throat...

"Wait..."

But before it could make contact, a destructive power charged right at her.

Slap!

Harvey's slap landed right on Aella's face.

Instantly, she was sent flying. The defenses around her body fell apart, and she slammed right into the truck's windshield.

In just a single moment, broken shards of glass scattered all over the place.

Chapter 4190

It was an utterly shocking sight.

Elan, who was smoking his cigar, looked utterly bewildered.

His junior slid down the windshield right in front of his eyes, covered in injuries.

After seeing what happened, he was completely infuriated.

“You b*stard! How dare you lay your hands on my junior? Have you thought of the consequences of doing such a thing?!’

Elan screamed in rage, preparing to strike a devastating blow.

But before he could even move, Harvey’s slap had already landed on his face.

He was immediately sent flying, and crashed right into the trunk.

By then, he could only see Harvey’s emotionless face before him.

“You’re no good, but you talk a lot.”

Harvey calmly wiped his fingers with some tissue.

Elan didn't think that he'd be defeated before he even made a move.

Meanwhile, Aella was on the verge of coughing up blood upon seeing her superior defeated; she no longer had the strength to even stand up.

Harvey calmly took out his phone before dialing a number.

"Clean this up, Cliff."

...

When Cliff arrived with his men to clean up the scene, Harvey sent Mandy to the nearest hospital.

Mandy's injuries weren't that dire. She was just in shock.

When she started taking her IVs, Harvey told her that the driver rammed her car while he was dozing off.

He said that the driver was ordered to get Mandy's car fixed along, and was also asked to compensate for thousands of dollars worth of medical fees.

Mandy, however, had her doubts; after making sure she was perfectly fine, she kept insisting on leaving the hospital and making Harvey spill everything out.

Naturally, she didn't want to worry her family.

Harvey smiled without saying a word, then called a cab to return home with her.

While the two were on the road, Cliff sent a text.

There were only two simple sentences, saying that he dealt with the situation.

Zarla and Idris were back in his grasp as well.

Harvey narrowed his eyes before calmly deleting the text.

Cliff's identity was quite odd to him, but the problem was already solved.

In the first place, Harvey had nothing to do with the situation.

Even if Cliff and Elan fought to the death, it wouldn't concern him.

That said, Elan was the one who insisted on settling scores with Harvey.

While pondering the situation, Harvey and Mandy got back to the villa. There, they noticed a few guests.

The guests were distant relatives of the Yates family, Aunt Anderson and her daughter, Nova Anderson.

The two used to cling to the Yates family, but they immediately broke off the relationship after the family collapsed.

Lilian's rise in Golden Sands was posted all over her friend groups, hence why the two came to her doorstep again.

Aunt Anderson was working for the government, so she had quite a bit of status.

In her eyes, she was giving Lilian respect for showing up here.

She wouldn't bring anything whenever she visited. Instead, she would always take something home with her.

But that day, she brought a gift.

It looked very shabby, though; as if it was something cheap bought from a random roadside stall.

"Aunty. Nova."

Mandy and Harvey frowned, but they still greeted the two out of courtesy.

Aunt Anderson nodded at Mandy, but she ignored Harvey. In the first place, she didn't care much for the live-in son-in-law.

Chapter 4191

After greeting Mandy, Aunt Anderson turned her gaze back toward Lilian.

“I had no other choice, Lilian! That was why I came,” she said with an annoyed expression.

“You know me. I’m a prideful woman!”

“I wouldn’t lower my head like this if it wasn’t serious!”

“Nova’s into jewelry design, but she couldn’t find a suitable job for the longest time.”

“Businesses nowadays have absolutely no standards!”

“I called every single one of them, saying that my daughter’s a genius! A talented woman like her would need at least three thousand dollars per month, along with a five-star dormitory and a private car.”

“And then what happened? Those businesses only gave her four hundred and fifty dollars and a public dorm!”

“They’re clearly looking down at my daughter!”

Aunt Anderson was shedding crocodile tears while

beating her chest repeatedly.

Nova, on the other hand, casually swiped her phone without even responding; as if she had nothing to do with the situation.

Lilian pondered the situation.

"I understand. Let me talk to Mandy about this. She'll have Nova work for Zimmer Enterprise for a few months."

"The Zimmer Enterprise?"

Aunt Anderson immediately showed a disdainful expression.

"Do you think I don't know that your company's capital gains are nonexistent? The company hasn't paid its employees for months!"

"You want my daughter to do your work for free?!"

"What's the point of that?"

"Besides, my daughter is a jewelry expert! She's a professional!"

"Your company is on the verge of bankruptcy! My daughter can't join something so lowly!"

Aunt Anderson's face was filled with utter disgust.

Meanwhile, Nova's thin mouth pouted after

hearing those words.

"That's right. With my status, I can't just be employed in some rundown company."

"Forget learning anything, I'll also have to work for free. If I accept this, I'll be forced to lower my standards!"

Lilian's expression changed, but she forced out a smile.

"Since you're not interested in our company, how else can we help?"

Although Lilian had nothing but utter disdain for Harvey, she was still quite caring toward her own family.

"I've already thought about this. We don't care about those small businesses!"

Aunt Anderson showed Lilian a determined expression.

"I think my daughter needs to be working under the Pagan family's Archa Corporation!"

"I heard their company has millions of dollars worth of cash flow every single year. They'd give outstanding employees some of the company's shares, too.'

"Nova will surely have a bright future if she gets there!"

Aunt Anderson then revealed a longing expression.

"I won't ask for too much. I'm only asking for a hundred and fifty thousand dollar salary per year for my daughter."

"It'll be good if she uses the status to marry a handsome and capable man, too!"

"It really isn't too much to ask!"

Simon, who had remained silent all this time, started to frown.

"Well, that's a pretty good idea, but..."

"The Pagan family's company isn't that easy to get into."

"I heard their tests are way harder than anything."

"Besides, Archa Corporation only looks for the cream of the crop."

"They'd rarely ask for someone new without any knowledge whatsoever."

Simon was making it extremely clear. Nova would never be able to cling to the Pagan family since she

had just started working.

Chapter 4192

“Of course I know that it’ll be hard to get in! That’s why we’re here begging for your help!”

Aunt Anderson had a righteous look on her face.

“To say nothing of Lilian...”

“But Mandy’s the head of the Jean family’s ninth branch!”

“That branch’s going bankrupt, but it’s way better than nothing.”

“With Mandy’s help, it’d be as easy as pie for Nova to get into the company!”

Aunt Anderson flashed them a sinister smile.

“Of course, if you’re not willing to help, or if you’re scared that I’ll owe you a favor...”

“Just tell it to us straight!”

“We’ll make sure to announce this to our entire family!”

Lilian and Simon looked at each other.

Aside from being utterly greedy, Lilian was also an extremely prideful woman.

After getting a new bag, she'd post pictures of it in many different friend groups. If Aunt Anderson told everyone about how unhelpful she was, how would she show off again in the future?

That said, it was almost impossible for her to help.

It wasn't that she didn't want to help. She was simply completely and utterly powerless.

In a city with such deep history, the Pagan family could be compared with both the John family and the Patel family.

True, Mordu's Jean family was one of the top ten families...

However, Mandy was only the head of the ninth branch. Her branch was on the verge of bankruptcy, too.

Under such circumstances, so what if Mandy had some connections with the Pagan family?

In the first place, Archa Corporation wouldn't do anything for the sake of their meager relationship.

Even though Lilian knew that this was an extremely hard task, for the sake of her pride, she still decided to put everything on Mandy.

She kept glancing over at Mandy, hoping that the

latter would agree to her actions.

Mandy had a bitter expression. Her abilities were too limited for her to agree to something like this.

Harvey couldn't be bothered to deal with Aunt Anderson. Upon seeing Mandy's expression, however, he let out a huge sigh.

"I'll deal with this."

Lilian felt very pressured; she thought she was about to embarrass herself, but she couldn't help but feel infuriated after hearing those words.

"You?! Can you even do that?" she screeched, glaring fiercely at Harvey. 1

"Who do you think you are?"

"You think the Pagan family cares about you?"

Aunt Anderson's eyes were as cold as ice.

"That's right! You need to be at least a general manager to even have a say!"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law! Do you think you can handle something like that?"

"How cocky can you get?!"

"People keep saying that you're just a shameless

kept man! I didn't believe it before, but now, I finally got a good look at it myself!"

"Not only are you exactly what the people say you are, you're completely useless!"

"Can't you do anything else worthwhile other than showing off?"

Aunt Anderson was boiling with anger. She came here to beg for the family's help, but what did she get in return?

A live-in son-in-law popped out of nowhere just to cause trouble!

Simon glared at Harvey and waved his hand dismissively.

"Just go to your room if you have nothing to do! Stop spouting nonsense in front of us! You're just being annoying right now!"

Seeing everyone's attitude toward him, Harvey smiled without saying a word.

He would've been dead a long time ago if he argued with these people. 1

And so, he casually grabbed a cup of tea before leaning on the couch to watch the show. 1

Chapter 4193

"Simon, Lilian, Mandy. I think you should do this for us!"

"After all, you've been showing off in all those friend groups and flaunting your connections with big characters all over the place."

"If you're unwilling to help, what would happen to me and my child?"

Aunt Anderson's expression worsened after seeing the bitter looks on Lilian and the others' faces.

"Are you just going to watch my dear child turn into useless filth because she has no job?"

"Can you bear that?"

Nova reluctantly put down her phone that had just run out of battery, and scoffed coldly.

"I don't think Aunty and Uncle are powerless at all, Mother."

"Now that they're all rich, they must be looking down on us poor relatives."

"They think they're impressive just because they have a bit more money than us!"

“Stop showing off in friend groups, then!”

Harvey smiled after hearing Nova’s words.

‘Whatever she said was so dumb that it was cute?’

Mandy sighed.

“It’s not that we don’t want to help, Aunty. We really have no connections here in Golden Sands...”

“Besides, Archa Corporation is the leading antique company in the entire country.”

“Hundreds of people are trying to get in. If not, thousands.”

“Of course, that includes those with immense backgrounds and power.”

“Even so, Archa Corporation doesn’t care about them!”

“I know some of the company's higher-ups, but I really can’t do much...”

“Of course, I’ll still try my best to bring you in.”

Mandy was calm; she was completely different compared to Lilian. She only told the truth as it were instead of trying to pamper the mother and daughter.

On one hand, she wanted to let the two in on the situation.

On the other hand, she wanted Aunt Anderson to prepare herself mentally.

After hearing those heartfelt words, Aunt Anderson's face instantly worsened.

After all, they came all the way here to get a well-paying job...

Not to hear excuses and hardship from other people.

"Heh, heh! You have no power, you say?"

Aunt Anderson took out her phone before showing a picture of Lilian at the Pagan family's antique cocktail party that the latter had posted in the friend group.

"This looks like a completely different story, Lilian. Let me read this for you..."

"Mr. Pagan invited me here! What an honor!"

"Aren't you close to the man? You even took pictures with him!"

"This is the head of the Pagan family, Wes Pagan, right?"

Aunt Anderson immediately exposed Lilian.

"Just say it straight that you're not going to help!"

"Why keep beating around the bush and say that you have no connections or power?"

"How shameless can you get?"

Nova was completely infuriated as well.

"I told you already, Mother! Right now, we have no power or money to cling to one of the top ten families!"

"Nobody would acknowledge poor people like us!"

"As expected from the rich to forget about their past!"

Nova scoffed, her face disdainful.

Lilian exploded after hearing those words.

"Watch your mouth!" she snarled.

"We're doing our best right now!"

"But we just can't help you!"

Simon chuckled bitterly.

"That's right! In the first place, the ninth branch means nothing to the Hermit Families..."

Chapter 4194

“Ha! You haven’t even tried anything, and yet you’re telling us that you’re doing your best?”

“Is this what your help is supposed to look like?”

Aunt Anderson laughed coldly.

“If we weren’t relatives in the first place, do you think you have the right to help Nova?”

“Besides, I’m from the government!”

“I’m already begging you the best I can. I showed you respect, but you people just won’t accept it!”

“You’re shameless!”

Lilian froze; this was her first time meeting someone more unreasonable than her.

She was completely furious, and gritted her teeth.

“You wench! You’re saying that we should be honored to help you?!”

“Father, Mother...”

Mandy couldn’t help but rub her forehead after seeing that a fight was about to break out.

“Maybe you should just help Aunt Anderson,

Harvey," she said after instinctively looking at Harvey.

She remembered that Harvey brought out Wes's personal card at the bank just now.

This meant that he had connections with Wes.

Judging from Harvey's attitude, he probably wasn't bluffing.

Now that things had gotten to this point, Mandy had to speak up.

"How is he going to help?!"

Aunt Anderson was boiling with anger.

"Enough joking around, Mandy!"

"The entire world knows that your ex-husband is just pure filth at this point!"

"Just say it if you don't want to help!"

"You could've saved our time if you just said so earlier!"

"Why are you trying to fool me with this kept man?"

"What's the damn point?!"

"We're not stupid!"

Aunt Anderson was completely infuriated.

In her eyes, Mandy only said all that just to trick her.

After all, she knew that the live-in son-in-law was completely useless.

He was even clinging to his ex-wife like gum, begging her to remarry him.

'She said he can help?' 1

'What a joke!'

Do they think we're idiots or something?!'

Lilian froze, but then quickly came to her senses.

"Mandy's just trying her best..."

Aunt Anderson gritted her teeth.

"You insufferable wench! You're looking down on us just because you're rich!"

"Just spit it out if you're not willing to help! Do you think you're that impressive?"

"Do you think we can't do anything without you?"

"If Harvey's even capable of anything, pigs would've been flying by now!"

Nova tugged on her mother's sleeve.

“Let’s go, Mother. They have to disinfect the chairs we sit on and throw away the cups we’ve used soon …”

“Rich people are awful, anyway.”

“They like to pretend, but they don’t have the heart to go through it.”

“Serves them right to go bankrupt!”

Nova’s casual tone was filled with harsh words. She could clearly see Lilian’s true essence.

Lilian was so angry, her stomach started to hurt.

“I’m not lying to you, Aunt Anderson,” Mandy said.

“Harvey does know Wes! They have a pretty good relationship, too.”

Mandy tried to explain the situation.

“Look! He has Wes’s card too!”

She then pulled out a card from Harvey’s pocket.

Chapter 4195

Lilian didn't know where Harvey picked the card up from...

She instinctively took a glance, and was immediately shocked.

"That's right! That's Wes's card! Only people he's friends with can have that!"

"Heh, heh! Wes's card?"

Aunt Anderson got even more furious after hearing those words.

"If your live-in son-in-law can get Wes's card, then I should be able to get the Golden Sands' first-in-command's card!"

"You people have connections with the Jean family —you're basically rich for being the head of the ninth branch! How did you get so shameless after that?"

"Not only do you keep spouting nonsense, but you're even using such a lame reason to sugarcoat everything!"

"You disappoint me!"

"If you hate us, just spit it out! We won't show up

ever again! Are you happy?!"

Aunt Anderson was seething with rage, and recalled the gift she had brought from a stall.

She felt that she needed to take the purple teapot on the table away to recuperate from her loss.

Lilian and Simon's bodies were shaking; they were on the verge of coughing out blood after hearing Aunt Anderson's barbed words.

Mandy couldn't help but hold Harvey's arm.

"Help them, Harvey! Father and Mother are going to..."

She felt that she was being a little forceful.

In the first place, Harvey's relationship with Lilian was very bad.

Why would he lend a hand at this point?

Harvey smiled when he saw Mandy ask for his help.

"It's fine. We don't need Mr. Pagan for this. I'll just get my maid...no, my friend to help."

Harvey then gave Arlet a call to get Nova a position.

Before a minute could pass, he hung up the phone and looked at Aunt Anderson.

"It's done," he said.

"Keep pretending!" Aunt Anderson immediately yelled.

"See where it gets you!"

"Do you actually think you're the city's first-in-command?!"

Aunt Anderson was showing him utter disdain; she didn't believe Harvey's words at all.

"You must've called some sort of customer service, right?"

"You're acting like you're actually impressive!"

"Heh, heh! You call yourselves relatives? Bullsh*t!"

"Rich people nowadays are just immoral!"

"We're leaving, Nova! We don't need to ask these people for help!"

Aunt Anderson then grabbed the teapot before getting her daughter to leave.

"I'll expose them for what they are tonight..."

Ring, ring, ring!

Nova's phone suddenly rang. 1

She took a glance; the next instant, surprise colored her face.

“Archa Corporation gave me a call, Mother...”

“Huh?! Pick it up!”

Aunt Anderson was exhilarated to hear her daughter ’s words.

Nova picked up the call with her trembling hands, completely shocked.

“What is it, Nova?” Aunt Anderson asked.

Lilian and Simon had odd expressions when they looked at Harvey. They stepped forward soon after, trying to figure out what was going on.

“The manager of the personnel department called, Mother.”

“She said she saw my resume and thought that I was quite outstanding.”

“She told me to report at the office tomorrow!”

“She even said for the first three months, I’ll have a thousand and four hundred dollars per month as my salary during the internship. When I get my actual position, I’ll have at least four thousand and two hundred dollars per month, along with

commissions and year-end performance raises!”

Chapter 4196

Nova felt very proud of herself.

After all, Archa Corporation was being ridiculously generous to give her such a high salary!

Judging from the salary, it wouldn't be hard for her to get fifty thousand dollars per year!

Aunt Anderson was still in disbelief.

"Is that call really from Archa Corporation? There's no mistake, right?"

"Mmm. I'm sure of it! I met the manager before, too. She sounds exactly the same!"

Nova's pompous expression was blatant.

"Those people really do have a good eye after all!"

Mandy glanced at Harvey, a profound expression on her face.

She didn't think that Harvey had such a good relationship with Archa Corporation.

A simple call was enough to deal with the entire situation.

'It's not because of Kairi, is it?'

She could barely hear the voice of a woman on Harvey's phone before. There were only so many who had the company's respect in Golden Sands, after all.

Harvey chuckled bitterly upon sensing a spark of jealousy in the air.

He couldn't just say that he called Arlet.

Mandy would be boiling with anger if she found out about that.

While Harvey and Mandy were giving each other looks, Aunt Anderson was busy making sure of her daughter's situation.

"My daughter's in Archa Corporation! This is great!" she exclaimed with joy.

"Thank god!"

Not only did her daughter have a bright future ahead of her, she had a chance to net herself a wealthy son-in-law.

More importantly, she was going to use the opportunity to show off to her relatives!

"God didn't do this..." Lilian suddenly said.

She didn't want to lose face.

“Harvey did.”

Harvey was bemused. He didn’t think that Lilian wanted to win this badly.

“Harvey? Him? Feh!”

Aunt Anderson glared at Harvey with a disdainful look.

“Are you people insane?”

“Did you not hear what Nova just said?”

“The personnel manager called her phone!”

“That manager even looked at Nova’s resume and gave her a high salary because of how outstanding she is!”

“This has nothing to do with your damn family!”

“Do you think I’m an idiot?!”

“I’d never believe that some useless filth could get my daughter into Archa Corporation!”

“He just got lucky! It was just a coincidence!”

There was utter disgust in Aunt Anderson’s gaze.

Nova decided to fan the flames as well.

“Let’s not even talk about whether this live-in son-

in-law's actually capable..."

"Do you really think just about anyone can get into the Archa Corporation through mere connections?"

"Only true strength and ability can get you into a company like this!"

"Why would they want me if I wasn't beautiful and talented?"

Nova had completely forgotten that she was here to get a backdoor into the company, and ran her mouth like a righteous idiot.

Mandy frowned.

"Nova, you..."

"Enough!"

Aunt Anderson was thoroughly annoyed.

"Go somewhere else if you want respect for your man!"

"Stop pretending in front of us already! Do you think I won't expose you?!"

"He's just a kept man! There's no way he could get my daughter into Archa Corporation!" 3

"What a joke!"

Chapter 4197

"You belong to the ninth branch! Wes has no respect for you people!"

"What can a live-in son-in-law even do at this point? What kind of respect can he get?"

"You don't even know how to bluff!"

Naturally, Aunt Anderson didn't believe that Harvey actually helped with the situation.

"You..."

Lilian was shaking with rage upon seeing Aunt Anderson turn her back as soon as she got what she wanted.

She didn't actually believe that Harvey actually did this, but she couldn't help but speak up.

"Harvey! Tell her that you did it!"

Naturally, she knew Nova had no right to be in Zimmer Enterprise with her meager abilities, let alone a place like Archa Corporation.

That was why she thought that maybe Harvey and Wes knew each other.

With everything that had happened in Flutwell,

Lilian was sure Harvey managed to get support from some prominent figure.

She disdained Harvey, but she didn't want Aunt Anderson to take all the credit and trample all over her either.

After seeing Mandy's horrible look, Harvey sighed.

"Aunty..."

"Shut up already!"

Aunt Anderson immediately cut Harvey off before he could say more.

"I'm not your aunt!"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law! You're an eyesore!"

"I'll settle scores with you if you ruin my luck by calling me that!"

"We'll end it here!"

"Since Nova's already in Archa Corporation, I can't be bothered to toy with you clowns anymore."

"You looked for every single excuse just to push us away—you even got the live-in son-in-law out just to get away from us, yet you're trying to take credit the moment my daughter got in?!"

"I've never seen such shameless people in my life!"

"Let me tell you something! I'll never set foot here ever again!"

"Don't even try to cling to Nova when she gets filthy rich!"

Aunt Anderson raised her head pridefully before leaving with Nova.

Nova was actually a little confused; she never gave Archa Corporation her resume before...

Still, she didn't care.

No matter the case, she was already at her peak after getting into the company.

She quickly posted an essay in the relatives' friend group labeled, "Shamelessness of the Rich, and How I Succeeded".

Meanwhile, Simon and Lilian were on the verge of coughing up blood.

Harvey was utterly speechless as well.

He owed Arlet a favor after getting such a pompous lady into the company.

Mandy sighed at what had happened.

"Forget about it. There's no need to beat yourselves up for this..."

"It's all because of you, you b*stard! Don't let me see you ever again!"

Lilian slammed on the table and screamed at Harvey.

"You can't even manage such a small thing!"

"Get out of my sight!"

Simon glared at Harvey.

"A person like you can make my daughter the head of the Jean family?"

"What a joke..."

Xynthia had just come home, and froze at the scene before her.

"What happened here, Harvey?" she asked, confused.

"The relatives' friend group is blowing up right now ..."

Mandy looked at her phone, and her eyes twitched.

Lilian and Simon gritted their teeth.

Aunt Anderson had sent a string of voicemails. It

was clear that she was ridiculing the entire Zimmer family without even listening to them.

She was probably flaunting her daughter's ability to get into Archa Corporation as well.

Chapter 4198

The night was destined to be busy. Lilian's screams could occasionally be heard while she was gritting her teeth. Nobody was able to get any rest because of it.

The next day, early in the morning. Harvey had a change of clothes as he was going to meet up with Kairi to talk about his geomancy shop.

As soon as he got outside, his phone rang.

Harvey picked up the call; Arlet's shy voice could be heard.

"Punk..."

"Are you looking for a beating again?" Harvey calmly said.

Arlet instinctively tensed up after hearing Harvey's stern tone.

"Do you have time?" she asked after scoffing coldly.

"No. I'm looking for a shop here," Harvey replied.

"I have all sorts of those anyway..."

Arlet was speechless.

“Just tell me what you’re looking for! I’ll get so many shops to fit your taste, to the point you’d vomit.”

“It’s fine. I’ll look for my own.”

Harvey declined immediately.

“Honestly! You’re turning your back on me after I did everything you wanted yesterday?”

Arlet was dumbstruck.

Harvey let out a sigh after hearing those words.

What goes around, comes around.

Before Harvey could reply, Arlet spoke up after a momentary hesitation.

“My dear master, do you have time to help your maid out?”

“My chest kept hurting while I was training this morning. I almost went berserk one time, too.”

“My head doesn’t hurt anymore, but this won’t do.”

“What if I turn into a vegetable one of these days?”

“That’s why I need your help. Only you can save me at this point, Master.”

Arlet sounded like she was on the verge of tears. It

was a pitiful thing.

Harvey instinctively shivered before sighing.

"Fine. You did me a favor, anyway."

"Serves me right."

"No need to come to me. I'll head to your house right away."

"I'm not at home, though. I'm dealing with some things at Archa Corporation. Just come over," Arlet replied.

"Right. Send me the address, and I'll be right there."

Harvey nodded. He had given Dariel's Porsche to Mandy for the time being, so he didn't have a car with him.

Half an hour later, a cab showed up in front of a quaint-looking building.

The building was only seventeen floors tall, but...

The exterior was covered completely in natural marble. The entire building glimmered under the bright sun.

The decorations inside were quite old-school. There weren't a lot of luxurious items, but the

details were enough to show the class of the place.

The authentic Eastern-style decorations weren't just for show, either.

An ivory carving alone cost way more than a bag of diamonds.

Aside from that, the calligraphy paintings and items placed around the main hall were extremely invaluable.

The beautiful women stationed at the front desk were a feast for the eyes, too.

Safe to say, the company was very wealthy.

That said, it was normal for one of Golden Sands' Hermit Families to possess such wealth.

Harvey was about to get the front desk to call Arlet, until he spotted two familiar figures standing right in front of him.

It was Aunt Anderson and Nova.

Chapter 4199

Harvey froze after seeing the mother and daughter pair.

Nova should've been at work already, so why was she at the main hall?

Right as Harvey walked in, Aunt Anderson was waving her phone with a righteous look.

"You're the manager of the personnel department, right?"

"I'm Nova's mother!"

"She's the talent you offered thousands of dollars to work for you, Nova Anderson!"

"I'm so sorry! The entire family went to celebrate last night. We forgot to set an alarm after we drank so much!"

"Please give Nova a pass! She's a true talent, after all!"

Harvey was completely speechless; the family was filled with idiots after all.

They barely managed to work in Archa Corporation,

yet they came this late...

'Do they actually think that they're capable?'

"Of course, you don't have to worry!"

"My daughter will never ditch work since she said that she wants to be here!"

Aunt Anderson's prideful expression was evident to everyone.

"Right! Now that we're here, you should at least welcome us, right?"

"We don't need anything extravagant, either; just get a few higher-ups to accompany us!"

"Also, my daughter only drinks 1982 Lafites for her skincare!"

"I'll be waiting!"

Aunt Anderson hung up before glancing at Nova.

"Don't worry, dear! It's just a few hours!"

"You're a real talent, Nova! Nobody can compare themselves to you. The company will do everything in its power to keep you here!"

"Without you, the entire company will go bankrupt in just a few months!"

"The manager's about to welcome us, too!"

The beautiful women and handsome security guards at the front desk looked at each other after hearing those words; they were completely confused.

They didn't understand why the Pagan family would have relatives like this in the first place.

"I'll ask for more money when I see the manager later," Nova said calmly as she put on more makeup.

"I've thought about it. I should have at least fifteen thousand dollars per month!"

Aunt Anderson was impressed.

"That's right! Great minds think alike! Nobody would have the right to hire you without that much money!" 1

"If it was up to me, I'd double that money!"

Harvey was, once again, utterly speechless.

'Are these two completely insane?!'

He planned to let Arlet deal with the two later.

He didn't want to ruin Archa Corporation, just because he got a clown in.

Nova instinctively looked back when she felt someone staring at her.

When she saw Harvey's face, disdain filled her immediately.

"Harvey?"

"Huh?" Aunt Anderson squawked.

"Why are you saying that name?"

"That's bad luck!"

Aunt Anderson was completely annoyed.

Her expression changed instantly when her gaze fell on Harvey.

"Harvey?!"

"Why is this b*stard here?"

"I know! He must be here to cling to us so he can find a job as a security guard!"

"You shouldn't have said that you got a job here in front of this b*stard!"

"Stay here, Nova! I'll kick him out right now!"

Chapter 4200

Aunt Anderson stood up furiously and stormed toward Harvey.

“Why are you even here?”

“Did your damn mother-in-law send you to follow us?”

“Looks like the rumors were true! Your family’s about to go bankrupt, huh?”

“How dare you try to steal our limelight!”

Naturally, Aunt Anderson disdained the Zimmer family utterly.

‘They didn’t even lend a hand when I needed them to, and now, they’re getting their live-in son-in-law to cling to my daughter when she has a bright future ahead of her?’

‘What a joke!’

“Leave! Leave right now!”

Aunt Anderson was screaming in anger.

“You won’t get a damn job here!”

“Do you even know what this place is?!”

“Without a proper educational background, you don ’t even have the right to clean the toilets here!”

“Do you think everyone’s just as talented as my daughter or something?”

Harvey ignored the crazy woman in front of him. This was just too embarrassing.

After seeing Harvey remain silent, Nova raised her beautiful face.

“You hear that, Harvey?” she said after chuckling coldly.

“A live-in son-in-law like you doesn’t have the right to set foot here!”

“Get out of here already!”

“If Manager Smith sees us together, you’ll lower our standards!”

Nova was ready to push Harvey out.

She believed that Harvey’s existence would make others think that she had poor relatives.

How was she supposed to pretend to be a wealthy lady and get together with a rich and handsome man otherwise?

Harvey stepped forward to dodge Nova’s hand.

It wasn't that he was scared. He only disdained her.

He didn't want to go against such an ignorant woman, after all.

Nova felt humiliated.

She quickly pointed at the front desk and screamed, "What are you two doing?"

"Does the company pay you every single month to sit around and watch?"

"Kick this man out already!"

"If not, the manager won't let you get away with this!"

The lady and the security guard at the front desk looked at each other.

It was their first time seeing someone working for the company being this pompous.

'Maybe the young lady's a relative of the Pagan family or something...'

'But the family are all outstanding people! Nobody in the family looks like these two...'

The mother and daughter looked quite beautiful, but their sour attitude and harsh expressions couldn

't be covered up!

Harvey ignored the two and walked to the front desk.

"I'm here for Arlet."

The front desk lady froze.

"You know CEO Pagan, mister?"

Aunt Anderson scoffed.

"You're here for the CEO? Who do you think you are?!"

"Are you from the John family or the Patel family?"

"We can't even see CEO Pagan! What are you even thinking?"

"You must be dreaming or something!"

Nova chuckled coldly.

"That's right! Live-in sons-in-law are just hilarious!"

After hearing the two relentlessly insulting Harvey, the front desk lady began to have a disdainful expression as well.

She sized up Harvey playfully before saying, "There's something you don't know, mister. CEO Pagan isn't

t someone you can just meet. You need to make an appointment a month in advance before you can even see her."

"Tell her that Harvey's here," Harvey said calmly.

"If she's not here after three minutes, I'm leaving."